A manual of medical jurisprudence and state medicine, compiled from the latest legal and medical works, of Beck, Paris, Christison, Fodere, Orfila, etc. ... Intended for the use of legislators, barristers, magistrates, coroners, private gentlemen, jurors, and medical practitioners. Containing part I. Medical ethics ... Part II. Laws relating to the medical profession ... Part III. Medical jurisprudence and state medicine ... Part IV. Laws relating to the preservation of public health / By Michael Ryan.

Contributors

Ryan, Michael, 1800-1840

Publication/Creation

London : Sherwood, Gilbert, and Piper, 1836.

Persistent URL

https://wellcomecollection.org/works/hzp3prdw

License and attribution

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.

wellcome collection

Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
https://wellcomecollection.org

45277/B

45277/B

October 1, 1835.

Now published PARTS I., II., *and* III., *of an entirely new and original Work, entitled*

THE

CYCLOPÆDIA

OF

ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY;

BEING

A SERIES OF DISSERTATIONS ON ALL THE TOPICS CONNECTED WITH

HUMAN, COMPARATIVE, AND MORBID

ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY.

EDITED BY

ROBERT B. TODD, M.B.

Candidate of the Royal College of Physicians, and Lecturer on Anatomy and Physiology at the Westminster School of Medicine, &c. &c.

London:—SHERWOOD, GILBERT, & PIPER, Paternoster-Row.

PROSPECTUS.

THIS Work is intended to embrace the whole of the sciences of ANATOMY and PHYSIOLOGY, those terms being used in their largest sense as far as regards the ANIMAL KINGDOM. The anatomy of Man will form a considerable portion of the Cyclopædia; and this will comprise not only the healthy or *normal* condition of his œconomy, but likewise the *abnormal* states of the several organs and tissues, involving congenital aberrations from the natural formation as well as those changes which are the result and evidence of Disease; thus affording a complete system of HUMAN ANATOMY,—general, descriptive, surgical, and morbid. But the anatomical portion of the Work will further comprehend the anatomy of the inferior animals, contained in a series of articles to which the names of the several subregna and classes of the Animal Kingdom are prefixed; and when to these are added dissertations on certain particular organs, or on the modifications which the SYSTEMS of organs experience in the different gradations of the Animal series, a system of COMPARATIVE ANATOMY will be formed, novel in its plan, and which it is presumed will prove of much greater utility to the Naturalist than if it were limited to the arrangement hitherto generally adopted. In the composition of the Zootomical articles, it was found advisable to introduce much that relates to the arrangement and subdivision of the several classes, and much likewise respecting the habits and peculiarities of the animals composing them, and thus a general outline of ZOOLOGY will be found included in those articles. But, as the Anatomist is not contented merely with what the scalpel presents to him, but has resource to chemical analysis to obtain still further insight into the nature of animal substances, it would be a serious omission did not ANIMAL CHEMISTRY likewise obtain its due share of attention.

In PHYSIOLOGY, which has been of late so much elucidated and advanced by the extended researches of the Comparative Anatomist, it is intended that this Work shall afford full information as to the state of science up to the present day, the articles in this Department being placed under the heads of the principal functions which are found throughout the whole or nearly the whole Animal Kingdom, as well as under those of some functions *peculiar* to certain classes.

This is the first publication of this kind in aid of which Foreign Contributors have been associated with our own eminent cultivators of science. When the Publishers can enumerate the names of EDWARDS, AUDOUIN, BRESCHET, GEOFFROY ST. HILAIRE, DUTROCHET, SERRES, and DESHAYES, among the Foreign Contributors to the Cyclopædia, and of ALISON, PRICHARD, GRANT, BOSTOCK, OWEN, JACOB, CRAIGIE, KNOX, HARRISON, THOMSON, SHARPEY, GRAINGER, &c. &c. &c. among the domestic, it does not seem unreasonable to expect that, in the hands of such writers, the CYCLOPÆDIA OF ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY will be found to merit a character for accuracy, precision, and originality, which could not be expected were so extensive

a field to be entrusted to one or two individuals. Yet it is but too true that even a Cyclopædia may be so unwieldy as necessarily to be laid aside on the shelves of the bookcase. This fault it is designed to prevent: the Work shall be suited to immediate, constant, and familiar use; it will be a main object with the Editor and Publishers to bring it into as small a compass as may best suit the reader, both as regards price and portability.

CONDITIONS.

The CYCLOPÆDIA of ANATOMY and PHYSIOLOGY will consist of a series of dissertations, under the headings of the more important subjects of HUMAN ANATOMY, GENERAL, SURGICAL, and MORBID; of PHYSIOLOGY, and of COMPARATIVE ANATOMY, and of ANIMAL CHEMISTRY.

ILLUSTRATIONS, by wood-cut and other engravings, to a much greater extent than can be found in any publication professing to treat of the same subjects, will be introduced in the articles on the Anatomy and Physiology of the various classes of the animal kingdom, and also wherever they may seem requisite to elucidate descriptions, which would otherwise be obscure; and a Select Bibliography will be appended to most of the articles.

The First Part was published on the first day of JUNE, and will be continued regularly every alternate month until completed, price 5*s.* each part.

The Work will be elegantly printed on superfine paper, double columns, with a small and clear type, (uniform with the *Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine,*) so as to compress as much information into an octavo page as is usually found in a large quarto, and will be completed in about twenty parts.

Part I. illustrated with numerous Wood-Cuts, comprises the following articles:—

ABDOMEN, Dr. Todd.
ABSORPTION, Dr. Bostock.
ACALEPHÆ, Dr. Coldstream.
ACIDS, ANIMAL, W. T. Brande, Esq.
ACRITA, R. Owen, Esq.
ADHESION, B. Phillips, Esq.
ADIPOCERE, W. T. Brande, Esq.
ADIPOSE TISSUE, Dr. Craigie.
AGE, Dr. Symonds.
ALBINO, Dr. Bostock.
ALBUMEN, W. T. Brande, Esq.
AMPHIBIA, T. Bell, Esq.
ANIMAL KINGDOM, Dr. Grant.

Part II. published August 1st, contains

ANIMAL KINGDOM, *(concluded,)* Dr. Grant.
ANIMAL, Dr. Willis.
ANKLE, NORMAL ANATOMY, Dr. Brenan.
ANKLE, ABNORMAL ANATOMY, R. Adams, Esq.
ANNELIDA, Dr. M. Edwards.
ANUS, R. Harrison, Esq.
AORTA, Dr. Hart.
ARACHNIDA, M. V. Audouin.

Part III. published October 1st, contains

ARACHNIDA, *(concluded,)* M. V. Audouin.
ARM, Dr. Hart.
ARTERY, NORMAL ANATOMY, Dr. Hart.
ARTERY, ABNORMAL ANATOMY, W. H. Porter, Esq.
ARTICULATA, R. Owen, Esq.
ARTICULATION, Dr. Todd.
ASPHYXIA, Dr. Alison.
AVES, R. Owen, Esq.

Part IV. will contain

AVES, *(concluded,)* R. Owen, Esq.
AXILLA, Dr. Benson.
AXILLARY ARTERY, J. Hart, Esq.
AZYGOS, R. Harrison, Esq.
BACK, Dr. Brown.
BILE, W. T. Brande, Esq.
BLADDER, NORMAL ANATOMY, R. Harrison, Esq.
BLADDER, ABNORMAL ANATOMY, B. Phillips, Esq.
BLOOD, Dr. Milne Edwards.
BONE, NORMAL ANATOMY, Dr. Benson.
BONE, MORBID ANATOMY, W. H. Porter, Esq.

This distinguished ornithologist proposes to divide the *Tenuirostres* into the following families: *Cinnyridæ*, Sugar-eaters; *Trochilidæ*, Humming-birds;—in which families the beak and feet are more remarkable for their tenuity and length: and *Promeropidæ*, Hoopoes; *Meliphagidæ*, Honey-suckers; *Nectariniadæ*, Nectar-birds;—in which the slenderness of the beak and feet is less remarkable.

Fig. 118.



Rostrum of the Caprimulgus.

The *Fissirostres*, (*fig.* 118), like the *Tenuirostres*, are distinguished by a habit of feeding on the wing, but as their food, instead of vegetable juices, consists of living insects, the form of the beak is modified accordingly, and is remarkable for its shortness and the wideness of its gape, especially in the typical families. In these the mode of catching the prey is conformable to their distinguishing characters; they receive it in full flight into the cavity of their mouths, which remain open for that purpose, and where a viscous exudation within and a strong fence of *vibrissæ* on the exterior, assist in securing the victim. The longer-billed *Fissirostres*, on the other hand, seize their food by their bills. The following are the families of the Fissirostral tribe: *Hirundinidæ*, Swallows; *Caprimulgidæ*, Goat-suckers; these are characterized by the short, wide, and weak bill. *Todidæ*, Todies; *Halcyonidæ*, King-fishers; *Meropidæ*, Bee-eaters; these latter families are characterized by their stronger and longer bill, and further differ from the preceding in having the external toe nearly as long as the middle one to which it is united as far as the penultimate joint; they are therefore termed *Syndactyles* by Cuvier. *Fig.* 119 represents the foot of the King-fisher.

Fig. 119.



Order III. *SCANSORES.*

Feet with two toes before and one behind. (*Fig.* 120.) The disposition of the toes which results from the external one being turned back like the thumb, gives the *Scansores* great facility in climbing the branches of trees, but proportionally impedes their progression along level ground.* Their nests are less skilfully constructed than those of the Insessores, and are generally made in the hollows of old trees; one family, indeed, is remarkable for depositing its eggs in the nests of other birds. Their powers of flight are moderate;* their food consists of insects and fruit. The scansorial families are the *Psittacidæ*, Parrots; *Picidæ*, Woodpeckers, Wry-necks; *Cuculidæ*, Cuckoos; *Rhamphastidæ*, Toucans.

Fig. 120.



Foot of the Woodpecker.

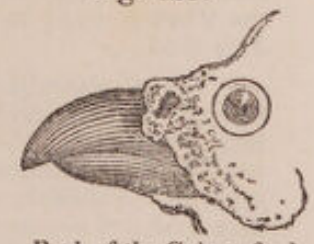
adaptation of the vertebrate skeleton to powers of flight.

* There are peculiar exceptions to the general character in this as in most other orders of birds.

Order IV. *RASORES.*

Upper mandible, vaulted; *nostrils*, pierced in a membranous space at their base, covered by a cartilaginous scale. *Legs*, strong, muscular; three toes before united at their base by a short membrane, and one behind, higher than the rest, furnished with short, blunt, and robust nails, for the purpose of scratching up the food. *Tail-feathers* 14—18.

Fig. 121.



Beak of the Guinea-fowl.

The food of the Scratchers, or gallinaceous birds, being vegetable substances, as grains and seeds, they have a large crop and extremely muscular gizzard. They mostly deposit and hatch their eggs on the ground in a rudely constructed nest of straw. Each male has ordinarily many females, he takes no part in nidification or in rearing the young; and these are generally numerous and able to run about and provide for themselves the moment they quit the shell.

The families of the *Rasores* are the *Columbidæ*, or Dove-tribe; *Cracidæ*, Curassow-birds; *Phasianidæ*, Pheasant, common Fowl; *Tetraonidæ*, Grouse, Partridge.

Order V. *CURSORES.*

Wings very short, not used for flying; *legs* robust; *Sternum* without a keel.

This order includes the *Brevipennes*, which constitute a tribe of Waders (Grallæ) in the Cuvierian system; and form in the system of Mr. Vigors, a family of Rasores under the term *Struthionidæ*. They differ remarkably from one another, both in the form of the beak and feet, and each known species forms the type of either a separate genus or family.

Among the *Cuculidæ*, the 'Traveller's Friend,' of South America,' and among the *Psittacidæ*, the 'ground parrots' of New South Wales, are remarkable for their preference of the ground, for progression along which their elongated naked tarsus, and slender toes, of which one of the hind ones can be brought forward to the front row, favourably adapt them.

* The *Trichoglossi* of New Holland afford as remarkable an exception in respect of powers of flight; for instead of the usual short rounded wings of the parrot tribe, they have them elongated and pointed like those of a hawk, and dart through the forests with inconceivable rapidity.

Unable to display this page

A

MANUAL

OF

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE,

AND

STATE MEDICINE,

COMPILED FROM THE LATEST LEGAL AND MEDICAL WORKS,

OF BECK, PARIS, CHRISTISON, FODERE, ORFILA, ETC.

CONTAINING

PART I.

MEDICAL ETHICS OF ANCIENT AND MODERN TIMES.

PART II.

LAWS RELATING TO THE MEDICAL PROFESSION, FROM PARIS AND FONBLANQUE, SCULLY, WILCOCK, AND CHITTY.

PART III.

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE AND STATE MEDICINE FROM THE MOST CELEBRATED ANCIENT AND MODERN MEDICO-LEGAL WRITERS.

PART IV.

LAWS RELATING TO THE PRESERVATION OF PUBLIC HEALTH—MEDICAL POLICE—STATE MEDICINE—PUBLIC HYGIENE.

INTENDED FOR THE USE OF

LEGISLATORS, BARRISTERS, MAGISTRATES, CORONERS, PRIVATE GENTLEMEN, JURORS, AND MEDICAL PRACTITIONERS.

By MICHAEL RYAN, M.D.,

Member of the Royal College of Physicians in London; Member of the Association of Fellows and Licentiates of the King's and Queen's College of Physicians in Dublin; Member of the Royal Colleges of Surgeons in London and Edinburgh; Consulting Physician to the East London Midwifery Institution; Lecturer on Medical Jurisprudence in the Medical School, Gerrard Street, Soho Square, &c. &c.

Second Edition considerably Enlarged and Improved.

LONDON:

SHERWOOD, GILBERT, AND PIPER,

PATERNOSTER ROW.

1836.

95400

LONDON :

JOHN HADDON AND CO. DOCTORS' COMMONS.

WELLCOME
HISTORICAL
MEDICAL
LIBRARY

Unable to display this page

Chap. VI. Medico-legal questions, relating to violation of Women.

VII. Medico-legal questions relating to Attempts against Health or Life. Homicide by Contusions and Wounds.

VIII. Homicide by Asphyxia.

IX. Homicide by Poisoning.

X. Adulteration of Alimentary Matters.

XI. Medico-legal questions relating to Mental Alienation.

XII. Of Simulated, Dissimulated, Pretended, and Imputed Diseases.

XIII. Disqualifying Diseases.

XIV. Age and Identity.

XV. Medical Evidence.

PART IV.—LAWS FOR THE PRESERVATION OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

Chap. I. Laws for the Preservation of Public Health. Medical Police. State Medicine. Public Hygiene.

II. Inhumation. Burial of the Dead.

III. Signs of Real Death.

IV. Putrefaction of Animal Matters.

V. Nuisances, Legally and Medically considered.

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

THE object of the author of these pages, is to give a concise and comprehensive view of the received Principles of Medical Jurisprudence, and to collect the scattered and isolated facts from the standard works of legal and medical writers. He is inclined to hope that this volume contains all that is valuable in the systematic works upon the subject; and numerous other topics of vast importance to medical practitioners, which have no place in similar productions. In proof of this assertion, he refers the reader to the ethical and legal parts of this work, and to the articles on medical evidence, adulterations of alimentary matters, and public medicine. He hopes that the promulgation of Medical Ethics, or the institutes of professional conduct, will contribute in no small degree to maintain and support the honour, dignity, character, and utility of the profession, by impressing the minds of medical students with a sense of the noble and virtuous principles which have always characterised their predecessors, and which ought ever to distinguish the scientific cultivators of medicine.

Another novel and important feature in this production is, the exposition of the laws relating to the different orders of the faculty in these kingdoms, which cannot fail to prove instructive and useful to medical practitioners, by informing them of the immense power, vast influence, and high privileges, conferred upon them by the legislature, in exempting them from the performance of many civil duties, and in deeming their evidence conclusive in an immense number of civil and criminal proceedings, which affect the lives, the liberty, the honour, reputation, and property, of every class of society. For many facts mentioned in this part of the subject, the author is indebted to the works of Dr. Paris, and Mr. Fon-

blanque, of Mr. Willcocks, of Mr. Scully, the celebrated Irish barrister; of Mr. Phelan and Mr. Chitty.

The medical part has been compiled from the standard systems on Forensic Medicine, both domestic and foreign, and illustrated by the opinions and experience of the author. The works of Drs. Male, Gordon Smith, Duncan, Paris, Beck, Christison, Foderè, Mahon, Chaussier, Orfila, Briand, Sedillot, &c. have been laid under large contribution, and the extracts duly acknowledged.

The chapter on medical evidence has been condensed from the valuable lectures delivered in the London University by Professor Amos, as published in the *London Medical Gazette*. Under this head are considered the powers of coroners, and *the propriety and expediency of appointing medical men to the office of coroner*. The addition of the forms of medical certificates, and the method of examining recruits, were considered useful for the guidance of young practitioners.

It has been the author's anxious wish to compress the fullest information in the smallest space, and in the most familiar language, in order to simplify the subject, and render it intelligible to every class of medical practitioners, to barristers, solicitors, coroners, magistrates, private gentlemen, and general readers. Every medico-legal fact which can become the snbject of judicial inquiry, is accurately detailed, so that this Manual may be fairly looked upon as a text-book for the practitioners of the law and medicine. It is intended to save both classes much trouble and research. Whether the author has executed his task in a satisfactory manner, must be decided by his contemporaries; but he consoles himself with the reflection, that his design and intention were good, had he sufficient ability to execute it as he wished.

In exposing the absurd distinctions, the defective state of the laws relating to the profession, and the gross abuses of its constituted authorities, a love of freedom and of equality, with an ardent desire to promote the interests of his favourite science, and of humanity, have impelled him to declare the truth, however unpalatable it may be in certain quarters, or to the different orders of the faculty. His motto has been, "*amicus Socrates, amicus Plato, sed magis amica veritas.*"

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

upon these cases; of the danger of wounds, and contusions, and of injuries prejudicial to health or destructive of life; of the analysis or mode of detecting the numerous poisons; of the manner of giving evidence, or of his ethical duties in public and in private practice. It is therefore manifest, that medical jurisprudence is a distinct science, and one of the greatest importance and utility to the members of the medical and legal professions. If it could be taught by the professors of the elementary branches of medical education, there would be no need of a separate professorship; which, therefore, exists in all the medical schools of these and foreign countries.

In conclusion, the author has to remind the critical reader, that in attempting to compress the extensive information comprehended in the narrow limits of these pages, brevity of expression, and too much conciseness, may have rendered the style occasionally obscure or inelegant. This perhaps may be pardoned in a work chiefly intended for medical students, and which was originally published in one of the periodicals (*The London Medical and Surgical Journal*), to fill up lacunæ, and arranged as the suddenness of the occasion demanded; which in general afforded little time for attending to the beauties of style, to euphonious sentences, or to the other qualities of literary composition. If the work supply a want, or contribute to the maintenance of the character and utility of medicine, or in any way benefit the interests of mankind, or the administration of justice, the object of the author will be fully attained.

PREFACE

TO THE

SECOND EDITION.

THE favourable reception which this work has received in this and other countries, has compelled the author to endeavour to improve a new edition. He has accordingly enlarged many chapters, introduced much new matter, and carefully revised every part of his work. He has referred to the last editions of all standard works on the subject of which he treats, and appended all that is valuable since his former edition. He has considerably enlarged the first part, on Medical Ethics, by introducing the codes of continental Europe and America, and also those of Dr. John Gregory and Dr. Percival. Under this head, he has commented on Medical Education, Degrees, Diplomas, Medical Appointments—Success —Reputation—Eminence –Moral and Physical Medicine—Clinical Medicine—Rules for Prescribing Medicines—Action of Medicines on the Economy—Posology, or Fixation of Doses of Medicines—Pharmacology.

Part II. Laws relating to the Medical Profession is brought down to 1836. Few additions are made in this section, as the author is of opinion that the whole of the laws relating to Medical Polity in this country, will be remodelled during the present or next Session of Parliament.

Part III. Medical Jurisprudence is considerably enlarged, and in the opinion of the author, improved. Several additional Medico-legal questions have been made in this section.

Part IV. Laws for the Preservation of Health—Medical Police—State Medicine—Public Hygiene. This section

occupies sixty pages of new matter. It comprises a vast number of subjects of great interest to public health and happiness.

Chapter I. Laws for the preservation of Public Health — Quarantine, Boards of Health — Contagious Diseases —Disinfection —Purity of Air, Water, and Situation — Guardians of the Public Health—College of Physicians, as inspectors of Apothecaries' Shops, officers of Public Charities —Commissioners of Paving, Sewers, Cleansing the Streets, &c.—Framers of the Bills of Mortality.

Chap. II. Inhumation—Burial of the dead in Cities—Searchers and Inspectors—Danger of Exhumation and Opening of Graves —Premature Interment—Uncertainty of the Signs of Death— Account of Individuals buried alive—Vivisections—Proper period of Inhumation—Custom in France and England.

Chap. III. Signs of Real Death; aspect of the Face; Absence of Heat, and Lividity of the Skin; Absence of Circulation and Respiration; Cadaverous Rigidity of Stiffening; Physiological Causes of it; Physical Proofs of Death; Surgical Proofs; Incisions, Decapitation, &c.

Chap. IV. Putrefaction of Animal Matters; Putrefaction in the open Air, Water, and different Earths; modified by Age, Constitution, Sex, State of Thinness or Obesity; Mutilation or Integrity of the Body; Genus and Duration of Disease; Phenomena before Death; Period of Inhumation; Appearance and Cause of Insects; Humidity and Dryness of Earth; Chemical Composition of Earth: Depth of the Grave; Naked or Clothed State of the Body; Atmospheric Influences; Conversion of the Body into Adipocere; Dr. Fletcher's Physiological Views of Putrefaction, 1836.

Chap. V. Nuisances Legally and Medically considered; Trades and Manufactures; Filth in the Streets; Noises by Day or Night; Transitory Nuisances; Physical Effects of; Arrangement of by Paris and Fonblanque, including the Principal Trades and Manufactures; Purity of Air, Water, and Situation.

In addition to the new matter, there is prefixed a history of the rise, progress, and present state of Public Medicine, and also a copious Index, which may, perhaps, be considered a

Unable to display this page

INTRODUCTION.

MEDICAL Police, Political Medicine, State Medicine, Public Hygiene, Police of Health, and Medical Jurisprudence, comprise the acts of a legislature or government, and magistracy, for the conservation of public health, and also the enactment of laws for the regulation of the practice of the medical profession, and the duty of medical practitioners in aiding the legislature in forming just laws, and public tribunals in the administration of justice.

Medical Jurisprudence or Legal Medicine, is a science by which medicine and its collateral branches, are rendered subservient to the construction, elucidation, and administration of the laws for the preservation of public health. This term is considered by some writers as best calculated to express, in the most comprehensive manner, the application of the medical sciences to the purposes of law.

It has been divided into Forensic, Legal, Judiciary, and Judicial medicine, comprising the opinions and evidence required in courts of justice; and into Medical Police or State Medicine, comprehending all medical opinions and precepts which inform the legislature and magistracy in constructing the laws, and in enforcing them for the preservation of the public health. Both these divisions are included by the Germans in the term *State Medicine*. I have employed both in the construction of this work, as I have enumerated the laws relating to the profession, and to the preservation of public health, together with all medico-legal inquiries. I have preferred this arrangement to any other proposed by medico-legal writers in this country, as it is the most comprehensive. M. Fodeiè, of Strasburg, who has executed the most elaborate modern work on State Medicine, has divided the science

into Medical Jurisprudence and Public Hygiene,* and published three octavo volumes on each subject. The term Medical Jurisprudence is incorrect, as it may imply a knowledge of the laws relating to medical subjects, or a knowledge of the medical sciences as applied to legislation, forensic inquiries, and the Police of Health. It may also unite the legal and medical sciences, and in this sense it is employed by some modern writers (Paris and Fonblanque). Dr. Beck used the term in his excellent work in the restricted sense, and defined Medical Jurisprudence, Legal Medicine or Forensic Medicine, a science which applies the principles and practice of the different branches of medicine to the elucidation of doubtful questions in courts of justice (Elements of Medical Jurisprudence, 1823). He designed to offer another treatise on Medical Police, which has not as yet been published.

Dr. Gordon Smith, our first systematic author on this science, followed the example of Dr. Beck, and published his work entitled, "The Principles of Forensic Medicine, Systematically arranged and applied to British Practice;" it was also his intention to write a separate production on Medical Police, which he did not accomplish. I have included Medical Ethics and Jurisprudence, and State or Public Medicine, in one work, and thus differ from M. Foderè, Dr. Beck, Dr. Gordon Smith, and Dr. Paris. This was the arrangement of some ancient medico-legal authors: Medicus-Politicus, sive de officiis Medico-Politicis tractatus, quatuor distinctus libris: in quibus non solum bonorum medicorum mores ac virtutes exprimuntur, malorum vero fraudes et imposturæ deteguntur: verum etiam pleraque alia circa novum hoc argumentum utilia atque jucunda exactissime proponuntur: opus admodum utile medicis, ægrotis, ægrotarum assistentibus, et cunctis aliis literarum, atque adeo politicæ disciplinæ cultoribus. Roderici à Castro, Lusitani Philos. ac Med. Doct. per Europam Notissimi. Hamburgi, 1614.

I have also included the codes of Ethics of Dr. John Gregory and Dr. Percival, of the Royal College of Physicians in London, and of the Americans.

The history of Hygiene is coeval with the origin of society. The first wants of man were aliment, and he was instructed in what was salutiferous and noxious to his condition. He soon discovered the influences of exertion, repose, sleep, waking, &c., upon his constitution. The knowledge of the laws,

* Traité de Medecine Legale, et d'Hygeine Publique ou de Police de Santé adapté aux Codes de l'Empire Francais, &c. Par F. E. Foderè Docteur in Med. Professeur de Med. Legal. et de Police Medicale al a Faculté de Medicine de Strasbourg. T. vi. 1813.

morals, and police of the people relating to the preservation of health, constitutes public hygiene or medicine. It necessarily existed in the remotest ages. The ancients were of opinion, that there was an intimate and mutual dependence between the moral and physical states, and of the necessity of enacting laws for the promotion of temperance and wisdom, as well as for the punishment of excesses and of crimes.

All eastern nations had their systems of medical police; we trace it in their legislation, their manners and customs, and in the rules of their public police.

The hygiene of Moses embraced three principal objects: the prohibition of certain aliments, ablutions for certain impurities, and the sequestration of certain diseases reputed contagious, as lepra, &c. The Levitical law, ch. xiii. xiv., commanded the priests to visit the houses infected with the plague of leprosy, or with other contagious disease; to examine the inhabitants, to establish quarantine, to purify the houses, to shut them up, and pull them down in certain cases. We find in Deuteronomy, ch. xxii., that in questions of doubtful virginity, the elders were to be consulted, and enjoined to deliver judgment according to the physical evidence of the case.

It is easy to conceive, the object of legal purifications in warm climates, where the tendency of animal foods to putrefaction, and the copious perspiration of the people, were the causes of insalubrity, which frequent ablutions destroyed. The chief hygienic means of the ancients, in addition to those already mentioned, were gymnastics, baths, and repose after the latter.

The principal rules relative to public police among the ancients, referred to the salubrity of habitations, the locality of towns, cities, and streets.

The Father of Medicine wrote a Treatise on Air, Water, and Situation, and this work has influenced all civilized nations for nearly 3000 years.* It led to the draining of marshes, and improvement of situations. Most persons know that the Roman emperors Julius and Augustus Cæsar, ordered the Pontine marshes to be dried; to which Horace alluded:

* * * * Sterilis diu palus, aptaque remis
Vicinas urbes alit, et grave sentit aratrum.

Hygiene was, as already observed, cultivated long before the time of Hippocrates; and the rules regarding it, were deduced from the universal laws of the animal economy, and referred

* Hippocrates flourished and wrote before Christ, 460 years.

to age, constitution, intelligence, to wants, or pleasures.

Moses enforced laws as to the use of all aliments, fruits, grains, herbage, bread, milk, fish, flesh, wine, &c.

According to Herodotus, the Egyptians invented beer, which was subsequently mentioned by Moses,* and they were the most healthful individuals. The Egyptian law ascribed to Menes, ordained, according to Plutarch, that no pregnant woman should suffer afflictive punishment. The Jews made a distinction between mortal and dangerous wounds; and had laws relating to virginity, marriage, adultery, embalming and interring the dead, and other subjects of public medicine. Joseph found the Egyptian priests physicians, and he ordered his father's body to be embalmed.—Gen. l. 6. A.C. 1747.

The ancient Greeks highly estimated the power of morals in preserving health, and perfecting the species; and we find this opinion prevalent in all ancient nations. Their primary object was to give to the country a robust people and vigorous defenders. It was this principle that gave origin to customs, which, in our time, appear to be inhuman and barbarous. Thus the destruction of delicate infants by the Spartans—a horrible custom of the Chinese at present with respect to their female offspring.

The laws of Lycurgus on the physical education of infants and of girls to the time of marriage, with a view of transmitting a good constitution to their offspring, and many more hygienic ordinances, afford ample proof of the state of public medicine among the ancient Greeks. The physical legislation of Pythagoras and Plato was also intended for the conservation of the public health.

It is remarkable, however, that there are scarcely any traces of the union between law and medicine in the works of the ancient Greek physicians. There is some portion of hygiene and state medicine scattered through the voluminous writings attributed to Hippocrates; and some crude speculations on the nature and growth of the infant, the period of pregnancy; and the abolishment of some rude obstetricy. The opinions of the father of physic on the perpetuation of the species, the animation of the fœtus, and on many other physiological questions had great influence on all ancient legislators. Those of Aristotle have had a like tendency; and even to this time. Both these authors held that the fœtus was inanimate in the womb for a certain time, during which it was no crime to cause abortion. The canon law was founded

* Leviticus ch. x. Numbers ch. vi.

on this opinion, and has influenced all legislators to the present period.* The above authorities also maintained, that pregnancy might be protracted beyond the ordinary term of nine months; which is now the received opinion of physiologists.

Medical men, both among the Greeks and Romans, were consulted by the magistrates most frequently on questions of *medical police*, as on the salubrity of cities, and on the means of assuaging the virulence of epidemic diseases: and to subjects of that nature the public functions of the *Archiater*, or state physician, were confined in the lower ages of the empire. That they were summoned to give evidence in a court of justice no where appears; and had they been called, their testimony, in ages when human anatomy was proscribed, must, in a majority of difficult cases, have been of comparatively little value.

The laws of ancient Rome were chiefly enacted on the same grounds as those of Greece; but they embraced more important medico-legal questions. In the reign of Numa Pompilius, before the Christian era, 600 years, and 140 before the time of Hippocrates, it was enacted, "de inferendo mortuo," (lex regia) that the bodies of all women who were in the last months of pregnancy, should be opened immediately after death, so that the infants might be saved if possible. History also informs us, that the elder Scipio Africanus, Marcus Manlius, and the first Cæsar,† were brought into the world by incision of the abdomen, or gastro-hysterotomy; and hence the origin of the term, Cæsarian operation. It was also enacted in the Twelve Tables, A. C. 452, that the infant in the mother's womb was to be considered as living, and all civil rights secured to it. The legitimacy of an infant was limited to 300 days after the death or absence of his putative father, or within ten months of the supposed time of impregnation; but the period was afterwards extended to eleven months. Most of the Roman laws were framed in accordance with the opinions of the ancient philosophers and physicians, and many legal decisions were given; *propter auctoritatem doctissimi Hippocratis.*

Several laws were constructed during the reign of Severus, Antonine, Adrian, and Aurelius, on the authority of Hippocrates and Aristotle; the crime of procuring abortion was limited to those cases in which the fœtus had exceeded forty days, as before that time it was not considered a living

* The present law of this country awards a different punishment against the perpetrators of abortion before and after quickening. See INFANTICIDE.

† Plin. Hist. Nat. L. vii.

being ;* and the Emperor Adrian extended the term of pregnancy from ten months—the period of legitimacy according to the Decemvirs—to eleven, in accordance with the physiological opinions of the times.† It is also recorded by Suetonius, that the bloody remains of Julius Cæsar, when exposed to public view, were examined by a physician named Antistius, who declared, that out of twenty-three wounds which had been inflicted, one only was mortal, which had penetrated the thorax between the first and second ribs. Gerike has collected some curious instances of the inspection of murdered bodies by medical witnesses, from the writings of Suetonius, Tacitus, and Plutarch. The body of Germanicus was also medically inspected; and, by indications conformable to the superstitions of the age, it was decided that it had been poisoned.‡ The bodies of Agricola and others were also examined by physicians, according to Tacitus.

It does not appear that there was any positive law which required the inspection of wounded bodies by medical practitioners, or that legislators required medical opinions before making laws. It is, however recorded, that before the time of Philumenos, A.D. 80—who first studied obstetricy at Rome—the midwives were ordered by the prætors to examine pregnant women in judicial inquiries. Augustus had previously favoured the profession of medicine, A.D. 10, and exempted its members from public burthens and taxes. About 100, valetudinaria and veterinaria were established in the Roman camps, for wounded soldiers and horses. §

Galen was born in 131, and was physician to the gladiators at Pergamos, A.D. 159. He alluded to some questions of legal medicine; he remarked the difference which subsists between the lungs of an adult and the fœtus; admitted the legitimacy of seven months children, and offered remarks on the manner of detecting simulated diseases. He related the case of a Greek lady who escaped punishment for adultery on the opinion of a physician. She had borne an infant very unlike the supposed father; and the physician accounted for this, by referring its resemblance to that of a picture which hung in the chamber of the mother.

The promulgation of the Justinian Pandects, A.D. 529,

* See INFANTICIDE. † Foderè. Introduction, p. xiv.

‡ Foderè. op. cit.

§ Hospitals were first established in Jerusalem by Eudocia, wife of Theodosius, A.D. 440; but medical practitioners did not attend their inmates.

which laid the foundation of the legal codes of most of the modern states of Europe, may be considered the origin of the connexion between the sciences of law and medicine, or of forensic medicine. Under the titles, *De Statu Hominum; De Pœnis et Manumissis; De Sicariis et Veneficis*, of the *Lex Cornelia; De Inspiciendo Ventre custodiendoque Partu*, of the *Lex Aquilia; De Hermaphroditis; De Impotentia; De Muliere quæ peperit undecimo Mense*,—some questions in medical jurisprudence are discussed; but the decisions of the judges were directed to be guided on such matters, not on the oral testimony of living physicians, examined on the particular point then under consideration, but *propter auctoritatem doctissimi Hippocratis.*

If the Justinian code was an improvement in many respects on more ancient usages, in *one* point of medical jurisprudence, it must be allowed to be more erroneous than that which preceded it, namely, on the time of utero-gestation.

Aulus Gallus informs us, that a decree of Adrian acknowleged the legitimacy of a child born eleven months after the death of its reputed father; and this period has been adopted by Justinian, Novella 39. c. 2, Nov. 89.

From this period to the year 555, the Roman empire was overrun by the Goths and Vandals. The most savage customs now prevailed in the west of Europe, the principles of legal medicine were totally neglected, and the trial by the ordeals of fire, water, and duel, were introduced as appeals to the Deity, in cases which, to rude minds, appeared above human investigation.

"The trials by ordeal in the dark ages of modern Europe, when the decision of the most important questions was abandoned to chance or to fraud, when carrying in the hand a piece of red hot iron, or plunging the arm in boiling water,* was deemed a test of innocence, and a painful or fraudulent experiment, supplanting a righteous award, might consign to punishment the most innocent, or save from it the most criminal of men, have ever been deemed a shocking singularity in the institutions of our barbarous ancestors. We are ready to admit the justice of this charge generally; and yet we fancy that, upon some occasions, we are enabled to discern through the dim mist of credulity and ignorance, a ray of policy that may have been derived from the dawning of a

* Priests were among the earlier chemists, and it is asserted, that they frequently instructed the accused, either from a conviction of his innocence, or from less disinterested motives, in some of those means of resisting the action of fire, by which modern jugglers are still enabled to amuse and astonish the vulgar.

rude philosophy. Trials by ordeal, as we are informed by Mr. Mill, hold a high rank in the institutes of the Hindus. It appears that there are no less than nine different modes of trial, but that by water in which an idol has been washed, and the one by rice, are those which we shall select, as well calculated to illustrate the observations which we shall venture to offer.

The first of these trials consists in obliging the accused person to drink three draughts of the water in which the images of the sun and other deities have been washed; and, if within fourteen days he has any indisposition, his crime is considered as proved.

In the other species of ordeal alluded to, the persons suspected of theft are each made to chew a quantity of dried rice, and to throw it upon some leaves or bark of a tree; they from whose mouth it comes dry, or stained with blood, are deemed guilty, while those who are capable of returning it in a pulpy form, are at once pronounced innocent.

When we reflect upon the superstitious state of these people, and at the same time, consider the influence which the mind, under such circumstances, is capable of producing upon the functions of the body, it is impossible not to admit, that the ordeals above described are capable of assisting the ends of justice, and of leading to the detection of guilt. The accused, conscious of his own innocence, will fear no ill effects from the magical potation, but will cheerfully acquiesce in the ordeal; whereas the guilty person, from the mere uneasiness and dread of his own mind, will, if narrowly watched, most probably discover some symptoms of bodily indisposition, before the expiration of the period of his probation. In the case of the ordeal by rice, a result, in correspondence with the justice of the case, may be fairly anticipated on the soundest principle of physiology. There is, perhaps, no secretion that is more immediately influenced by the passions than that of saliva. The sight of a delicious repast to a hungry man is not more effectual in exciting the salivary secretion, than is the operation of fear and anxiety in repressing and suspending it. If the reader be a medical practitioner, we refer him for an illustration to the feelings which he experienced during his examination before the medical colleges; and if he be a barrister, he may remember with what a parched lip he gave utterance to his first address to the jury. Is it then unreasonable to believe, that a person under the influence of conscious guilt, will be unable, from the dryness of his mouth, to surrender the rice in that soft state, which an innocent individual, with an undiminished supply of saliva, will so easily accomplish?"—*Paris and Fonblanque.*

It was supposed, even in this country, that the agitation of a murderer, on seeing his victim, was sufficient to prove his guilt; and, in some cases, he was obliged to place his hand on the dead body. It is also a popular opinion, that the countenance of a murdered corpse will change when gazed on by the murderer, or any of his near relatives. The following extraordinary cases are noticed by Dr. Beck, from Hargrave's State Trials, vol. x. Appen. p. 29—reign of Charles II.:—

"An ancient and grave person, *minister to the parish were the fact was committed*, being sworn to give evidence, according to custom, deposed, 'that the body being taken up out of the grave, thirty days after the party's death, and lying on the grass, and the four defendants being present, were required each of them to touch the dead body. Okeman's wife fell upon her knees, and prayed God to show tokens of her innocency. The appellant did touch the dead body, whereupon the brow of the dead, which before was of a livid and carrion colour (in terminis, *the verbal expression of the witness*), began to have a dew, or gentle sweat arise on it, which increased by degrees, till the sweat ran down in drops on the face; the brow turned to a lively and fresh colour; and the deceased opened one of her eyes, and shut it again; and this opening of the eye was done three several times. She likewise thrust out the ring or marriage finger three times, and pulled it in again, and the finger dropped blood from it on the grass.' Sir Nicholas Hyde, chief-justice, seeming to doubt the evidence, asked the witness, Who saw this besides you?—Witness. I cannot swear what others saw. But, my Lord (said he), I do believe the whole company saw it, and if it had been thought a doubt, proof would have been made of it, and many would have attested with me. Then the witness, observing some admiration in the auditors, spake further, 'My Lord, I am minister of the parish, and have long known all the parties, but never had occasion of displeasure against any of them, nor had to do with them, or they with me; but as I was minister, the thing was wonderful to me. But I have no interest in the matter, but as called upon to testify the truth; and this I have done.' [This witness was a very reverend person, as I guessed, of about seventy years of age. His testimony was delivered gravely and temperately, to the great admiration of the auditory.] Whereupon, applying himself to the chief-justice, he said, 'My Lord, my brother here present, is minister of the next parish adjacent, and I am sure saw all done that I have affirmed.' Therefore, that person was also sworn to give evidence, and did depose in every point—'the sweating of the brow, the change of the colour, thrice opening the

eye, the thrice motion of the finger, and drawing it in again:' only the first witness added, that he himself dipped his finger in the blood which came from the dead body, to examine it, and he swore he believed it was blood. I conferred afterwards with Sir Edward Powell, barrister-at-law, and others, who all concurred in the observation. And for myself, if I were upon oath, can depose that these depositions (especially the first witness) are truly reported in substance.'—Ibid. p. 29.

"In the trial of Standsfield, for the murder of his father, a similar charge was brought. It is stated, that when the son was assisting in lifting the body of his father into the coffin, it bled afresh, and defiled all his hand. The opposite lawyers observe, that 'this is but a superstitious observation, without any ground either in law or reason. Carpsovius says, he has seen a body bleed in the presence of one not guilty, and not bleed when the guilty were present." They assign, with great probability, as the cause of this bleeding, the fact, that the surgeons had made an incision about the neck, and that the motion of the body, in removing it, caused the fresh hemorrhage from that part. Hargrave, vol. 4, p. 283,—I will refer those who are curious on this subject, to Metzger, p. 328; and Valentini Novellæ, App. 3. *De stillicidio sanguinis in hominis violenter occisi, cadavere conspicui, an sit sufficiens præsentis homicidæ indicium?*"

The many causes of sudden or suspicious death, could be very imperfectly discovered, even by medical practitioners, in the dark ages, when prejudices and superstition prevented the study of anatomy. It was no sooner than the year 1315, that Mondini gave the first public demonstrations on the human subject in the University of Bologna; and it was not until 1334, that human dissection was permitted in France, in the celebrated medical school of Montpellier. About this period, Frederick II. of Naples, authorized one annual dissection in his capital. This legalization of anatomy, was the revival of medical science in Europe.

The first cases in which medical witnesses were summoned to assist the judge, were after the establishment of the inquisition by Pope Innocent III. A.D. 1204, when torture was inflicted to extort confession. This mode of arriving at truth, was too favourable to screen the indolence or incapacity of the judges, not to be adopted by other tribunals. Accordingly the rack, and other modes of inflicting the extreme of suffering compatible with life, passed into the codes of almost all European nations, from which they are not yet altogether expunged; and medical men were sum-

Unable to display this page

The rapid progress of anatomy in the commencement of the 17th century, by the labours of Sylvius, Vesalius, Fallopius, and Eustachius, had a surprising influence on the progress of medico-legal investigations, which became speedily apparent in the publication of the great and invaluable *Quæstiones Medico Legales* of Paulo Zacchia; which appeared in successive volumes from 1621 to 1635.

Zacchia was one of the most eminent physicians of Italy. His celebrity brought a vast body of facts on medical jurisprudence under his cognizance; and his work, which has gone through many editions, is still regarded as the great magazine of medico-legal lore, illustrated by immense erudition, and by a subtile and refined discrimination. Though Zacchia be tinctured with the superstition of his age, in what relates to demoniacal possession, and some other subjects, yet his judicious remarks on the gross injustice and impropriety of classing as demoniacs those females in whom suppressed catamenia had produced mania, or men in whom frenzy had originated in a melancholic temperament, place his physiological reasoning and his medical indications in a favourable point of view; and, perhaps, we ought to place his recommendation in such cases, not to neglect the prayers of the church, while suitable remedies are prescribed, as much to his anxiety to avoid offence, as to his faith in the efficacy of the former.

With the imperfections that were unavoidable in an age in which physiology was in its infancy, chemistry imperfect, and ere our illustrious countryman Harvey had demonstrated the circulation of the blood, the work of Zacchia will ever be considered as one of the landmarks of medical jurisprudence, and remain a stupendous monument of his learning and sagacity. It was written at different times; abounds in repetitions, and occasionally in contradictions; circumstances which render it better suited for the consultation of the learned than the information of the student.

The following is an outline of the contents of the first volume. *First Book:* Age; Legitimacy; Pregnancy; Superfœtation and Moles; Death during Delivery; Resemblance of Children to their Parents. *Second Book:* Dementia; Poisoning. *Third Book:* Impotence; Feigned Diseases; The Plague and Contagion. *Fourth Book:* Miracles; Rape. *Fifth Book:* Fasting; Wounds; Mutilation; Salubrity of Air, &c. The second volume is filled with casuistical questions. This work is highly esteemed as one of great authority. Zacutus Lusitanus, in alluding to its value, exclaims: emi, vidi, legi, obstupui. It is justly considered the most celebrated of all the Italian works on the subject.

The next important step in the history of our science is due to Harvey, who investigated the difference between the lungs of the fœtus and of an infant that had breathed, and pointed out how this fact might be available in alleged cases of infanticide. It should, however, be admitted, that long before, the difference in colour, consistence, and weight, between the fœtal and adult lungs of animals, had been remarked by Galen, but who had not applied it to any practical use.

Almost at the same time appeared two valuable treatises by Melchior Sebiz, at Strasburg, viz. *De Notis Virginitatis* (1630) and *Examen Vulnerum* (1638). In the first he maintained that the existence of the hymen was the indisputable mark of virginity; an inference which was warmly denied by Orazio Augenio, and defended by the celebrated Pietro Gassendi (*Opera* VI.), &c. In the second he drew an important distinction between wounds necessarily fatal, and those which become so incidentally.

We must give the next important step to the Danish physician, Thomas Bartholin, who carefully investigated the period of human utero-gestation; and, having confirmed the opinions of Galen and Harvey, respecting the difference between the lungs before and after the first respiration, proposed the hydrostatic test for solving the question, and pointed out the best method of rendering it available in medico-legal investigations. (*De Pulmonum substantia et Motu.* Hafniæ 1663). The rationale of this process was more fully explained by Swammerdam in a tract, published at Leyden, in 1677—and its first practical application was made in 1682, by Jan Schreyer, after it had been investigated by Thurston and Carl Rayger.

This process is the celebrated *Docimasia Pulmonum;* which, till within a comparatively recent period, was considered as an irrefragable test of the question whether or not the child had breathed; but which has given rise to a keen controversy which I shall have afterwards an opportunity of examining. See *Infanticide.* About this period the work of Ambrose Paré, published 1575, which was regarded for nearly a century the only standard authority in France, was superseded by the more comprehensive treatises of Gendri, of Angers, in 1650, of Blegni, of Lyons, in 1684, and of Devereux, of Paris, in 1693. Louis is, however, with great justice, considered as the first who promulgated a just idea of the science to his countrymen. He flourished about the middle of the last century, and will be noticed in the history of that period.

While these important steps were in progress, Germany, the country where medical jurisprudence took its rise, had

instituted public prelections on this important branch of medical and forsenic education. About the middle of the 17th century, Michaëlis gave the first lectures on this subject at Leipsic, which were followed by those of Bohn, Professor of Anatomy and Surgery in that city, who, before the end of that century, had published his valuable works *De Vulnerum Renunciatione*, and *Dissertationes Medicinæ Forensis* (1689), and these were speedily followed by a tract *De officio Medici duplici, Clinico et Forensi* (1704). In the same period appeared the interesting investigations of Gottfried Welsch, and of P. Amann, on the fatality of wounds.* The celebrated work of Licetus, *De Monstris*, appeared in 1669 at Amsterdam; and it would be unpardonable to omit the vast accessions to medico-legal knowledge unfolded in that noble pathological collection, the *Sepulchretum* of Bonnet. (Lugd. 1700, 3 tom. folio). The mode of conducting medico-legal investigations obtained some attention in France during the seventeenth century, but its institutions were extremely imperfect compared to those of Germany even to a much later period.

The following were among the German authors of the 18th century: John Bohn, De Renunciatione Vulnerum, 1689, 4to. Amsterdam. Valentini, Pandectæ Medico-Legales, 4to. Francof. 1702. Fred. Boerner, Prof. Med. Wirtemburg, 1723. Several Dissertations. Kannegeiser, Inst. Med. Leg. Michael Alberti, Prof. Med. Hall.-Systema Jurisprudentiæ Medicæ Schneeberg, 4to. 1725. tom. vi. Zittman, Medicina Forensis, 4to. Francofurti. Richter, Decisiones Medico-Forenses. Teichmeyer, Institutiones Med. Leg. 4to. Jenæ 1740. Stark, De Medicinæ Utilitate in Jurisprudentia, 4to. Helmont, 1730. Hebenstreit, Anthropologia Forensis, 8vo. Lipsiæ, 1753. Ludwig. Institutiones Medicinæ Forensis. Fazellius, Elementa Medicinæ Forensis.

The first German work of authority was Bohn's (1689), in which he attempted to discriminate what wounds were necessarily fatal. The next was Valentini's *Pandects*, 1702. Michele Bernardo Valentini published his *Pandectæ Medico-legales* in 1702 (Francofurte), and his *Novellæ* in 1711, which were incorporated, in 1722, into his *Corpus Juris Medico-legale*. This great work contains an excellent review of all that had been done before his time, and is considered by some as equal in value to the work of Zacchia. Valentini was fully aware of the importance of his subject, and strenuously insists,

* Welschii Rationale Vulnerum Lethalium judicium, 1660.
Ammanni Irenicum Numæ Pompilii c. Hippocrate, 1698.
——— Praxes Vulenrum Lethalium, 1701.

Unable to display this page

system, "System der Gerichtlichen Arzneiwissenschaft," Koningsb., 1793; Latin, by Keup, 1794; Muller's Delineations, "Entwurf der Gerichtlichen Arzneiwissenchaft," Francf.

Those who may be desirous of obtaining the titles of the German works or essays, omitted in this sketch, most of which refer to wounds, poisoning, and infanticide, will find the necessary information in the Bibliotheque Medicale of Plouquet, in the works of Struvius and Goelicke, and in the "Collectio Opusculorum Selectorum ad Medicinam forensem Spectantium, Curante. Dort," F. C. T. Schlegel, Leipsiæ, 1785—1800. Dr. Beck gives a list of the titles inserted by Schlegel; but these, and a vast number of others, will be found in the last works to which I have referred, and these are in the possession of most medical practitioners throughout the world.—The Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine, London, 1834; and Forbes' Medical Bibliography, 1835.

The eighteenth century commenced with happier prospects for this branch of science, and the press teemed with important works on legal medicine. As early as 1700 we find an admirable treatise on the diseases of artificers by Bernardino Ramazzini, of Padua. His attention had been called to this subject by observing how frequently a fatal asphyxia occurred to persons employed in clearing sewers and privies; and this accomplished man extended his inquiries to the more remarkable diseases of artizans of various denominations. Ramazzini's work, *De Morbis Artificum Diatriba* is still a standard work, and has been commented on by several writers, even so late as 1822. It has also been translated into many languages, and is a standard work in all civilized countries.*

During the last century little had been done, in Italy, towards the advancement of medical jurisprudence or police. Beccaria's work appeared in 1749, entitled "Scriptura Medico-legalis," and soon after Bonni's "Instituzioni Teorico Pratiche di Chirurgia.

The science had made little progress in France until after the middle of the eighteenth century. In 1788 Professor Louis commenced the publication of his Memoirs on the Certainty of the Signs of Death, on drowning, on the means of distinguishing suicide from homicide in cases of hanging.

* This production had led the late Mr. Thackrah to publish his instructive and valuable work on the same subject, which passed through two impressions in a year. (The Effects of Arts, Trades, and Professions, and of Civic States and Habits of Living, on Health and Longevity: with suggestions for the removal of many of the Agents which produce Disease and shorten the duration of Life. Second Edition, 1832.)

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

be considered a new one, to six octavo volumes; four on legal medicine, and two on medical police. The renowned author divides his work into three parts; viz. the *First*, comprehending subjects of a mixed nature, or those which admit of application to civil as well as criminal cases, "*Medecine Legale mixte.*" The *second* exclusively relating to criminal jurisprudence, "*Medecine Legale Criminelle;*" and the *third*, to medical police, "*Medecine Legale Sanitaire.*"

The work opens with a learned introduction, in which the importance of the science is fairly examined, and its history pursued with much detail, from its origin, to the period at which the author wrote. The qualifications of the forensic physician are also considered, and the different circumstances opposed to the success of his labours, enumerated and appreciated. Then follow in succession the subjects of the first division, viz. the different ages of human life, puberty, minority, majority, with the anomalies to which the natural growth and developement of the body are liable. Personal identity and resemblance. The relative and absolute duration of life. The grounds of prohibition in testatorship, such as habitual, periodical, and temporary insanity; suicide; deaf and dumb state; somnambulism; intoxication. The qualifications of testators and witnesses. Marriage and divorce. Pregnancy, true and false. Parturition, and the signs denoting the death of the fœtus in utero. Paternity and filiation. Premature and retarded births. Monsters. Hermaphrodites. Survivorship. Signs of real and apparent death. Treatment of the different varieties of Asphyxia. Certificates of exemption, and diseases which exempt. Feigned, dissimulated, and imputed maladies.

The *second* division commences with the third volume, and includes, in their respective order, chapters on the examination of bodies found dead. The distinction of assassination from suicide. Wounds. Poisoning. Rape. Abortion. Concealment and substitution of the offspring; and Infanticide.

The *third* division, with which the fifth volume commences, successively treats of the preservation of the human species, and of the means of remedying its physical degeneracy. Contagious, hereditary, and epidemic diseases, and the precautions to be adopted against them. The medical police of cities, with regard to aliment, arts, manufactures, and attention to the sick. Military and naval hygiene; and, lastly, the medical police of hospitals and prisons.

This is universally allowed to be the most valuable systematic treatise in the French language; it evinces great research, learning, judgment, and ability; but it is not calcu-

lated to instruct the British jurist. "It is unnecessarily prolix and minute, and is adapted only to the judicial courts of the continent." In 1817, Bertrand published his valuable manual. It is not calculated for British practice in courts of justice, though it is replete with scientific information.

The next work of great value which has appeared in France since 1800, is the system of Toxicology of M. Orfila. *Toxicologie Générale considérée, sous les Rapports de la Physiologie, de la Pathologie, et de la Medicine Legale;* and another—*Leçons faisant Partie du Cours de Medicine Legale, de M. Orfila*, 1821. This celebrated Professor has published many other valuable works, which are laid under contribution in the following pages. His Traité des Exhumations, &c. 1833, is largely quoted in the article Putrefaction, in this work. The author is now the most celebrated medical jurist in existence. In 1821, Professor Capuron published his admirable work relating to all obstetric inquiries.—*La Medecine Legale, relative à l'art des Accouchemens, par J. Capuron*, Doct. en Med., Professor des Accouchemens, &c. This production contains every thing valuable in the branch of medicine, of which it treats.

The various essays in the four voluminous French dictionaries of Medicine, and in the many periodicals of France, abound with medico-legal information. The treatises on infanticide, by Lecieux, on the proper manner of examining bodies for legal inquiries, by Renard; on perforation of the stomach, by Laisné; on ecchymosis and sugillation, by Rieux, published in one volume in Paris, in 1819, ought to be in the possession of every one engaged in the practice of medicine. The works of Briand, 1828—*Manuel complet de Medecine Legale, &c.*, and of Sedillot, 1830, contain all the valuable conclusions of French jurists, on legal or forensic medicine. The treatise of M. Devergie, just published, January, 1836, ought to be in every medical library.

In Germany, this century has produced the excellent compends of Schmid and Müller (Landshut 1804), Metzger (Kœnigsberg, 1805), Masiers (at Rostock, 1810), and of Wilberg (Berlin, 1812.) Rose published a very valuable tract on Medico-legal dissection. The useful Toxicologia of Plenck appeared in one volume, at Vienna, in 1801. An useful compend on Pharmaco-chemical Medical Police, which forms the best treatise we have on the preparations and adulterations of food—on the proper kinds of culinary vessels—on the venom of snakes, insects, &c. and the police of apotheca-

ries' shops, was published by Professor Remer of Kœnigsberg in 1811, and was translated into French by Lagrange and Vogel, in 1816.

During this century, Italy has contributed some admirable treatises. That of Tortosa is the most scientific and elaborate of his country in the present age. It was written under the sanction of Caldani Franck, of Pavia, and Plouquet of Turin. It only embraces forensic medicine, and is entitled—*Istituzioni di Medicina Forense, di Guiseppe Tortosa*, Professore Medico della Commissione Dipartimentale di Sanita del Bacchiglione, 1809. It is divided into three parts, viz. 1. Comprehending all the principal objects of *Ecclesiastical* jurisdiction. 2. Subjects relating to the *Civil* courts. 3. Those which relate to the *Criminal* courts. The subdivisions of each part are arranged in the following order. Part I. Conjugal Impotence. — Conjugal Rites. — Monstrous Births.—Hermaphrodites.—Magic.— Of Persons possessed of Spirits. — Miracles. — Ecclesiastical Fasting. Part II. Age. — Pregnancy.—Birth. — Superfœtation — Cæsarean Operation. — Simulated and Dissimulated Diseases. Part III. Of Deflowering.—Sodomy.—Torture. —Legal Examination of Wounds, and Dead Bodies. — Poisoning. — Infanticide. — Homicide by wounding.—Fœticide.—Accidental Death.

Another valuable work is by Barzelotti, entitled *Medicina Legale*, in the form of questions, which embraces the most important points of medical jurisprudence. The best edition of it is by Rossi of Bologna, which was published in 1823.

During the present century, America has contributed to advance the Science of Medical Jurisprudence. In 1823, Dr. Theodoric Romeyn Beck published his *Elements of Medical Jurisprudence*, of which two editions have since appeared in this country. This work is a monument of research, industry, and talent. The author confines himself to Medical Jurisprudence or Forensic Medicine, and excludes State Medicine, or Medical Police. The work consists of nineteen chapters: I. Feigned diseases; II. Disqualifying diseases; III. Impotence and Sterility; IV. Doubtful sex; V. Rape; VI. Pregnancy; VII. Delivery; VIII. Infanticide; IX. Legitimacy; X. Presumption of Survivorship; XI. Age and Identity; XII. Mental Alienation; XIII. Persons found dead; XIV. Wounds on the Living Body; XV. Poisons; XVI. and XVII. Mineral Poisons; XVIII. Vegetable Poisons; XIX. Animal Poisons. There is also an Appendix. All the subjects treated by Dr. Beck, are considered most minutely and generally illustrated by numerous cases which

occurred in courts of justice. Dr. Duncan, jun. and Dr. Male, two of our best medical jurists, have declared the work as one of the best hitherto published in this or in any other country. I fully agree with them in this opinion, and have accordingly laid it under great contribution in arranging the following pages. So far as it extends, there is no work in the English language equal to it for laborious research and scientific information. It is, however, confined to forensic medicine, and necessarily omits a vast number of questions on State Medicine, a knowledge of which is indispensably necessary to the medical practitioner; and which the justly celebrated author intended to elucidate in another work on Medical Police. The present production is an admirable system of forensic medicine, which, as Dr. Duncan observed, "embraces almost every valuable fact relating to it. Each of its diversified departments has been investigated so minutely, that few cases can occur in practice, on which it will be necessary to seek elsewhere for farther information." This criticism is fair, candid, and just; but only refers to one department of State Medicine, and not to the whole. As a book of reference and authority, and as a report of medico-legal decisions, the work is unequalled in our language. It ought to have a place in every medical library. It is not, however, a perfect production. It contains a vast number of judicial opinions and law cases, of little or no interest to the great mass of medical practitioners in this country. It omits many subjects of interest to the profession, such as Medical Ethics, the laws relating to the education and practice of the Medical Profession, and the laws relating to Public Health. These, it is true, are subjects of Medical Police or Public Medicine, but they are as deeply important to all engaged in the practice of Medicine, as pure forensic questions. This being my firm conviction, I have accordingly introduced them in this work.

Such is the history of medical jurisprudence and state medicine, from the earliest age to the present period, except as regards this kingdom, and this I shall now introduce.

It is a matter of no small surprise, that this science has scarcely been patronised in this country. Britain, which has so distinguished itself in almost every science; which has made legislation its study and its boast, has, hitherto, neglected a branch of medicine, so highly cultivated in all other civilized nations. In proof of this statement I must observe, that the science of medical jurisprudence formed no part of medical education in this country until the present century; nor was there a single work published on the subject before the last quarter of the past century. Many medico-legal

Unable to display this page

Murder in the Case of Bastard Children," 1783. Dr. John Johnstone's essay on *Medical Jurisprudence in Cases of Madness*, 1800; Dr. Haslam's admirable essay on Medical Jurisprudence, as relates to Insanity according to the Law of England, 1817; re-published with other Tracts by Dr. Cooper, Philadelphia, 1819; and Dr. Hutchinson's elaborate "*Dissertation on Infanticide*," 1819.

The next, and by far the most comprehensive work that had appeared in this country, to the date last-mentioned, was Dr. Gordon Smith's, entitled, Principles of Forensic Medicine, systematically arranged, and applied to British Practice, 1821. This work rapidly passed through three editions. Its contents were arranged as follows:—1. Questions relating to the extinction of life. 2. Questions arising from personal injuries not involving a fatal issue. 3. Disqualifications for the discharge of offices, or the exercise of social functions. 4. Miscellaneous questions. This production was most favourably received by the profession. The author commenced a course of lectures, and a few followed his example. In 1823, the conjoint treatise of Dr. Paris and J. S. M. Fonblanque, Esq., Barrister at Law, was published in three volumes, octavo, entitled, "*Medical Jurisprudence.*"

In 1825, Dr. Gordon Smith published his "Analysis of Medical Evidence," in 1827 Dr. Lyall his little volume "on the Duration of Pregnancy;" in 1829 Dr. Gordon Smith his "Hints for the Examination of Medical Witnesses," and the same year, Mr. Forsyth his "Synopsis of Modern Medical Jurisprudence, Anatomically, Physiologically, and Forensically Illustrated, for the Faculty of Medicine, Magistrates, Lawyers, Coroners, and Jurymen."

Towards the end of 1831, the first edition of this work appeared, entitled, "A Manual of Medical Jurisprudence, compiled from the best Medical and Legal works, comprising an account of: I. The Ethics of the Medical Profession; II The Charters and Statutes relating to the Faculty; and, III, All Medico-legal Questions, with the latest decisions: being an analysis of a course of lectures annually delivered in London, and intended as a compendium for the use of Barristers, Solicitors, Magistrates, Coroners, and Medical Practitioners." This work contained an account of medical ethics, the laws relating to the medical profession, and all forensic subjects noticed by preceding writers. It was very favourably received by the public as well as the medical press, and republished by Professor Griffith in America, as will appear by the notices appended to the present edition.

The last work, before the present edition of this, published

in England, is by Mr. Chitty, the celebrated and voluminous legal author, entitled, "A Practical Treatise on Medical Jurisprudence, with so much of the Anatomy, Physiology, Pathology, and the Practice of Medicine and Surgery, as are essential to be known by Members of Parliament, Lawyers, Coroners, Magistrates, Officers in the Army and Navy, and Private Gentlemen, and all the Laws relating to Medical Practitioners, with explanatory Plates, Part I.

I feel it due to the profession to which I have the honour to belong, to state, that the present part of his work is almost entirely medical, anatomical, physiological, and pathological, with some legal references; all admirably arranged and executed, and most instructive to non-medical readers. It is a valuable treatise, and one well calculated to interest the legislature, the legal profession, the magistracy, and private individuals, and cannot fail to advance the interests of medical jurisprudence and state medicine.

In the preceding sketch of the history of MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE AND STATE MEDICINE, I have necessarily confined myself to our monographic and systematic writers on the subject; and I deemed it a digression to allude to all essayists, and to those who have elucidated certain parts of it. Among these are the late Professor Duncan, of Edinburgh, the first public lecturer on medical jurisprudence in this country, whose valuable essays and reviews in *the Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*, have contributed largely to advance the science in this country. His successor, Professor Christison, has given us a work on Toxicology, that will transmit his name to the latest posterity, as one of the most laborious, erudite, and experienced medical jurists that this or any country has produced. This work appeared in 1829, entitled, "*A Treatise on Poisons, in relation to Medical Jurisprudence, Physiology, and Practice of Physic*," the third edition of which is lately published.

The medico-legal writers in the *Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine*, and in our numerous medical periodicals, have also elucidated many questions of forensic medicine, and are entitled to much praise for their contributions. I shall briefly allude to the writers in the *Cyclopædia of Medicine* in alphabetical order:—Dr. Apjohn, of Dublin, on Spontaneous Combustion and Toxicology; Dr. Arrowsmith, of Coventry, on Infanticide; Dr. Beatty, of Dublin, on Impotence, Persons found Dead, Rape, Doubtful Sex, Survivorship, and Death after Wounds; and Dr. Montgomery, of Dublin, on Personal Identity, on the Signs of Pregnancy and Delivery, and on Legitimacy.

There are numerous other recent writers in the French Medical Dictionaries, Dictionnaire de Medecine et de Chirurgie Pratiques, and the Dictionnaire de Medecine, in the American Cyclopædia of the Medical Sciences, and in the celebrated German Dictionary of Medicine, Encyclopädisches Wörterbuch der Medicinischen Wissenchaft, now in course of publication. The Traité des Exhumations Juridiques, and the Leçons de Chimie appliquée à la Medicine Pratique et à la Medicine Legale, by M. Orfila, 1836, and Nouvelles Recherches, sur les Secours à donner aux Noyés et Asphyxiés, by M. Marc, 1836, are valuable additions to medico-legal literature.

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

the hand of the Deity: "in him we live, move, and have our being;" and our curative means, and our knowledge of the nature and treatment of diseases, are subservient to his divine will and pleasure. He works with his own, and not with our hands; his power begins where ours ceases.* Without him man can do nothing good for himself or his species. His first duty is, therefore, due to the Creator and Conservator of the universe. In the first and unerring history of the world, we find that human aid was given during parturition by the midwives of Egypt, which proves the early practice of obstetric medicine. Some even contend that Adam was the first obstetrician. We likewise discover, that Solomon wrote very largely on the nature of animals and plants, from "the hyssop that grows out of the wall to the cedar of Lebanon;" and we are informed by profane authors of his time, that his writings were copied by the Greeks, Arabians, and finally by the Romans. Again we find, that Joseph commanded the physicians to embalm the body of his father. Gen. I. A. C. 1769. Some have pretended that Moses was initiated into the medicine of the Egyptians, and that to them he was indebted for a knowledge of the precepts he laid down in his writings.

The antiquity of medicine is proved by reference to the sacred volume, in which we find many of its precepts inculcated, the natural history of animals and plants recorded, diseases and their remedies described, and hygienic rules laid down for the preservation of health and prevention of human infirmities.†

The instinct of man and animals directs them to select what is salutary both in health and disease, and to avoid that which is pernicious. It is recorded, that the first of our species was, soon after his creation, rendered liable to diseases; and as he was also gifted with the knowledge of the nature of all the things that surrounded him, he was necessarily apprized of their noxious and sanative properties. Medicine was, therefore, almost coeval with man; and must have occupied his

* "Deus propriis non nostris agit manibus. Incipit artis Dei potentia, ubi tua desinit." *Op. cit.*

† Gen. xl. Exod. xxi. Lev. xii. Ecclias. xlvii.

attention in the first days of his existence. The vicissitudes of season, the varieties of climate, the influence of the circumambient atmosphere, the action of surrounding bodies, and the construction of the human fabric, must have rendered diseases nearly coetaneous with mankind. The presence of bodily infirmity produces pain, and impels man to seek immediate alleviation, and to employ means for that purpose, either by instinct, experiment, or spontaneous exertion. The many accidents and injuries to which he was exposed in the early and rude ages, must have frequently obliged him, to suppress hæmorrhage, to remove the deformity of dislocation, and to adjust the painful fracture. Thus necessity conceived the art of medicine, reason nourished it, long use promoted it, and experience at length completed it, and made it absolute. The foundations of this art among mankind, were first laid by chance, instinct, and unforeseen events; these were improved by the success and recollection of former experiments; the results of observations, experiments, and remedies were carefully recorded, and a comparison was instituted between events already observed, with those of daily occurrence. The sick were exposed in the streets and highways; and inquiries made of passengers if they knew any remedy. The names of diseases, their remedies and events, were handed down from father to son among the ancestral traditions; and were at length inscribed on the walls and paintings of the public temples: a system of medical instruction was formed from these sacred records, which all were obliged to follow in the cure of diseases; a law alone that was the cause of the extermination of thousands, until the healing art was practised by certain individuals, as a peculiar calling. Such was the manner of cultivating medicine in the early ages, even after the deluge, by the Egyptians, Babylonians, Grecians, Germans, Indians, Assyrians, Chaldeans, and Portuguese; and afterwards in the islands of Cnidos, Cos, and Epidaurus.

Ancient medicine, like all the early transactions of mankind, is a mixture of monsters, giants, demi-gods, and fables; and, therefore, I shall not notice the legends and dark archives of antiquity relative to the first epoch of the healing art, except by adverting to Ovid's allusion to Apollo, as the

inventor of physic, in the following lines, which now grace the armorial bearings of our society of apothecaries:—

> "Inventum medicina meum est, opiferque per orbem
> Dicor; et herbarum subjecta potentia nobis."

All the ancient heathens agree in one point, that some Deity was its inventor, which is also confirmed by Hippocrates (*Liber de Vet. Med.*), and by Cicero, in *Tusc.* Lib. iii. "*Deorum immortalium inventioni consecrata est ars medica.*"

The concurrent testimony of historians of all ages proves it to be the noblest and most useful of human pursuits; and hence the esteem and veneration universally entertained for its cultivators by mankind. The dignity of medicine arises from the nobleness of its subject and its end; its subject is the human body, which excels all other material bodies; its end is health, which is the greatest temporal blessing of man. The importance and dignity of medicine were felt and acknowledged in all ages and countries, both civilized and savage, because the severity of pain and dread of death, were almost coeval with the existence of the human race.

The heathens also highly esteemed the healing art. Democritus said it was the sister of philosophy; the latter removed affections of the mind, the former diseases of the body. Hippocrates said the ancient cultivators of medicine ascribed its origin to a divine source, in which he concurred, as also did Galen. This was likewise the belief of the primitive Christians: St. Austin observes, "Medicina non invenitur unde ad homines manare potuerit, nisi a Deo." *De. Civ. Dei.* But the healing art was rendered pre-eminent by the divine Redeemer having practised it, while he avoided all other human pursuits.

The excellence and pre-eminence of the healing art were admitted by the Roman orators and moralists. Cicero said, "In nulla re homines propius ad Deos appropinquant, quam salutem hominibus dando." Seneca observes, "quædam pluris esse quam emuntur; emis a medico rem inestimabilem vitam ac valetudinem bonam.

"A physician of genius," says Monfalcon, "is the most magnificent present that nature can make the world." Me-

dicine was encouraged, cultivated, and practised by kings, princes, and pontiffs; the highest, wisest, and best of men. In proof of this position it may be stated, that Solomon, Saphoris, and Gyges, kings of Persia; Habidus, and Mithridates, kings of Pontus; Mesue, king of Damascus; Avicenna, prince of Cordova; Isaac, the adopted son of the king of Persia; Nicholas V., and John XXII., Roman pontiffs, illustrated medicine by their writings. Homer records the great esteem entertained for Machaon and Podalirius, the sons of Esculapius, in the Grecian army; Virgil, that for Japis, physician to Æneas; and Silius Italicus, that for Synalaus, the physician to Hannibal. All civilized nations conferred the highest privileges and honours on the practitioners of medicine. They were exempt from the performance of all civic duties; they were supported by the state in many countries; and ample, nay, prodigal rewards were bestowed upon them throughout the civilized world. The history of medicine affords abundant proof of this assertion.

All wise and prudent emperors and kings, duly estimated the utility and excellence of the healing art, and were extremely desirous of having learned and experienced physicians, to preserve their own and their subjects' health; and hence the honours, immunities, and privileges bestowed in every civilized nation upon the faculty. It is unnecessary to enumerate the vast number of temples dedicated to the early founders of physic, or refer to the rank so signally conferred on Hippocrates by the Athenians, or to the honours bestowed by all nations in succeeding ages on the profession. I may briefly mention, that the court physicians and surgeons of our own country have had titles and emoluments amply conferred upon them; and such is the custom of all nations in Europe.

Medical practitioners are those men to whom we confide our health, which is above all earthly concerns. To them are intrusted the existence of those that are most dear to us, and in their hands are placed the lives of our nearest connexions, and of the friends to whom we are most attached. All gradations of society are alike dependent on them, and must, sooner or later, require their assistance; for, from the earliest period of life to the last moment of existence, their

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

recommended by all his successors down to our own time.

It must be conceded that the first duty of a medical practitioner in common with his species, is to God, for his sovereign majesty, supreme excellence, and infinite goodness. The history of medicine, of all other sciences, comprises the most intimate acquaintance with the works of nature, and elevates the mind to the most sublime conceptions of the supreme Being, and expands the heart with the most pleasing ideas of Providence. It nearly extends through the whole range of the creation; and no other profession requires so extensive a knowledge of the works of Providence. The objects which engage the attention of the medical practitioner are the influence of the sun, moon, and heavenly bodies, the laws of their uninterrupted revolutions and various movements; the various productions of the earth, including the vegetable and mineral kingdoms, the innumerable variety of living creatures that fill the air, the earth and the waters; and the microcosm of the human body, with its wonderful organs, functions, and immortal principle. Now when we consider the creation, and conservation of all these objects, and their subserviency to human happiness, we can never reflect without the profoundest veneration upon the attributes of that Being from whom all these things have proceeded. We cannot help acknowledging what an exertion of benevolence creation was, of a benevolence how minute in its care, how vast in its comprehension!

The most eminent of the faculty have been distinguished for their piety; among whom we find the names of Harvey, Sydenham, Locke, Boerhaave, Arbuthnot, Winslow, Haller, Hoffman, Stahl, Baglivi, Steno, Helmont, Riverius, De Hean, Vesalius, Ruysch, Lancisi, Gaubius; and in our own day, Gregory, Baillie, Bateman, Davy; and many other illustrious men now in existence. They studied the sacred volume, which to use the language of Cicero when speaking of the twelve tables, is, "A little book that alone exceeds the libraries of all the philosophers in the weight of its authority, and in the extent of its utility." In it is to be learned the only complete history of the universe, the divine precepts of religion, which refer all honour and glory to the Author of all

things, and good will to mankind. There is laid the foundation of all ethics, "do unto others as you would they should do unto you." This is the great and first principle of human conduct, it commands man to observe justice and benevolence towards his fellow man; duties which by their reciprocity lead to his own and the general good. Of all the calumnies launched against medical practitioners, there is none so diffused and so odious as that of irreligion. It is broadly asserted that medical men are Deists or Atheists. This is a popular error. A medical practitioner cannot be an anatomist and an Atheist, as nothing presents such strong proof of the existence of God, as the wonders of our organization and its functions. The wonderful relation between the structure and functions of all parts of the human body; the marvellous disposition of the bones and muscles; the distribution of the arteries and veins, and their anastomoses; the functions of the brain, heart, lungs, &c., every thing in the study of anthropology attests a superior intelligence. The origin and cessation of life manifest the peculiar power of the Deity. The reproduction of the species, the endowment of life and of mind, can only be ascribed to the same Being. The anatomy of a hair is sufficient to overthrow all the reasonings of materialists.

All the universities, schools, and colleges, inculcate and enforce the cultivation of religion. "Such is the connection between the Deity, religion, and a physician, that without God and religion, no physician can be successful."* This reflection of Broesiche's is a great moral truth. A religious physician will not arrogate to himself an absolute empire over the lives and health of men; he will not pretend to govern the progress of diseases; he will not consider himself the God of nature; but he will refer all things to the Supreme Being. "It is from Him he derives his light—it is on Him he calls for succour."

The practice of medicine requires the exercise of all the virtues. Whoever fulfils all the duties it imposes on him,

* "Tanta est inter Deum, religionem, et medicum connexio, ut sine Deo et religione nullus exactus medicus esse queat." *Macoppe op. cit.*

Unable to display this page

given a most luminous view of the relations between the physical and moral conditions, and followed Locke and Condillac.

Moral philosophy, medicine and philosophy, have numerous relations. Medical philosophy informs us of the formation of ideas, the rules which ought to regulate life, the course that leads to happiness, the influence of the different climates on the physical state of man, and on the institutions of society, that of regimen upon the intellectual faculties and passions, and that of diseases on the operations of the judgment. It embraces the operations which constitute the functions of intelligence, and determine the power of volition; it comprises the different characters of the passions, and supplies the basis of the moral condition. The faculties of the mind are intimately connected with the organization of man, and nothing can separate the study of his physical and moral states. I may briefly illustrate this position.

Vain attempts have been lately made by materialists, among whom are certain phrenologists, to prove that the mind is a mere function of the brain, and consequently dies with it; that the embryo has no mind or soul either in the uterus or at birth, but that its mind is built up by the five external senses, and is annihilated by death. Here is mere assertion without the slightest proof. According to this doctrine, life and mind are distinct, as the living infant, before or at birth, has no mind; but the materialists have not proved that the living brain of the infant in the womb is unconnected with soul: they merely assert it. If their conclusion were admitted, it would be no crime to destroy the fœtus in the womb, or even at birth, no more than the young of any other animal; and fœticide or infanticide might be expunged from the catalogue of crime. These philosophers forget that the first of the human species was perfectly formed and organized before the breath of life and soul were breathed into his nostrils; and it is manifest that life and soul were added to his organization. It, therefore, follows, that life and soul, and matter or brain, were different in the first man, and were not made up by the five external senses. I cannot agree with a recent phrenological physiologist, who maintains "to call the human mind positively a ray of the divinity—*Divinæ particula auræ ex*

ipso Deo decerptus, ex universa mente *delibatus*, appears to me to be absolute nonsense." Neither can I assent to another absurd position, which denies the interposition of an omnipresent Deity at the time of generation, as if the divine power was not in constant operation in every atom of the universe. Who knows how life is communicated, or what becomes of it, when the body is deprived of it? "That life, or the assemblage of the functions, is immediately dependant on organization, appears to me, physiologically speaking, as clear as that the presence of the sun above the horizon causes the light of the day. Mind is the functional power of the living brain. As I cannot conceive *life* any more than the power of attraction, unless possessed by matter, so I cannot conceive *mind* unless possessed by a brain, or by some nervous organ, whatever name we may choose to give it, endowed with life. I speak of terrestrial or animal mind; with angelic and divine nature we have nothing to do, and of them we know, in the same respects, nothing." I ask, was life and mind distinct from organization in the first of the human species? Is the life and soul of the Deity connected with organization? Nevertheless the terrestrial mind, which we presume differs from the angelic or celestial, is material; and thus the human mind is a compound of terrestrial and celestial, it is material and immaterial according to the doctrine of Dr. Elliotson. Such is the illogical and unphilosophical conclusion of some materialists and phrenologists.* The pseudo-science of phrenology or materialism, has led to the too prevalent opinion of the materiality of the mind in this age, though some of the disciples of the newly-revived and fantastic hypothesis of moral philosophy stoutly deny it. There are some phrenologists who disavow materialism: there are more who avow it. I agree with those who consider phrenology and materialism synonymous; and as I hold both one and the other to be totally unworthy of belief, which is the opinion of the greatest physiologists in existence, in this and every other country, I shall repeat my denunciation of this false philosophy as published in the former edition of this work,

* See Mr. Roberton's Strictures on Dr. Elliotson's Physiology.—*Medical Gazette, November*, 1835.

and advise certain commentators not again to misquote and misrepresent my language, as on a former occasion.

The cultivators of medicine have been generally, and most unjustly accused of favouring infidelity and a contempt of religion; though of late it must be acknowledged, with pain, that an abortive attempt had been made which has given too much proof of the justness of the accusation;—this was the revival of materialism. The attempt, however, was as impotent as it was wicked—it was attacking youth on the weak side; and it was extinguished by the universal voice of the most eminent members of the faculty; for it was observed to have unhinged all the bonds of society in a neighbouring nation, and to have produced a degree of anarchy, confusion, and atrocity unequalled in the annals of mankind. It contained not a single argument that had not been urged and refuted a thousand times before; and after all the schemes of a reluctant and erring philosophy, the indispensable resort must be to a Deity and his ordinances. How appropriate the following distich to such philosophers:

> Know thou thyself, presume not God to scan,
> The proper study of mankind is *man*.

The doctrine is repudiated by the medical profession throughout the civilized world; and out of the whole, amounting to many thousands, there are not ten men of any eminence, either phrenologists or materialists. That philosophy which assails the attributes of the Supreme Being is fallacious: that wild hypothesis which is in direct opposition to the principles of revealed religion can have few, if any disciples, in an age so enlightened as the present. The really learned in the medical profession, have never been infected by the poison of infidelity.

The doctrine of the materiality and mortality of the soul, which is that of materialism and phrenology, "should for ever be exploded as totally false, and unworthy of all regard, as subversive of the fundamental principles of all religions, as introducing civil anarchy into the political economy of legislation, as substituting disorder for harmony, despair for hope, and eternal darkness for everlasting light."

If materialism tended to promote the happiness of society,

to assist our hopes, to subdue our passions, to instruct man in the happy science of purifying the polluted recesses of a vitiated heart, to confirm him in his exalted notion of the dignity of his nature, and thereby to inspire him with sentiments averse to whatever may debase the excellence of his origin, the public and the medical profession would be deeply indebted to the phrenologists. But the tendency of phrenology, however disguised, is to make mind a secretion or function of the brain, and thus to deny the immortality of the soul. Unbelievers, in general, wish to conceal their sentiments; they have a decent respect for public opinion, are cautious of affronting the religion of their country, and fearful of undermining the foundations of civil society. Some few have been more daring, but less judicious; and have, without disguise, professed their unbelief and again retracted their opinions. In denying the immortality of the soul, they deny the authenticity of the Bible; they sap the foundations of all religions; they cut off at one blow the merit of our faith, the comfort of our hope, and the motives of our charity. In denying the immortality of the soul, they degrade human nature, and confound man with the vile and perishable insect, and overturn the whole systems of religion, whether natural or revealed. In denying religion, they deprive the poor of the only comfort which supports them under their distresses and afflictions, and wrest from the hands of the powerful and rich, the only bridle to their injustice and passions; and pluck from the hearts of the guilty the greatest check to their crimes—that remorse of conscience which can never be the result of a handful of organized matter—that interior monitor which makes us blush in the morning at the disorders of the foregoing night, and which erects in the breast of the tyrant a tribunal superior to his power. Such are the consequences naturally resulting from the principles laid down in some of the late phrenological writings. It is no intention of mine to fasten the odium of infidelity on any members of my profession; but it surprises me that men, whose understandings have been enlightened by the Christian revelation, and enlarged by the study of medicine (the most extensive and varied of all human sciences), should broach tenets which

equally militate against the first principles of reason and the oracles of the Divinity; and which, if true, would be of no service to mankind. Of what benefit to humanity would be the establishment of phrenology or materialism? I answer none; but, on the contrary, the greatest injury. If any man be so unhappy as to work himself into the conviction that his soul is a function or a secretion of the brain, and of course must perish with it, he would still do well to conceal his horrid belief with more secrecy than the Druids concealed their mysteries. In doing otherwise, he only brings disgrace upon himself, for the notion of religion is so deeply impressed on our minds, that the bold champions, who would fain destroy it, are considered by the generality of mankind, and our profession, as public pests, spreading disorder and mortality wherever they appear; and in our feelings we discover the delusions of a cheating and unmedical philosophy, which can never introduce a religion more pure than that of the Christians', nor confer a more glorious privilege on man than that of an immortal soul. In a word, if it be a crime to entertain such a doctrine, it is consummate folly to boast of it. Whence this eagerness to propagate systems, the tendency whereof is to slacken the reins that curb the irregularity of our desires, and restrain the impetuosity of our passions? It must proceed from a corruption of the human heart, averse to restraint, or from the vanity of the mind, which glories in striking from the common path, and not thinking with the multitude. In vain are the phrenological materialists informed by the anatomist, that he can find bile in the liver, urine in the kidneys, but none of the faculties of the mind in the brain. In vain are they told that after death, when volition has ceased, the motions of the muscles can be excited by galvanism, and that though muscular motion be restored, we cannot recal volition, or the other mental faculties; rather a strong proof that motion and volition are not exactly the same thing. In vain have materialists examined dead bodies to explain the most important phenomena of life—their imagination only has answered; in vain have they mutilated the brain, in a hundred different ways, to discover the seat of the intellectual faculties—the vainest hypotheses are the result of

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

aid, whatever be their conditions. The character of a truly good physician, is one of surpassing excellence, and his reputation is the most exalted we can hope for. He is the friend of the wretched and woe-worn; the cheerer of the despondent; the solacer of the broken-hearted. His soul is the empire of benevolence; his actions the result of a principled charity, and unaffected good-will. He is the blessing conferred on the society in which he lives, and an honour to the human race. Wherever the afflicted dwell — wherever the voice of suffering is heard, he is to be found. The diseased find cheering and consolation from his presence, and the sounds of sorrow are stilled. Even when hopes of life can no longer be given, he calms the tumultuous grief of relatives, by recalling their thought to that better world, where sickness and sorrow are to be no more—'where the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest.'

"Such are the common offices, and frequent exercise, in which he is engaged. His character, even under ordinary circumstances, may be contemplated with gratifying emotions. But there are conditions in which he is presented in a more sublime aspect. It is when the lurid breath of pestilence scatters destruction, desolation, and dismay, throughout the land, and death tramples with indiscriminate fury over the people — when the ties of relationship and affection are sundered by the violence of fear, and utter selfishness seizes on the hearts of men; then the good physician, unmoved by such examples, untouched by terror, regardless of himself, is seen actively discharging every duty. Then he becomes the father, the brother, the friend of the destitute; his steadfast attention smooths the pillow of the dying; he inspires the desolate with hope; and, like a beneficent angel, wherever he goes, is a dispenser of good. Who can estimate the feelings, or measure the fame of such a man? Who would not imitate his example for such a reward? What is there in death's most frightful forms that could withhold us from attempting to deserve it? It is a glorious privilege which our profession confers, of inscribing our memories, not on perishable marble, but in the living affections of our fellow-men, to be cherished as long as

our race shall endure."* It is unnecessary to illustrate this truism by other citations, as it is universally admitted by those capable of judging. As to the observance of ethics, it may be fairly stated, that there is much room for improvement in this section of the empire.

The following graphic and elegant description of the moral conduct of medical practitioners, is so accurate and so just, that I quote it with much pleasure. The author defended the study of anatomy before the passing of Mr. Warburton's Act, which legalized it.

"Nevertheless, anatomical pursuits are neither criminal in themselves, nor yet fraught with dishonour or disrespect to the dead; they outrage no feelings but such as are of a superstitious nature; neither do they in any way deteriorate or brutalize the character of those who pursue them. Insinuations of the latter kind are, indeed, frequently thrown out, but we repel them with meet and honest indignation. We appeal to observation for the truth of our statement, when we assert, that society does not present another class of individuals more numerous and respectable than that of the medical profession; and one, at the same time, against the general moral conduct of which so little reproach can be made. There is none, too, possessed of more varied and valuable information. In these respects physic has no occasion to shrink even from a comparison with divinity. With temptations infinitely stronger and more diversified, practitioners in medicine do in no wise cede to the clergy, taken generally, in the morality of their conduct. It ought moreover to be borne in mind, that the very vocation of the latter, by abstracting them from temptation, diminishes the merit attached to the rectitude of their walk. At the same time we need not hesitate to affirm, that more benevolent, more truly kind and charitable individuals, than those which have adorned the profession of physic can no where be found. No description of men, whatever their calling or station in life, render such valuable services to the poor and

* Address delivered on Professional Reputation, before the Philadelphia Medical Society, 1826, by John D. Godman, M.D., Professor of Anatomy and Physiology in Rutger's Medical College.

needy sick; none expose themselves to dangers equally numerous and great, without the remotest prospects of pecuniary remuneration. They work silently, yet not the less effectually. They make use of no ostentatious preconization of their good deeds, which are of unsolicited and spontaneous origin; and whilst others are idly preaching the duty of charity, they exemplify it in their daily converse with man. No one is better acquainted with the distresses of poverty and sickness than the physician; and no one, therefore, can more fully and deeply sympathize with the afflicted. What a bright galaxy of medical philanthropists does history exhibit to us! Of men who have conferred lasting and invaluable blessings on society; who have laboured through evil and through good report, for the benefit of their fellow-creatures! And do they not still labour in the same cause? Do they not pursue the same undeviating path of benevolence; gratuitously devoting their time and talents to the indigent sick? We will say nothing of what is privately wrought in this respect; let our public hospitals, our dispensaries, and asylums be consulted: let them speak. There are very few such institutions, in which those who have the care of the soul are not adequately remunerated for their trouble; whilst, universally, those who cure the body bestow their time and ability gratuitously. And yet, time is infinitely more precious to the latter than to the former.

"Again, no body of men in the community can boast of brighter ornaments to science than are to be found amongst the members of the profession of physic. Where shall we find more truly liberal and enlightened philosophers? Individuals, that have more effectually contributed to dissipate error and superstition, or more zealously promoted the general good of mankind? Where, in fine, shall we meet with men who have united higher cultivation of mind with a more truly virtuous nobility of character?

"We repeat, then, neither in mental nor moral attributes does the profession of physic yield to that of theology. Let no one imagine we are instituting an invidious comparison, with the intention of exalting the merits of one body in the community, by depreciating those of another. We have no

Unable to display this page

greatest pleasures. "Is there any thing in the world more estimable," asks Voltaire, "than a physician; who, having studied nature in his youth, knows the relations of the human body; the diseases that torment it, the remedies that may assuage it, exercises his art in defiance of it, takes equal care of the rich and the poor, who does not receive remuneration but with regret, and employs it to the succour of the indigent? Men," continues he, "who are occupied in affording health to other men, exercise the only principles of beneficence, are far above all the great ones of the earth, they partake of the divinity."

They are now duly appreciated by kings, nobles, poets, and literary and philosophical characters. All the virtues are displayed in the exercise of the functions of a physician—his ministry commands the respect of men, and the admiration of sages.

As there is no perfect code of ethics to guide the profession in this country, a succinct detail of the rules of conduct prescribed in the different works of authority may be given, and then the leading points can be fully discussed under separate heads. The following is an imperfect epitome of the ethics of the last century, collected from various sources. To this will be appended the ethical code of the present period.

CHAPTER III.

MEDICAL ETHICS OF THE MIDDLE AGES.

First of all things, a medical man ought to exercise piety, and give due honour to the Supreme Being. Next, he ought to render to every one his due; obedience to his superiors, concord to his equals, and equity to his inferiors. He ought to preserve a clean heart, and silent tongue, and cultivate every virtue. The whole praise of virtue consists in action. He is to avoid anger, and suppress all its perturbations, intemperance and insolence, having always before his eyes the great deformity of mind produced in those who give way to them, and the amiableness and gracefulness of those who avoid them. Sensuality, intemperance, and dissipation, produce concupiscence and carnal gratification, which increase rapidly, and would eventually ruin a medical practitioner. These are to be strenuously avoided, as well as every luxury. Continence consists in moderating pleasure; gluttony, debauchery, and ignominy, in abusing it. An incontinent, or an intemperate man never rose to eminence, and is completely unfit for medical practice. Men of loose and dissolute habits, and of excursive amours, debase themselves to the rank of the brute creation, and render the mind stupid and inert, and totally unfit for the pursuits of science. Such profligate and abandoned characters cannot be found in the history of the medical profession—in truth, men so vitiated could not long pursue the practice of medicine. What man would commit the care of his wife, daughters, or female relatives to a medical practitioner, if such could be found, of so debased and brutal character—to a man burning with desire of violating the conjugal and vestal honours of his neighbour's family. Hence the necessity of practising chastely and honourably; and hence the preference which is given to those members of the profession who have entered into the sacred bonds of matrimony, especially in obstetric practice. Every one is

bound to support his own and the professional dignity, with noble sentiments, probity, and humanity. Sadness and fear depress the mind and body, and unman the practitioner. Fortitude is opposed to sadness and fear, and is often necessary to enable us to bear patiently the calumny and contumely, to which no class of men are more exposed than the professors of medicine. All these passions should be expunged from the medical character, and an ardent desire of fame and glory be substituted in their place. Avarice, pride, and envy, are evils which must be carefully avoided. Avarice was considered the chief of all improbity by the ancients; and it is highly cruel in medical men, when it precludes aid from the sick. But those do not consider its cruelty whose sole object is the accumulation of riches. Well might the poet exclaim—

> ———Quid non mortalia pectora cogis
> Auri sacra fames?

The sick should never want aid on account of pecuniary consideration; and the practitioner ought to be satisfied according to the affluence of the patient. Above all things, pride is to be avoided. It is odious in the sight of God and man, as it excites an inordinate desire of excellence, and induces one to think, that he enjoys from himself all the gifts of nature, talent, intellect, memory, power, and science, which are bestowed on him by the Deity: he despises others, and thinks they are to submit to him, although his superiors; and hence follows his insatiable desire of praise, fame, honour, glory, and reverence, which is but vain glory. Physicians ought never to be guilty of such an error, nor of presumption, ambition, nor curiosity. On the contrary, let them display humility without sordidness. Envy at the prosperity or success of another, is an evil which ought not to be named among the profession. An envious man is pusillanimous, of a narrow mind and abject talent, for he shows by envying others, that he is inferior to them; he envies what he does not possess, but vehemently desires. Envy is a compound of hatred, dissimulation, avarice, pusillanimity, mendacity, and ambition; and is opposed to friendship, liberality, truth, mag-

nanimity, and prudence. Medical men must avoid this most pernicious evil. All ought to enjoy fortune happily, and no man should be sad at the prosperity of another. Having thus pointed out some of the vices which are to be avoided by medical men, it is right to enumerate the virtues which they ought to cultivate. These are prudence, circumspection, foresight, caution, perspicacity, continence, sobriety, mildness, modesty, taciturnity, veracity, gravity, magnanimity, liberality, and honesty—friendship towards acquaintances, affability and civility to strangers, and decorum according to age, sex, and condition. The contrary vices are imprudence, stupidity, precipitation, enmity, cunning, curiosity, and all the excesses of the will and desire, as irascibility, concupiscence, which are to be avoided by medical practitioners as the most mortal pestilence. About which let them consult the writers on morality, especially Plato, Aristotle, Plutarch, and Seneca; and above all, let them peruse the Sacred Volume, which will lead to virtue and prudence, from which they will learn how to be good men and prudent practitioners, and to think piously. The conversation is to be moderate and veracious; the morals must be grave, benign, and cheerful; the diet temperate and frugal; the apparel respectable and professional; witticisms to be free but few, and to these may be added the ancient precept—

> Mens humilis, studium quærendi, vita quieta,
> Scrutinium tacitum, paupertas, terra aliena.

A medical man should be affable and hospitable; friendly to his relations and neighbours: polite to all without any moroseness; he is to relieve the sadness of the suffering patient with placid and mild discourse. Let him not be peevish, but ingenuous, affable, familiar, and enforce his authority without any disdainful gesture. Let nothing fictitious, nothing simulated be in him, nothing low or base, but let his mind soar with sublimity above all the vicissitudes of fortune. Let the studies of his life be the meditation on the delight and riches of science, virtue, and honour. Let him shun litigation and vain popular applause: he ought candidly to praise the good, always avoid detraction, tolerate the bad,

indulge the inferior, agree with his equals, and obey his superiors; he is to injure no one; he is to live in the greatest harmony with his family, for this tends to support dignity, and a good reputation; he is to live on the best terms with all, and endeavour to obtain universal esteem. Let him maintain his opinions with modesty and eloquence, and always with veracity, but without obstinacy. He is not to be proud or haughty, but cure rich and poor, slaves and free, of whatever nation, for medicine is the same to all. He must be careful to observe, that his remedies and directions shall be faithfully exhibited and attended to. *He is to esteem as hidden mysteries whatever is said or done in the house of his patient*, and thus he and his art will acquire more praise. By the observance of these institutes a medical practitioner will obtain a distinguished place among the wise and good.

The display of a diploma is to be left to jugglers.* The greatest cleanliness is necessary; and particular attention to the hand and fingers is requisite. In visiting the sick, let the countenance be meditative, not melancholy or peevish, which is odious to all. Risibility and hilarity are deemed intolerable, from whence the axiom, "medicus garrulus ægrotanti alter morbus." His whole gesture is not to be so humble as to excite contempt, nor so proud and arrogant as to excite hatred for him. No perfumery is to be used, but if there be any unpleasant odour in the breath, it is to be corrected, lest the patient have reason to exclaim, "cure thyself." The visits to the sick should not be too frequent or too rare, twice a day, except in extreme cases, is quite sufficient. Dr. Gregory maintains an opposite opinion, but reason and common sense are against him. Frequent visits are deemed troublesome by some, while they are esteemed angelic visitations by others. They are to be regulated according to the wish of the patient, or danger of his disease. By gravity and affability we can best learn the nature of disease.

In visiting the sick we should recollect a proper approach,

* It is a common custom in England to frame and glaze diplomas.

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

tioned by the major part of the faculty ought to be faithfully employed. Too much physic is highly injurious to the constitution; and disease can often be cured as well without, as with medicines. Those whom nature cures, are injured by medicines. Administer nothing timorously or rashly, and never change medicine without having given it a fair trial. A man who is constantly changing his remedies will not possess the confidence of his patient, because he affords strong evidence that he is ignorant of the means of cure.

Cleanliness, ventilation, and regulation of temperature in the sick chamber, are as valuable as medicines. Should the disease be incurable, and prove fatal, the medical attendant may pay a visit of condolence to the relatives, which is always looked on as a proof of his sincerity and friendship. In some cases he may opportunely mention patients whom he had cured of a disease similar to that under treatment; if these were the friends or acquaintances of the sufferer, so much the better; he serves the sick by inspiring confidence, and also increases his own reputation. If spoken to about compensation for his attendance, he should declare that the recovery of the patient was his chief concern; but in many cases he must stipulate for his fees, or he will be cheated. This may be done through the friends and attendants, but not with the patient when dangerously ill, unless required by himself. A medical man should be affable to all, but not too familiar with any, especially with the illiterate; and his conversation should be always dignified and reserved.

A physician should be always ambiguous in his prognosis, unless the most certain and infallible indications of health, or death be manifest. "Ambigue futura pande," says Macoppe, "predict the future ambiguously." The sick, their relations, domestics, and neighbours, are too desirous of knowing the result of disease. They wish us to be oracles and demi-gods instead of men. He who expects inheritance or title; he who loves a father, mother, wife, child, friend, or acquaintance; and he who hates an enemy, are all anxious to learn our opinion on the issue of disease. It is extremely difficult to form an accurate prognosis; and in a vast majority of cases it must be doubtful. Professional fame is often

injured by a prognosis. When it is doubtful, if the patient perishes, it is the fault of the disease and not of the practitioner; if he recovers, a new Esculapius is lauded to the skies. If, on the contrary, the patient dies after his recovery had been predicted, the medical attendant will be censured, and it will be said, he mistook the nature of the disease and caused death. He is to be moderate in his promises, and always rather pronounce a hope of recovery, than certain death. If a patient is deserted, and afterwards recovers by nature or chance, which often happens, the practitioner will incur much blame. But if he had afforded a hope of health, and death occurs, the ignominy is not so great, because many errors and excesses may take place, or even a new disease; and the commutation is much easier from health to death, than from death to health, which, in the course of nature, is almost impossible. A medical man should not interfere in recommending the patient to make a will, it is the strongest proof of despair, and a matter with which he has no concern. When he sees it necessary, he ought to apprize the friends or attendants, and let them advise the patient to arrange his affairs, in order to prevent disputes and litigation among his heirs. Even this requires great caution, for most probably other aid will be had, and should the patient ultimately recover, it will be to the injury of the first attendant. The friends, relatives, or clergy, are the most proper persons to advise the patient to arrange his affairs; but if the medical attendant be present, he, with a composed countenance, mixed with sincere hope, is to console the patient, and tell him, that the making of a will cannot affect his recovery, for many have done so, who have recovered and lived for many years, or are now in existence. When the patient is labouring under a disease that may speedily suspend the mental faculties, or endanger life, it is right to apprize his relatives or attendants, and advise them to propose sending for a clergyman, to afford the consolations of religion. In Catholic countries the law is, that the medical attendants should recommend a clergyman at the fourth visit, when the disease is acute. I feel convinced, that I have known some individuals whose lives were destroyed by the premature recommendation to see a clergyman;

and others who shared a similar fate when advised to settle their affairs by making their last will and testament. Others have fallen victims in consequence of the indiscreet zeal of the clergyman, more especially when he professes, as is sometimes the case, without any real pretension, a knowledge of medicine. Again, a decided opinion delivered by a medical practitioner, in whom great confidence is placed, may turn the balance in favour of life or death. The greatest caution is therefore necessary in forming a prognosis. Health or recovery ought never to be promised, lest it offend the Deity, who alone can decide the fate of the patient: if the healthy and robust are uncertain of to-morrow, how much more are the diseased and infirm. In making promises, many natural and auxiliary causes are to be considered, the compliance and obedience of the sick, the diligent application of remedies, and the sudden and unaccountable changes of diseases. We may state, there is or is not danger at present, that there are many changes in diseases, and that the case is in the hands of Divine Providence. Lastly; that every thing which art affords shall be carefully tried. How powerful the first aphorism of Hippocrates, "judicium difficile;" and also that of Macoppe, "ambigue futura pande."

Plato, Hippocrates, and Galen, maintained, that "medical men were justified in deceiving the sick for the cause of health." They held statesmen and physicians excusable for this breach of ethics, but no other class of society. The Christian religion, however, is opposed to mendacity in any circumstance. To the physician deception is however almost necessary, because his patients are often timid, suspicious, and observant of his words and aspect, and drawing unfavourable conclusions from his very appearance. David, in order to escape from king Lachish, changed his dress, and simulated insanity. It is a fact, that a tone, a word, a look, will destroy life in delicate and dangerous cases. How often must we disguise medicine, in order to conquer the aversion and idiosyncrasy of the sick. But mendacity is an evil by which we misrepresent the order of the Creator and of nature. We express not that which we think. We are not to do evil, that good may follow. Nevertheless, Abraham said he was his

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

If a relation or contemporary who has quarrelled with a medical man be ill, ought we to visit him? Most certainly, even if he has called in another. A good and generous man will conquer evil with good, not considering the deserts of the patient, but what is right and meet for himself, and to promote the honour and glory of the Deity.

A patient is to be visited once a day in chronic cases, twice in acute, and oftener in the most acute. After a lapse of forty days, two visits in the week may be sufficient; but in all cases they must be regulated by the patient or his friends. In acute and dangerous cases the friends are to be informed of the perilous condition of the sufferer, and should they not speak of the next visit, they are to be apprized of its necessity, however painful to the practitioner. After convalescence attendance may be occasionally given, and a gratuity is not to be refused; but must not be accepted, if the patient declare his restoration to health. In such cases some complimentary visits ought to be made. Medical aid is to be afforded to every human being, friend or foe, native or stranger. A physician should not undertake the cure of himself, his wife, or his children in dangerous diseases, as his mind and reason will be perturbed, and unfit him for the arduous and difficult treatment of violent cases. A lawyer who pleads his own cause is said "to have a fool for his client."

Some men suppose if they once pay a physician he is to attend them through a succession of diseases; but who will be imposed on in this manner? Others who pretend friendship, will not call a practitioner, but should he visit them, will enjoy his labour without recompence. This is very often the conduct of relations, and of many towards young practitioners; in such cases attendance ought to be withheld, unless in the regular manner. What other class of society will act without reward? Will the clergy, or lawyers, or military, or kings, or any other class of society act so generously? Surely the labourer is worthy of his wages.

A patient is not to be deserted in the most hopeless condition, for recovery may still happen. Let the practitioner ever recollect the adage, "dum anima est, spes est," while there is life, there is hope. With respect to consultations,

those who form them should be regularly qualified, and only look forward to the welfare of the patient, and in preference to fame and lucre. The sick have a right to select those they please. No medical practitioner is justified in refusing to meet another in consultation, if both be duly educated and legally qualified, whether in the same university or another. The patient is not to suffer by their disputes, with which he can have little or no concern; the great object of a consultation is the cure or relief of the patient, and not disputation. Consultations are highly necessary in dangerous cases; and no man should ever object to them. A remedy may occur to one, which has escaped the recollection of another, "Et quod tu nescis fortassis novit Ofellus." The physician called in should be older and more eminent in the art than the former attendant. It is the duty of the attendant to communicate the history and treatment of the case, that both may consult what may be added to the cure. If a new remedy be proposed, it is to be tried if either of the attendants would use it himself, if afflicted in a similar manner to the patient. A few words may be said on the manner in which a medical man ought to behave on receiving compensation.

It is unnecessary to enumerate the arguments in proof of the justice of rewarding medical practitioners for their labours. An art that is not purchased, is disesteemed, therefore the correctness of the axiom,

> "Exige dum dolor est, nam postquam pœna recessit,
> Audebit sanus dicere, multa dedi."

And of another,

> "Accipe, dum dolet."

What will not a man give, to one, who liberates him from the greatest danger? Or is there any one so insane, as to spare his riches, when life is in danger? All that a man possesses, says Job, he will give for his life. Thus Philip, the father of Alexander, said to his physician, after he had reduced his dislocated clavicle, "Accipe omnia quæ voles,

quando quidem clavem habes." Many similar examples might be quoted; for,

> "Medicis in morbis totus promittitur orbis,
> Mox fugit a mente medicus, morbo recedente."

A physician was said to possess three casts of countenance. When he converses with the healthy, he displays his ordinary one; when he approaches the sick, labouring under acute and painful disease, he is said to display his angelic one; and when he visits his patient after cure, and seeks compensation, then his aspect is satanic,

> "Dum præmia poscit medicus, Satan est."

As health is above all temporal blessings, no one can give an adequate reward for its recovery. Nor has a medical man ever received sufficient compensation, for the labours and troubles which he experiences for the calamities and miseries of others, which he makes his own. What can compensate him for the continued anxiety, inconvenience, loss of rest, deprivation of ordinary pleasures and comforts, which he always experiences? The members of the church and law have time for recreation and amusement; they are not always employed, but the medical man must be ever at his post, his motto is "semper paratus;" and it was for this reason, Dr. Johnson defined the duties of a medical man thus, "a truly melancholy attendance on misery, a mean submission to peevishness, and a continual interruption to rest and pleasure."* Soranus said, "if rewards be given, let them be accepted and not refused; if they be not given, let them not be required; because however much any one can give, is inadequate value for the benefits conferred by medicine." The remuneration of medical practitioners ought to be regulated according to custom and to the rules of the profession. It ought, however, to be proportionate to the circumstances or pecuniary means of the sick, and to the standing and eminence of the practitioner. The fee of a guinea a visit is much too high for a

* Thus the axiom, Medicè vivere est miserè vivere.

preponderating majority of society in most countries, and it has led even the most eminent physicians and surgeons in London, to pay two visits to those in the middle ranks in life for one *honorarium* or fee. It is unreasonable to expect, that a junior will be remunerated on the same scale as a senior; nor is this done in the church, at the bar, nor in the army or navy. The custom in France, Germany, Italy, and most foreign countries, of regulating fees according to the standing of the practitioner and means of the sick, is, in my opinion, much wiser and more beneficial to the junior members of the profession, than our system of guinea fees. In the countries now mentioned, the fee of a junior practitioner, a doctor in medicine and surgery, is, at first, about a shilling a visit; but, as practice increases, the fee is gradually raised to a sum equal to a guinea. The system of fees in this country has originated general practitioners, or surgeon-apothecaries, who generally receive no fee, but are remunerated by their medicines. This system was declared to be objectionable, by the heads of that body before Mr. Warburton's Parliamentary Committee, 1834, and all were in favour of small fees, which will most probably be enforced by law. Many eminent physicians and surgeons in this metropolis are in the habit of visiting a patient in the middle ranks of life, as often as three times for one fee; and they also cheerfully receive half a sovereign for a consultation at their own habitations. This being a fact, what chance has a junior physician or surgeon of competing with them in practice, if even he was satisfied with the same remuneration? For these and many other reasons, it is expedient and necessary to regulate and proportion the fees of medical practitioners, so as to protect the junior members and surgeon-apothecaries. This subject will come under full consideration in the section following the chapter on education, and in that relating to the laws of the medical profession.

It is contrary to medical morals to bargain for a certain fee before a cure is effected. This is the system of empirics who make a contract, "no cure no pay." But physicians and surgeons in extensive practice, will not go several miles distant, or perform capital operations, without specifying the exact remuneration they require. They do not act in the

above manner, nor violate the ethical rule—"de mercede ne pasciscaris. Hoc impostoribus et circulatoribus relinque."

Many presents are given to medical practitioners in addition to fees, and sometimes a large amount of property both in money and estates. Others bestow books, carriages, &c. In former times, it was considered derogatory to the profession to accept gifts of this kind in place of fees. Many instances of ample and magnificent fees and gifts to medical practitioners in past and modern times might be quoted.

A question has been discussed in all ages, namely, whether a medical practitioner ought to be punished for bad practice? The most eminent philosophers and legislators of old, were unanimously of opinion, that the errors of a medical man, if involuntary, should be forgiven. The father of medicine maintained, the only punishment should be his own ignominy. Plato de Republica says, "quivis medicus, si is, qui ab eo curatur, moritur, invito ipso purus sit secundum legem." This opinion obtains in some civilized countries.* Pliny, lib. 29. is of the same opinion—"Nulla lex est, quæ puniat inscitiam capitalem medicorum, nullum exemplum vindictæ, discunt periculis nostris, et experimenta per mortes agunt, medicoque tantum hominem occidisse summa impunitas est, quando in hac artium sola eveniat, ut unicuique medicum se profitenti statim credatur." Barbarians held an opposite opinion, and punished medical men with death, if they had failed in curing the sick. Manes promised to cure the son of the king of Persia, and having failed, he was ordered to be flayed, which sentence was executed. Zerbus having failed to cure Bassa, the emperor of the Turks, was instantly sabred by the soldiers. The experienced and talented Avenzoar, was thrown into chains for a similar failure.† But I must proceed to consider the other duties of medical practitioners.

* Not in Great Britain and Ireland, a civil, and even a criminal action, may be instituted for *mala praxis*, if death ensues.

† This horrible and barbarous law is still in force in Turkey.

CHAPTER IV.

ETHICS OF THE PRESENT AGE.

"I will never set politics against ethics, for true ethics are but as a handmaid to divinity and religion."—BACON.

IT is not easy to conceive the reason why the cultivation of ethics, a matter of primary importance to the success of medical practitioners, in the commencement of their career, should be almost totally neglected in the medical schools of an age so enlightened as the present. The fact is so, however incomprehensible it may appear. It is now the custom to initiate men into the mysteries of medicine, without the slightest allusion to the duties they owe each other or the public; or to the difficulties to be encountered on the commencement of their practice. Hence arise the frequent misunderstandings, disputes, and improper behaviour between medical practitioners, which are so disreputable and injurious to the dignity and interests of science. From some cause which remains to be explained, the majority of medical professors have excluded the discussion of ethics from their instructions; the faculties of physic and surgery have acted in like manner, so that there is no code of ethical institutes to be referred to, in the daily violations of those high moral principles, which have always characterized the true cultivators of medicine. The moral statutes and obligations which are required by some of our colleges, are so few, and so little known, that they are nearly useless; they are seldom observed, obeyed, or enforced. Indeed, the only works we have on the subject are those of Dr. John Gregory and Dr. Percival; but these are not deemed authority, nor are they perused by medical students. The former was published above half a century since; the latter previous to the changes made in the constitution of the profession by recent legislation—and both unsuited to the state of the profession at the present time.

There is, therefore, a fair field for further observations upon the subject.

In the subsequent remarks it will be necessary to describe the present state of the profession, and necessarily comprehend the condition of every class of practitioners. To execute this task in a satisfactory manner to all parties, is not to be contemplated, as the conduct of all richly deserves animadversion and censure. Truth, justice, impartiality, and an ardent desire to promote the dignity of my profession, shall guide me in the execution of my subject; and I am confident that I cannot be accused of partiality towards any denomination of the profession. My motto is, "amicus Socrates, amicus Plato, sed magis amica veritas." It is an old adage, that "it is impossible to please all parties;" neither shall I attempt it, nor endeavour to please one party more than another. Here I follow the steps of Dr. Gregory, who fearlessly avowed his determination to expose abuses, whatever might be the animadversions of his contemporaries. "Whatever opposition," says the editor of the Duties of a Physician, in 1770, "this part of the work may meet with, from those who find their own foibles, or rather vices, censured with a just severity, the ingenuous part of mankind, however, will not fail in bestowing that degree of applause so justly due to its merit. At present, there seems to be a general disposition in mankind to expose to their deserved contempt *those quackish, low, and illiberal artifices*, which have too long disgraced the profession of medicine. It is therefore hoped, that the general spirit will have a remarkable tendency to promote this laudable end; and that it will excite men of influence and of abilities to exert themselves in crushing that arrogance which has frequently served to cover the ignorance of many practitioners of medicine, by means of which alone they acquire such a share of practice as they are by no means entitled to." The same defects and abuses on which Dr. Gregory animadverted still remain uncorrected, and consequently are deserving of further exposure; in fact, they are too glaring to be defended, except by those whose personal interests render them insensible to the important advantages of reformation and improvement. A faithful picture of modern medical

ethics is certainly much wanted; a comparison of what the profession is and was, may be entertaining and instructive to a large majority of my readers.

The only works on medical ethics which can be cited, are those of Drs. Gregory and Percival; and to these will be added the oaths required by one or two of our colleges, and the moral statutes sanctioned by them. These must be laid under free contribution. The first entitled, "Lectures on the Duties and Qualifications of a Physician," has justly received the universal approbation of the profession for more than half a century; and is an excellent abridgement of the maxims of preceding writers, and on many occasions their language is quoted *ipsissimis verbis*. In proof of this assertion, it is only necessary to compare the author's observations with the ethics in the last article, which were compiled from a work by Roderic a Castro, entitled "Medicus-Politicus sive de officiis Medico-Politicis tractatus, quatuor distinctus libris: in quibus non solum bonorum medicorum mores ac virtutes exprimuntur, malorum vero fraudes et imposturæ deteguntur: verum etiam pleraque alia circa novum hoc argumentum utilia atque jucunda exactissime proponuntur. Hamburg. anno CIↃ.IↃ.XIV. 1614." The comments and original views of Dr. G. are, however, numerous and valuable, and will be esteemed so long as medicine will be cultivated. As his work is almost obsolete, I trust that an analysis of its contents may be presented in a form which cannot fail to meet the eye of the industrious student. The author's remarks on the dignity and importance of medicine, and on the genius and education required for its proper cultivation, need not be inserted, as these points have been already discussed in a former section. The extracts I shall give do not obviate the necessity of referring to the original work—a production that ought to be in the hands of every practitioner.

Dr. Percival's valuable and truly classic work was re-published in 1803, and completed what Dr. Gregory had omitted. It consisted of the following chapters:—I. On Professional Conduct in Hospital Practice; II. In Private Practice; III. In relation to Apothecaries; and IV. In Cases which require a Knowledge of the Laws; to which were added, a Discourse on Hospital Duties, being the substance of a Sermon preached

by the Rev. T. B. Percival, and some valuable notes and illustrations by the author himself. It was his intention to have treated of the powers, privileges, honours, and emoluments of the faculty, an object he did not accomplish. The work was arranged in 1792, as a code of institutes and precepts for the professional conduct of the physicians and surgeons of the Royal Manchester Infirmary, and afterwards extended into a system of Medical Ethics, "in which," says his biographer, "he has drawn a portrait of himself, by tracing, with his own hand, what sort of character a physician ought to be." The work consists of several aphorisms, on which very inappropriate comments have been made by the anonymous editor of the last edition. Of the original opinions of Dr. Percival I shall avail myself; and therefore cannot be considered to interfere with the copyright of the last and worst edition of his work.

In citing the opinions of Dr. Percival and others, I claim the usual privilege of all writers, to collect and arrange materials from all available sources, which are public property. This privilege is sanctioned by the laws of the country. In a word, I shall endeavour to prove that the most eminent members of the profession are the strongest advocates of a branch of education which has been most preposterously overlooked and neglected. Want of leisure precludes me from making sufficient research for the compilation of a complete system of ethics; but I trust I shall be able to accumulate a mass of facts, which will perfect the subject they so ably and laudably commenced.

The following is a condensed detail of Dr. Gregory's opinions on the duties of medical practitioners:—

Physicians, considered as a body of men who live by medicine as a profession, have an interest separate and distinct from the honour of the science. In pursuit of this interest, some have acted with candour, with honour, with the ingenuous and liberal manners of gentlemen. Conscious of their own worth, they disdained every artifice, and depended for success on their real merit. But such men are not the most numerous in any profession. Some impelled by necessity, some stimulated by vanity, and others anxious to conceal

ignorance, have had recourse to various mean and unworthy arts to raise their importance among the ignorant, who are always the most numerous part of mankind. Some of these arts have been an affectation of mystery in all their writings and conversations relating to their profession; an affectation of knowledge, inscrutable to all, except the adepts of the science; an air of perfect confidence in their own skill and abilities; and a demeanour solemn, contemptuous, and highly expressive of self-sufficiency. These arts, however well they might succeed with the rest of mankind, could not escape the censure of the more judicious, nor elude the ridicule of men of wit and humour. The stage, in particular, has used freedom with the professors of the salutary art; but it is evident, that most of the satire is levelled against the particular notions or manners of individuals, and not against the science itself.

The practice of the healing art affords a vast field for the exercise of humanity. A physician has numberless opportunities of giving that relief to distress, which is not to be purchased with the wealth of India. This, to a benevolent mind, must be one of the greatest pleasures. But, besides the good which a physician has it often in his power to do, in consequence of skill in his profession, there are many occasions that call for his assistance as a man;—as one who feels for the misfortunes of his fellow-creatures. In this respect he has many opportunities of displaying patience, good nature, generosity, compassion, and all the gentler virtues that do honour to human nature. A physician endowed with this virtue diffuses consolation and comfort; he employs his talents, his time, and his fortune, in removing misery. He is the friend of the poor and unfortunate. The victims of misery, those of disease and of death, offer a distressing, a shocking picture. Here is an opportunity of doing good; in such cases man can assist man without any witness; it is here that generosity, benevolence, and tender pity, may be exerted to dry up tears and wailings. Is there any other class of citizens that perform these duties with so much zeal and courage as medical practitioners? These labours, these pleasures, are those of almost all the practitioners of medicine; they have their first lessons from the poor and miserable, who feel their

Unable to display this page

apt to flutter the spirits of a man of lively parts and of a warm temper.

Accidents of this kind may affect his judgment in such a manner as to unfit him for discerning what is proper to be done; or, if he does perceive it, may nevertheless render him irresolute. Yet such occasions call for the quickest discernment, and the steadiest and most resolute conduct; and the more, as the sick so readily take the alarm, when they discover any diffidence in their physician. The weaknesses too and bad behaviour of patients, and a number of little difficulties and contradictions which every physician must encounter in his practice, are apt to ruffle his temper, and consequently to cloud his judgment, and make him forget propriety and decency of behaviour. Hence appears the advantage of a physician's possessing presence of mind, composure, steadiness, and an appearance of resolution, even in cases where, in his own judgment, he is fully sensible of the difficulty.

I come now to mention the moral qualities peculiarly required in the character of a physician. The chief of these is humanity; that sensibility of heart which makes us feel for the distresses of our fellow-creatures, and which of consequence incites us in the most powerful manner to relieve them. Sympathy produces an anxious attention to a thousand little circumstances that may tend to relieve the patient; an attention which money can never purchase: hence the inexpressible comfort of having a friend for a physician. Sympathy naturally engages the affection and confidence of a patient, which in many cases is of the utmost consequence to his recovery. If the physician possesses gentleness of manners, and a compassionate heart, and what Shakspeare so emphatically calls "the milk of human kindness," the patient feels his approach like that of a guardian angel ministering to his relief; while every visit of a physician who is unfeeling, and rough in his manners, makes his heart sick within him, as at the presence of one who comes to pronounce his doom. Men of the most compassionate tempers, by being daily conversant with scenes of distress, acquire, in process of time, that composure and firmness of mind so necessary in the practice of medicine. They can feel whatever is amiable in pity, without

suffering it to enervate or unman them. Such physicians as are callous to sentiments of humanity, treat this sympathy with ridicule, and represent it either as hypocrisy, or as the indication of a feeble mind. That sympathy is often affected, I am afraid, is too true; but this affectation is easily seen through. Real sympathy is never ostentatious, on the contrary, it rather strives to conceal itself. But what most effectually detects this hypocrisy is a physician's different manner of behaving to people in high and people in low life; to those who reward him handsomely, and those who have not the means to do it. A generous and elevated mind is even more shy in expressing sympathy with those of high rank, than with those in humbler life; being jealous of the unworthy construction so usually annexed to it. The insinuation that a compassionate and feeling heart is commonly accompanied with a weak understanding and a feeble mind, is malignant and false. Experience demonstrates, that a gentle and humane temper, far from being inconsistent with vigour of mind, is its usual attendant; and that rough and blustering manners generally accompany a weak understanding and a mean soul, and are indeed frequently affected by men void of magnanimity and personal courage, in order to conceal their natural defects.

There is a species of good humour different from the sympathy I have been speaking of, which is likewise amiable in a physician. It consists in a certain gentleness and flexibility, which makes him suffer with patience, and even apparent cheerfulness, the many contradictions and disappointments he is subjected to in his practice. If he is rigid and too minute in his directions about regimen, he may be assured they will not be strictly followed; and if he is severe in his manners, the deviations from his rules will as certainly be concealed from him. The consequence is, that he is kept in ignorance of the true state of his patient; he ascribes to the consequence of the disease what is merely owing to irregularities in diet, and attributes effects to medicines which were perhaps never taken. The errors which in this way he may be led into are sufficiently obvious, and might easily be prevented by a prudent relaxation of rules that cannot well be obeyed. The

government of a physician over his patient should undoubtedly be absolute; but an absolute government very few patients will submit to. A prudent physician should therefore prescribe such laws, as though not the best, are yet the best that will be observed; of different evils, he should choose the least; and, at no rate, lose the confidence of his patient, so as to be deceived by him as to his true situation. This indulgence, however, which I am pleading for, must be managed with judgment and discretion; as it is very necessary that a physician should support a proper dignity and authority with his patients, for their sakes as well as his own.

There is a numerous class of patients who put a physician's good nature and patience to a severe trial; those I mean who suffer under nervous ailments. Although the fears of these patients are generally groundless, yet their sufferings are real; and the disease is as much seated in the constitution as a rheumatism or a dropsy. To treat their complaints with ridicule or neglect, from supposing them the effect of a crazy imagination, is equally cruel and absurd.* They generally arise from, or are attended with, bodily disorders obvious enough; but supposing them otherwise, still it is the physician's duty to do every thing in his power for the relief of the distressed. Disorders of the imagination may be as properly the object of a physician's attention as those of the body; and surely they are, frequently, of all distresses the greatest, and demand the most tender sympathy; but it requires address and good sense in a physician to manage them properly. If he seems to treat them slightly, or with unseasonable mirth, the patient is hurt beyond measure; if he is too anxiously attentive to every little circumstance, he feeds the disease. For the patient's sake therefore, as well as his own, he must endeavour to strike the medium between negligence and ridicule on the one hand, and too much solicitude about every trifling symptom on the other. He may sometimes divert the mind, without seeming to intend it, from its present sufferings, and from its melancholy prospects of the future, by insensibly

* It will generally be found that there is disease in the brain or spinal marrow (cerebro-spinal system), or in some of the organs in the abdomen; as the stomach, liver, bowels, spleen, kidneys, womb, &c.

introducing subjects that are amusing or interesting; and sometimes he may successfully employ a delicate and good-natured pleasantry.

This class of patients are in general extremely unreasonable. They are constantly complaining, nothing does them good, and every thing injures them. They suppose that they labour under one or many incurable diseases. They complain of every disease, and more than every disease; or, as it is well expressed, "de omnibus rebus, et quibusdam aliis." They do not know, nor can they understand, that disease in any part of the body may derange the whole organs, in consequence of the universal nervous connection; or that all their unpleasant, and to them unaccountable sensations, are as obvious as the noon-day sun to every well-educated medical practitioner. They are excessively, or morbidly sensitive; they watch every cast of countenance; they put the most unfavourable construction on every sentence uttered by their medical attendant; they fear the worst; and, should he deliver an ambiguous or doubtful prognosis, they fear him much more than they are pleased with him. Their esteem and respect are very variable and inconstant, and very readily converted into hatred and contempt. No matter how much you relieve them, even after the most eminent practitioners have failed, you are suddenly dismissed without the slightest reason, more especially when women are your patients. I have been repeatedly treated in this way, and after many other practitioners have been consulted, again recalled. But we must not forget the adage, "*varia et mutabilis fœmina*," in plain language, women are variable and changeable; and I must add, when excessively nervous or hypochondriacal, very often most unreasonable. Disease, however, is their excuse; and every humane physician will forget and forgive their inconsistencies, however remarkable. Such patients may imagine the most improbable conditions of constitution, as being made of glass, butter, &c., being a grain of wheat, pregnant of a hen and her chickens, &c.; examples of which have fallen under my own observations. The fact is, that many nervous persons and hypochondriacs do not possess perfect reason; and, therefore, great allowances must be made for them.

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

terrify the patient, and contribute to shorten a life which might otherwise be saved.

Medical men should never involve their patients in private and professional quarrels, in which the sick can have little or no concern. All personal feelings should be forgotten in consultations, the good of the patient ought to be the chief and only consideration. The quarrels of the faculty, when they end in appeals to the public, generally hurt the contending parties, discredit the profession, and expose it to ridicule and contempt. Nothing can justify the refusal to consult but want of temper, nor can such circumstances as the university where a person has taken a degree, "or whether he had any degree at all, justify the refusal." This assertion, I may observe, is at variance with the usages of the profession, though society has sanctioned it. Fellows of the College of Physicians refuse to meet graduates of all the British and Foreign universities in consultation, until admitted into the College. But of this hereafter. It becomes young practitioners to be particularly attentive to the propriety of their behaviour when consulting with their seniors. Besides the respect due to age, these are entitled to a particular deference from their longer and more extensive experience, provided it be scientific.

The revolutions indeed of medical hypotheses and systems are so quick, that an old and a young physician seldom reason in the same way on subjects of their profession; although the difference is sometimes rather apparent than real, when they use only a different language to express sentiments essentially the same. But it generally happens, that the speculations which principally engage the attention of young physicians seldom in any degree affect their practice; and therefore, as they are in a great measure foreign to the business, they should never introduce them in medical consultations. They show equal want of sense and good manners, when they wantonly take opportunities of expressing contempt for opinions as antiquated and exploded, in which their seniors have been educated, and which they hold as firmly established. A little reflection might teach them, that it is not impossible but in the course of a few years, their own most favourite theories

may be discovered to be as weak and delusive as those which have gone before them: and this should lead them to consider how sensibly they may be hurt themselves, when they find those idols of their youth attacked by the petulant ridicule of the next generation; when, perhaps, they are arrived at a time of life when they have neither abilities nor temper to defend them.

There are, however, many old practitioners who have not kept pace with science, and who despise all new remedies. There are many who oppose and ridicule the stethoscope, the use of the alkaloid medicines, such as iodine, strychnine, &c.; as if these discoveries were not made known by Divine Providence, and as if medicine was a perfect and positive science. If a practitioner is ignorant of the value of new discoveries, he is not justified in abusing them; and, if they have been amply proved to be valuable, they ought to be adopted for the relief of the sick. Macoppe has ably commented on this point: "Si nova inventa, si elegantes recentiorum ignoras eas spurco lividoque non vituperes ore. Tuas liceat extollere, pedibus non alias calcare." It is a just opinion, that a man who is ignorant of new remedies or discoveries ought not to despise them; he may extol his own, but must not condemn those of others. Our predecessors have done much; we have done much; but a vast deal remains to be done by our successors. It is to be recollected, that diseases are cured with remedies, and not by disputation. "When you are an old practitioner, you must not be ashamed to praise the new remedy of a junior, when more efficacious than your own. You must not look on the young practitioner with a jaundiced eye; he has left the schools, and is generally more conversant with the actual state of science than you are. Praise what is just, be silent of what is doubtful or inefficacious. Do not praise first, and vituperate afterwards."

A routine practitioner is ignorant of the progress of science, and is consequently self-opinionated. He is like a machine that always performs the same evolutions. He dispenses with all study, and he is content with what the vulgar consider experience.

This experience is necessarily false; for how can any man

exercise an art of whose principles he is ignorant? Dewees has well observed, "that an obstetrician may have thirty years experience, but, without a knowledge of first principles, he is as ignorant and dangerous as he who has had the slightest experience." A question has been asked, whether a senior or junior physician ought to be preferred? It has been answered, that, in common disorders, a senior is preferable; but a junior in difficult and complicated diseases. "I hold," says Kyper, "that a physician cannot be experienced, unless he is learned; because an ignorant man does not know how to make judicious observation, or to deduce correct experience. No one can be a good practitioner unless he has been properly educated in public schools and hospitals, and has kept pace with the progress of science." Students are now better informed than their teachers were fifty years ago; they are taught all the new doctrines, and must excel those who are content with old ones. The ablest physician is he who is of middle age, and possesses real scientific knowledge, and whose judgment is formed on science, after sober and extensive observation on the poor, and at hospitals and dispensaries. He is not less informed than a young practitioner, and has the superior advantage of great experience. He is judicious in consultations, intrepid in dangers, competent to anticipate results, fertile in his resources, and endowed with great sagacity. Knowledge makes a young man old; and ignorance makes an old man a student. Talent compensates for the want of age—

> "Quid numeras annos, vixi maturior annis;
> Acta senem faciunt, hæc numerandi tibi."

It is not a head adorned with grey hairs that establishes merit; it is superiority in consultation, and at the bed-side of the sick. A young man may be a great physician, but an old man can scarcely be a great surgeon, and decidedly not a great physician. Talent, and not years, makes a good physician or surgeon.

A young man, gifted with genius for medicine, will in a few years be a great practitioner; but a man of sixty years of age, though he has seen one hundred thousand patients, will never be a good physician or surgeon, if deprived of this valuable gift of nature.

It is therefore an error to imagine, that the best practitioner is he who has seen the most cases. This is a popular prejudice; but, as Zimmerman observes, they do not inquire whether such a practitioner has received a proper medical education, whether he is a man of penetration and genius, though he is grey-headed. It is for this reason that many prefer an old to a young practitioner; they consider senescence and experience inseparable. They cannot distinguish scientific experience from common routine. It is also a fact, that old practitioners entertain the vulgar notion; in their opinion, a young man, of the greatest talent, is only a young man, and they can never believe that he can be equal to themselves. In their consultations and writings they maintain their superiority, even when the public confidence is being withdrawn from them, and when the world thinks they ought to retire. They forget, or perhaps have never seen the saying of Galen, that men of mere experience, without previous education, may be considered idiots; but the axiom of this venerated author is so apposite, that I must quote it: "Medicos qui solam experientiam sequuntur, non admittimus; quoniam ipsi idiotæ faciunt, quæ vident inspicientes, et rerum quidem eventum continentes, causam autem ignorantes." This remark applies to uneducated practitioners only, and not to the scientific and experienced.

The latter, when advanced in life, are esteemed and cherished by the public and the profession, they are the Mentors of their juniors; their sentiments are received with profound respect; and they are heard with a religious emotion in the lecture-room and in consultations.

But as age advances the intellectual faculties become enfeebled. Horace said,

"Multa senem circumveniunt incommoda."

And Virgil expressed the same opinion:

"Tarda senectus
Debilitat vires animi mutatque vigorem."

On the arrival of senescence the most renowned physicians have lost all their practice. They have often proclaimed their prerogative of experience, and fruitlessly endeavoured to deprecate their juniors. They have said that these had little patience,

Unable to display this page

branches should be separately professed, or, if one person will profess all, that he should be regularly educated to, and thoroughly master of all. I am not here adjusting points of precedence, or insinuating the deference due to degrees in medicine. As a doctor's degree can never confer sense, the title alone can never command regard; neither should the want of it deprive any man of the esteem and deference due to real merit. If a surgeon or apothecary has had the education, and acquired the knowledge of a physician, he is a physician to all intents and purposes, whether he has a degree or not, and ought to be respected and treated accordingly. In Great Britain, surgery is a liberal profession. In many parts of it, surgeons or apothecaries are the physicians in ordinary to most families, for which trust they are often well qualified by their education and knowledge; and a physician is only called where a case is difficult, or attended with danger. There are certain limits, however, between the two professions, which ought to be attended to: as they are established by the customs of the country, and by the rules of their several societies. But a physician of a candid and liberal spirit, will never take advantage of what a nominal distinction, and certain privileges, give him over other men who, in point of real merit, are his equals; and will feel no superiority, but what arises from superior learning, superior abilities, and more liberal manners. He will despise those distinctions founded in vanity, self-interest, or caprice; and will be careful that the interests of science and of mankind shall never be hurt, on his part, by a punctilious adherence to formalities."

Much stress has been laid on the formality of a physician's dress, but there is no reason in preferring one garb to another. In some cases there is great impropriety in having any distinguishing formality in dress and manners. Negligence and luxuriousness of dress are extremes, and ought to be avoided. A respectable appearance, propriety, convenience, and elegance without pretension, are the characters which ought to mark the costume of a medical practitioner. Carelessness or foppishness in dress are unworthy of the followers of the healing art. The vulgar attach great importance to

personal appearance. The professions of theology and law take advantage of this weakness; and still continue to wear peculiar habiliments, while the scarlet robes, velvet caps, and gold-headed canes of the professors of physic are abandoned. The divines and juris-consults are, perhaps, as wise as the Esculapians, and though the latter may dress as they please, I cannot help agreeing in opinion with those who maintain that external appearance is every thing with the world. For this reason the dress of medical men should be grave and elegant, not showy or *à la mode*. A cravat tied in the newest fashion, a coat of the colour and cut of the day, and all the other frivolities of the passing hour, are unworthy of the professors of the noble science of healing. A philosophic physician allows his tailor to equip him. Macoppe makes some happy remarks on moustaches, and contends that knowledge does not depend on hair, which characterizes the head or hope of the flock—vir gregis, ipse caper, but is no proof of philosophical or medical knowledge. Perfumery and odours were also condemned by Hippocrates, as they are often disagreeable and hurtful to delicate patients, especially to nervous and delicate women in whom they may excite fainting, vomiting, spasms, &c. The father of medicine taught, that a medical practitioner ought to avoid all odoriferous apparel, and that he was most perfumed who was not at all perfumed: optimè olet medicus quum nihil olet. Septal, Roderic a Castro, Triller, and other medical moralists, inculcate this doctrine. Musk, amber, and other perfumes, are disagreeable to many persons, cause head-ache, vertigo, convulsions, hysteria, &c.; and he who uses them is the author and not the remover of diseases.

The attendance should be in proportion to the urgency and danger of the disease. A patient or his friends have a curiosity to know the nature of the medicine prescribed, which it is often very improper to gratify; but other cases occur in which it may be proper to acquaint the patient with the nature of remedies, as the peculiarities of constitution require great attention, both as to the quantity and quality of certain medicines. Such are the chief of the duties of medical men, according to the amiable and revered Dr. John Gregory;

the observance of which cannot fail to promote the honour and dignity of the profession. He included many minor topics, which need not be recorded at the present period.

There are certain duties belonging to the learned professions which are supreme, and which no individual and no set of men can, either for themselves or their successors, violate, renounce, or neglect, without substantial injustice. These duties, so far as they relate to physicians, are comprised in the oaths required by the Universities, Colleges of Physicians, and in one of the Colleges of Surgeons, in this empire. The substance of these oaths is that proposed by Hippocrates nearly 2000 years ago, and the oath was formerly administered in all Universities in which medicine was taught, to those who were created doctors, and to those who were licensed to practise by the Colleges of Physicians. The oath required by the Edinburgh University is in the following words. After an invocation of the Deity, the graduate pronounces these words: "Tum porro artem medicam caute, caste, probeque excercitaturum, et quoad potero omnia ad ægrotorum corporum salutem conducentia cum fide procuraturum, quæ denique inter medendum visa vel audita silere convenit non sine gravi causa vulgaturum. Ita presens spondenti adsit Numen." "To practise physic *cautiously, chastely, and honourably;* and faithfully to procure all things conducive to the health of the bodies of the sick; and lastly, never, without great cause, to divulge any thing that ought to be concealed, which may be heard or seen during professional attendance. To this oath let the Deity be witness."* I believe no similar oath is required by the Universities of Oxford, Cambridge, Dublin, Glasgow, Aberdeen, or Saint Andrews, or by any of the Colleges of Physicians or Surgeons, except those of London. The Royal College of Physicians requires the following promise (not an oath) from its members, fellows, and licentiates, and prescribes a code of moral statutes:—"Dabis fidem te observaturum statuta Collegii, aut mulctas tibi contra facienti irrogandas prompté

* The obligations of this oath will be fully explained after the insertion of the whole of the British Moral Statutes.

Unable to display this page

5. Sin Permissus delicti hujusce à Præsidente et Censoribus, aut eorum majore parte, convictus fuerit, decem libras quotiescunque id admiserit, mulctetur.

6. Medicus quisque, sive Socius, sive Candidatus, sive Permissus fuerit, singulis suis schedulis, in quibus ægri curatio præscribitur, diem præscriptionis, ægri nomen, et sui denique nominis literas initiales adscribat; nisi causa intersit à Præsidente et Censoribus approbanda.

7. Si plures Medici curationis gratiâ convenerint, consultandum est summâ modestiâ, et non nisi semotis arbitris à re alienis. Nec quisquam præscribat, imò ne innuat quidem quid agendum sit, coram ægro, aut adstantibus, priusquam junctis consiliis inter ipsos Medicos curandi methodus fuerit constituta. Sin autem Medici in diversas iverint sententias, ita ut in eandem medendi methodum consentire nequeant, summâ tamen prudentiâ et moderatione se gerant; eorumque dissentionem ita, ut tàm ægro quàm amicis ejus quàm minimum molestiæ pariat, ordinarius medicus ægro aut adstantibus significet.

8. Qui leges has consultandi non observaverit, et à Præsidente et Censoribus aut eorum majore parte convictus fuerit, quinque libras mulctetur.

9. Nullus denique Medicus, sive Socius, sive Candidatus, sive Permissus, consilium ineat de rebus Medico propriis, in civitate Londino et intra septem milliaria in circuitu ejusdem, nisi cum aliquo è Sociorum vel Candidatorum vel Permissorum numero, sub pœnâ quinque librarum, quotiescunque hujusce delicti à Præsidente et Censoribus, aut eorum majore parte convictus fuerit.

10. Omnes mulctæ quæ per statuta nostra irrogatæ fuerint illicò solvantur.

1.—No fellow, candidate, or licentiate, shall accuse a fellow, candidate, or licentiate, of ignorance or mala praxis of his art, unless before legitimate judges, or before those concerned. If it be known to the president and censors, or the majority of them, that any person shall so act, he shall pay £4. for the first offence, and the fine will be doubled for the second; but if he transgress a third time, and be convicted in the manner mentioned, if he is a fellow or candidate he

shall be expelled from our society, or from the order of candidates; and if he is a licentiate he shall pay £10.; and we ordain, that licentiates shall be fined a like sum for every similar transgression.

2.—No fellow, candidate, or licentiate, shall afford medical aid or prescribe for a patient whom he knows is under the care of another physician, whether fellow, candidate, or licentiate, and to whom he has not been regularly called.

3.—If any one be convicted of this vice, besides the known ignominy which we wish him to suffer, he shall be fined £2. by the president and censors.

4.—If any one shall bargain with apothecaries for any per centage on prescriptions, if a fellow or candidate, and if convicted in the manner before mentioned, he shall be expelled from the fellowship, or from the order of candidates.

5.—If a licentiate, he shall be fined £10. for each offence.

6.—Every physician, whether fellow, candidate, or licentiate, shall inscribe his initials, the date of the prescription, and name of the patient, on every prescription, unless some cause intervenes which shall be approved by the president and censors.

7.—If many physicians be called to a patient, they are to consult with great modesty, and in the absence of witnesses or unprofessional persons. Nor shall any one prescribe or insinuate what is to be done to the sick or attendants, before he has stated his method in consultation. But, as medical men have different opinions, so that they may not agree in the plan of treatment, they are to conduct themselves with the greatest prudence and moderation; the ordinary attendant shall signify to the sick and attendants their dissension, so that it may appear as trifling, and as slightly disagreeable to the patient or his friends as possible.

8.—Whoever will not obey these rules of consultation, and is convicted by the president and censors, shall be fined £5.

9.—Finally, no physician, fellow, candidate, or licentiate, shall consult in the city of London, or within seven miles thereof, unless with a fellow, candidate, or licentiate, under a

penalty of £5. as often as convicted by the president and censors, or majority of them.

10.—All fines imposed by these statutes must be paid.

It is much to be regretted, that the great bulk of the profession—University graduates in medicine, surgeons, and apothecaries—have no opportunity of being acquainted with these admirable statutes, or have nothing similar to inform them of the etiquette they owe to each other. In printing these statutes, and placing them before the medical public, I hope and trust I may add to the honour and dignity of the profession. The majority of the tenets maintained in them are highly conducive to the fame of every class of medical men; and, if duly observed, would extinguish that base and unprofessional and ungentlemanly behaviour, which of late has characterized too many medical practitioners, and has debased and degraded the profession. The disputes and calumnies of medical men have been so frequent, so violent, so notorious of late, that the character of the profession is lowered in the estimation of the public to a degree unequalled in the history of medicine. Actions against medical men by their contemporaries, or their patients, are now frequent in our courts of justice. This degeneracy of the profession is not confined to this country, it extends throughout Europe, and has even crossed the Atlantic Ocean; and it arises from the exclusion of medical ethics from the prescribed courses of professional education. This malignant spirit pervades every branch of the healing art; the physicians, the surgeons, and the apothecaries, are the most prominent of litigants in our courts of justice. What a falling off is here! If we turn to private practice, we find those uninfluenced by the statutes under consideration, vituperating each other, "by look, gesture, and suspicious silence," and often without any disguise; and the injured individual has no remedy afforded him by the body to which he belongs, and which gravely promises him rights, privileges, immunities, and protection in the discharge of his vocation; his only remedy is an appeal to the laws of his country. But the fact is, our Colleges of Surgeons, and Companies of Apothecaries, have no power to protect their members; nor is there any country in

the world, in which the laws relative to the practice of the medical profession are so imperfect and defective as in the British empire.

But to return to the subject immediately under consideration: I have to insert the oath required by the Royal College of Surgeons in this city, which is as follows:—"You swear that while you shall be a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in London, you will observe the statutes, bye-laws, ordinances, rules, and constitutions thereof; that you will obey every lawful summons issued by order of the court of assistants and examiners of the said college, or of either of them, having no reasonable excuse to the contrary: that you will pay such contributions as shall be legally assessed upon and demanded of you; that you will demean yourself *honourably* in the practice of your profession; and to the utmost of your power maintain the dignity and welfare of the college—So help you God." It is to be feared that some surgeons forget to demean themselves honourably in the practice of their profession, more especially as their rivals, the general practitioners, are under no such obligation. From the open violation of our laws relative to the practice of medicine, the surgeons act as physicians, and must become apothecaries in self-defence; the apothecaries act as physicians and surgeons, while the chemists and druggists, without any medical education whatever, act as physicians, surgeons, and apothecaries; and as to quacks, they are allowed to flourish to an illimitable extent, and to destroy more than the sword, famine, and pestilence united. Such is a true picture of the medical profession in the greatest nation upon earth—in a country pre-eminent for literature, the sciences and the arts:—such is the state of medical practice in England.

But I leave this part of the subject to another opportunity, and return to the topic more immediately under consideration That medical men should practise *cautiously*, *chastely*, and *honourably*, and observe strict secrecy in all delicate cases, and in all domestic affairs, which may fall under their notice during professional attendance, is not only consonant to the usage of the profession, but to common sense and justice. It would be highly improper to divulge the nature of certain

Unable to display this page

in the commotions which occupy societies and empires. He avoids politics and political assemblies, while engaged in the peaceful pursuits of his profession. He takes no interest in the quarrels of sovereigns. There have been a few exceptions, but wise practitioners avoid all political and religious discussions. Their patients may entertain the most opposite opinions on these subjects; and no good ever results from medical practitioners involving themselves in disputes concerning them. In time of war, medical men feel equally bound to aid friends and enemies, according to the law of nations.

The duty of *caution* in practice, means "care not to expose the sick to any unnecessary danger." The best rule of conduct on this important point, is the simple and comprehensive, religious and moral precept, "Do unto others as you would they should do unto you." Whatever the practitioner does or advises to be done for the good of his patient, and what he would do in his own case, or in the case of those who are dearest to him—if he or they were in the same situation —is not only justifiable on his part, but it is his indispensable duty to do. The patient should have the chance, whether it be a hundred to one, or only one in a hundred in his favour. Whatever may be the result, the practitioner has the greatest of all consolation—the consciousness of rectitude—"mens conscia recti;" this will be his solace, should the case terminate unfavourably, when the vulgar, the ignorant, the envious, the malicious, and the interested, will not fail to blame him for the death of his patient. But if he administered a dangerous medicine, merely to gratify his own curiosity, or zeal for science—to ascertain the comparative advantage or disadvantage of some new remedy, either proposed by himself or suggested by others—he is held guilty of a breach of ethics, and of a high misdemeanour, and a great breach of trust towards his patient; and if the patient die, I apprehend, he might be severely punished.

Medical men have tried the most dangerous experiments upon themselves, from their zeal for science, and even sacrificed their lives; but patients, in general, have no such zeal for science—no ambition for such a crown of martyrdom—

and generally employ and pay their medical attendants for the very opposite purpose. It must be admitted, that men who would try experiments upon themselves, would be very apt to try experiments on their patients. It is a melancholy truth, but cannot be denied. The profession, however, has always reprobated such conduct; and the medical phrase of reproach and contempt for it, "*corio humano ludere*," to play with the human hide, abundantly testifies in what abomination it has been held by the faculty. It is unnecessary to dwell upon this point in this age, because all experiments are made upon the inferior animals; and the just reproach entertained by the faculty, in former times, is now inapplicable. But every man of common understanding well knows, that neither physic nor surgery can be practised without some danger to the sick. It is universally known, that many surgical operations are dangerous to life, and that all our most powerful remedies are highly dangerous; and more especially when improperly employed, or when they cannot be borne. A safe medicine is often extremely dangerous, from the peculiarity of constitution: and the great and urgent danger, in many diseases, requires the immediate use of dangerous remedies. It is admitted, by the best practitioners, that many remedies are still wanted for the cure of disease, and this want leads us most justifiably, and almost inevitably, to try new remedies on many occasions; and such experiments are not blamable, for they are necessary:—*sic enim medicina arta; subinde aliorum salute, aliorum interritu perniciosa discernans a salutaribus.* From these causes there results much inevitable danger in the practice of physic. From this acknowledged danger, results the important duty of caution in a physician, or care to make the danger as little as possible. Whatever is best for the sick, it is the indispensable duty of a medical man to do for them. It is his duty and obligation, "faithfully to do all things conducive to the health of his patients;" and this is so complete and indefeasible, that it cannot be set aside by any cause whatever.

The last obligation imposed on a medical practitioner, is discretion, or secrecy. The depositary of family secrets—often the possessor of the reputation of those who have

reposed in him their confidence—to what disgrace would he not expose them, were he to divulge the mysteries he knows, which ought to be hidden from the public! Here, the unfortunate victim of seduction implores his succour and his silence; there, a father or a mother avows to him the unfortunate consequences of youth abandoned to passion. The confidence reposed in him, and revelations made to him, during his professional attendance, are such that honour commands him not to abuse the one, or publish the other, unless in our courts of justice, which have the power to compel him. Thence the phrase, *non sine gravi causa,* in the doctors' oath; that is, such secrets are not to be divulged without the greatest necessity; but the French medical moralists contend, that they ought not to be divulged even at the risk of liberty and life. Hippocrates inculcated this conduct in the oath he required of his disciples: "Quæ vero inter curandum aut etiam medicinam minime faciens, in communi hominum vitâ, vel videro, vel audiero, quæ minime in vulgus efferi oporteat ea arcana esse ratus, silebo." The Edinburgh university exacts a similar obligation.

Prudence is indispensably necessary in the practice of medicine—not only in the selection of medicines, but in moral conduct. The greatest care, and constant attention are required, to preserve the integrity of reputation. We are consulted in cases of the greatest delicacy and difficulty. We are the advisers of parents, husbands, wives, youths, and children. The most scrupulous morality is required in cases of girls and women. The presence of the mother, some near relation, or intimate female friend, is required in those delicate and frequent cases, in which the most secret charms of nature are subjected to indispensable examination, when the timid and blushing virgin is compelled to place at her feet the last veil of modesty. In these obstetric, and all female cases, let the following rules be rigidly observed. Modestissimus in curandis mulieribus existas; et si pectus, venter imus, aut aliæ arcanæ partes tangendæ, aut pertractandæ sunt, te fidelem, aut ita dicam, marmoreum et gelidum, animo constanti, vel effinge, vel efforma. Pessima, jure merito, tuo nomini fama inuretur, si lubrica manus, impurus animus, corrupti sermonis

castitatem per solas etiam aures violabunt. Quorundam morborum, præcipue puellas, matronas, principes divexantium, aut eos, quibus ex his nomen aliquo modo periclitatur, labes ne detegas, secreto ac fido pectore, naturæ mortalium errores conde. Caute tamen in viduarum domos, ubi sunt virgines, petulcæ uxores, pulchræ ancillulæ juventutem intrude. Vidi mulierculas puellasque insano practicantium amore captas, ac dulcæ rabidæ tentigini remedium quærentes; vidique ex virginibus factas matres cum summo incauti præceptoris dedecore.

Such is the line of moral conduct which guides all religious and respectable medical practitioners. It is highly creditable to so large a portion of society in all civilized countries, that their moral conduct has been almost invariably so excellent. If medical practitioners were so immoral as to insul feminine dignity by soliciting the chastity of their patients, or of seducing them, they could not escape detection; and their punishment would be public execration, the severe inflictions of the offended law, and the utter ruin of their professional character. They would be instantly compelled to relinquish the profession. Women, when labouring under disease, or in the agonies of child-birth, are objects of sympathy and compassion, just as all mankind are when suffering from painful infirmities. Sensual impulse and severe pain are contrary influences, setting aside all moral feeling; and gallantry and brutality are equally incompatible. Amorous desire is extinguished by pain, and the brute deprived of reason is restrained by this law of nature. It is this law, as well as a moral obligation, that enables medical practitioners to act in the most virtuous manner towards their female patients, and to relieve their weaknesses and infirmities in the same manner as all other human diseases.

Such is the code of ethics which ought to influence medical men, both in public and in private practice; "but it is matter of question," says Dr. Gordon Smith, "whether it has in reality an existence."* This is a truism that cannot be doubted; and yet the rising members of the profession are

* Analysis of Medical Evidence.

expected to support the honor and dignity of the faculty, without any rules to guide them, without having heard a single word upon the subject, during their education. Hence the cause of that improper conduct which has degraded the profession to a degree unparalleled in the annals of British medicine. I shall not prosecute this subject at present, as it will be more properly considered in my account of the laws relative to the practice of every branch of medicine in this country, and of the constitution of the faculty.

I shall now conclude the subject with the Code of Ethics of Dr. Percival, and append some notes.

DR. PERCIVAL'S MEDICAL ETHICS.

SECTION I.

Of Professional Conduct relative to Hospitals, or other Medical Charities.

I. Hospital Physicians and Surgeons should minister to the sick, with due impressions of the importance of their office; reflecting that the ease, the health, and the lives of those committed to their charge depend on their skill, attention, and fidelity. They should study, also, in their deportment, so to unite tenderness with steadiness, and condescension with authority, as to inspire the minds of their patients with gratitude, respect, and confidence.

II. The choice of a physician or surgeon cannot be allowed to hospital patients, consistently with the regular and established succession of medical attendance. Yet personal confidence is not less important to the comfort and relief of the sick-poor, than of the rich under similar circumstances; and it would be equally just and humane, to inquire into and to indulge their partialities, by occasionally calling into consultation the favourite practitioner. The rectitude and wisdom of this conduct will be still more apparent, when it is recollected that patients in hospitals not unfrequently request their discharge, on a deceitful plea of having received relief; and afterwards procure another recommendation, that they may be

admitted under the physician or surgeon of their choice. Such practices involve in them a degree of falsehood, produce unnecessary trouble, and may be the occasion of irreparable loss of time in the treatment of diseases.

III. The feelings and emotions of the patients, under critical circumstances, require to be known and attended to, no less than the symptoms of their diseases. Thus, extreme timidity with respect to venesection, contra-indicates its use in certain cases and constitutions. Even the prejudices of the sick are not to be contemned, or opposed with harshness. For though silenced by authority, they will operate secretly and forcibly on the mind, creating fear, anxiety, and watchfulness.

IV. As misapprehension may magnify real evils, or create imaginary ones, no discussion concerning the nature of the case should be entered into before the patients, either with the house-surgeon, the pupils of the hospitals, or any medical visiter.

V. In the large wards of an Infirmary, the patients should be interrogated concerning their complaints, in a tone of voice which cannot be overheard. Secrecy, also, when required by peculiar circumstances, should be strictly observed. And females should always be treated with the most scrupulous delicacy. To neglect or sport with their feelings is cruelty; and every wound thus inflicted tends to produce a callousness of mind, a contempt of decorum, and an insensibility to modesty and virtue. Let these considerations be forcibly and repeatedly urged on the hospital pupils.

VI. The moral and religious influence of sickness is so favourable to the best interests of men and of society, that it is justly regarded as an important object in the establishment of every hospital. The institutions for promoting it should, therefore, be encouraged by the physicians and surgeons whenever seasonable opportunities occur. And by pointing out these to the officiating clergyman, the sacred offices will be performed with propriety, discrimination, and greater certainty of success. The character of a physician is usually remote either from superstition or enthusiasm; and the aid which he is now exhorted to give, will tend to their exclusion from the

hospital, where their effects have often been known to be not only baneful, but even fatal.

VII. It is one of the circumstances which softens the lot of the poor, that they are exempt from the solicitudes attendant on the disposal of property. Yet there are exceptions to this observation: and it may be necessary that an hospital patient, on the bed of sickness and death, should be reminded, by some friendly monitor, of the importance of a *last will* and *testament* to his wife, children, or relatives, who, otherwise, might be deprived of his effects, of his expected prize-money, or of some future residuary legacy. This kind office will be best performed by the house-surgeon, whose frequent attendance on the sick, diminishes their reserve, and entitles him to their familiar confidence. And he will doubtless regard the performance of it as a duty. For whatever is right to be done, and cannot by another be so well done, has the full force of moral and personal obligation.

VIII. The physicians and surgeons should not suffer themselves to be restrained, by parsimonious considerations, from prescribing *wine*, and *drugs*, even of *high price*, when required in diseases of extraordinary malignity and danger. The efficacy of every medicine is proportioned to its purity and goodness; and on the degree of these properties, *cæteris paribus*, both the cure of the sick, and the speediness of its accomplishment must depend. But when drugs of inferior quality are employed, it is requisite to administer them in larger doses, and to continue the use of them a longer period of time; circumstances which, probably, more than counterbalance any savings in their original price. If the case, however, were far otherwise, no *economy*, of a *fatal* tendency, *ought to be admitted into institutions*, which, founded on principles of the purest beneficence, in this country, when well conducted, can never want contributions adequate to their liberal support.

IX. Hospital affairs ought not to be incautiously revealed.

X. Professional charges are to be made only before a meeting of the faculty.

XI. Medical and surgical cases to be distinguished.

XII. Principles which authorize the use of new medicines and operations. (See page 71, *ante*.)

XIII. To advance professional improvement, a friendly and unreserved intercourse should subsist between the gentlemen of the faculty, with a free communication of whatever is extraordinary or interesting in the course of their hospital practice. And an account of every case or operation, which is rare, curious, or instructive, should be drawn up by the physician or surgeon to whose charge it devolves, and entered in a register kept for the purpose, but open only to the physicians and surgeons of the charity.

XIV. Hospital registers usually contain only a simple report of the number of patients admitted and discharged. By adopting a more comprehensive plan, they might be rendered subservient to medical science, and beneficial to mankind. The following sketch is offered, with deference to the gentlemen of the faculty. Let the register consist of three tables; the first specifying the number of patients admitted, cured, relieved, discharged, or dead; the second the several diseases of the patients, with their events; the third the sexes, ages, and occupations of the patients. The ages should be reduced into classes; and the tables adapted to the four divisions of the year. By such an institution, the increase or decrease of sickness; the attack, progress, and cessation of epidemics; the comparative healthiness of different situations, climates, and seasons; the influence of particular trades and manufactures on health and life; with many other curious circumstances, not more interesting to physicians than to the community, would be ascertained with sufficient precision.*

XV. By the adoption of the register, recommended in the foregoing article, physicians and surgeons would obtain a clearer insight into the comparative success of their hospital and private practice; and would be incited to a diligent investigation of the causes of such difference. In particular diseases it will be found to subsist in a very remarkable degree: and the discretionary power of the physician or surgeon, in the admission of patients, could not be exerted with more justice or humanity, than in refusing to consign to lingering

* There are no such case-books or registries in the London hospitals, even in 1835, and such as are kept are locked up, and students are seldom allowed to see them.

suffering and almost certain death, a numerous class of patients, inadvertently recommended as objects of these charitable institutions. "In judging of diseases with regard to the propriety of their reception into hospitals," says an excellent writer, "the following general circumstances are to be considered."

"Whether they be capable of speedy relief; because, as it is the intention of charity to relieve as great a number as possible, a quick change of objects is to be wished; and also because the inbred disease of hospitals will almost inevitably creep, in some degree, upon one who continues a long time in them, but will rarely attack one whose stay is short.

"Whether they require, in a particular manner, the superintendance of skilful persons, either on account of their acute and dangerous nature, or any singularity or intricacy attending them, or erroneous opinions prevailing among the common people concerning their treatment.

"Whether they be contagious, or subject in a peculiar degree to taint the air, and generate pestilential diseases.

"Whether a fresh and pure air be peculiarly requisite for their cure, and they be remarkably injured by any vitiation of it."*

XVI. But no precautions relative to the reception of patients, who labour under maladies incapable of relief, contagious in their nature, or liable to be aggravated by confinement in an impure atmosphere, can obviate the evils arising from close wards, and the false economy of crowding a number of persons into the least possible space. There are inbred diseases which it is the duty of the physician or surgeon to prevent, as far as lies in his power, by a strict and persevering attention to the whole medical polity of the hospital. This comprehends the discrimination of cases admissible, air, diet, cleanliness, and drugs; each of which articles should be subjected to a rigid scrutiny, at stated periods of time.

XVII. The establishment of a committee of the gentlemen of the faculty, to be held monthly, would tend to facilitate

* See Dr. Aikin's Thoughts on Hospitals, p. 21. This suggestion is now universally adopted throughout the United Kingdom.

Unable to display this page

requests the aid of his brethren. The opinions relative to it should be delivered with brevity, agreeably to the preceding arrangement, and the decisions collected in the same order. The order of seniority, among the physicians and surgeons, may be regulated by the dates of their respective appointments in the hospital.*

XXII. Due notice should be given of a consultation, and no person admitted to it, except physicians and surgeons of the hospital, and the house-surgeon, without the unanimous consent of the gentlemen present. If an examination of the patient be previously necessary, the particular circumstances of danger or difficulty should be carefully concealed from him, and every just precaution used to guard him from anxiety or alarm.

XXIII. No important operation should be determined upon, without a consultation of the physicians and surgeons, and the acquiescence of a majority of them. Twenty-four hours' notice of the proposed operation should be given, except in dangerous accidents, or when peculiar occurrences may render delay hazardous. The presence of a spectator should not be allowed during an operation, without the express permission of the operator.† All extra-official interference in the management of it should be forbidden. A decorous silence ought to be observed. It may be humane and salutary, however, for one of the attending physicians or surgeons to speak occasionally to the patient; to comfort him under his sufferings; and to give him assurance, if consistent with truth, that the operation goes on well, and promises a speedy and successful termination.‡

As an hospital is the best school for practical surgery, it would be liberal and beneficial to invite, in rotation, two

* Seniority, in my opinion, ought to be determined by the date of admission into the Colleges or Apothecaries' societies. Suppose Sir Astley Cooper were to go and reside in some provincial city, he could not be considered junior to some young provincial surgeon.

† It is usual in London, that all members of the profession, who choose, and all medical students, may be present.

‡ The barbarity of some old hospital surgeons during operations, even on children, is disgraceful to such individuals, and to a civilized country.

surgeons of the town, who do not belong to the institution, to be present at each operation.

XXIV. Hospital consultations ought not to be held on Sundays, except in cases of urgent necessity; and on such occasions an hour should be appointed, which does not interfere with attendance on public worship.*

XXV. It is an established usage, in some hospitals, to have a stated day in the week, for the performance of operations. But this may occasion improper delay, or equally unjustifiable anticipation. When several operations are to take place in succession, one patient should not have his mind agitated by the knowledge of the sufferings of another. The surgeon should change his apron, when besmeared; and the table or instruments should be freed from all marks of blood, and every thing that may excite terror.

XXVI. Dispensaries afford the widest sphere for the treatment of diseases, comprehending, not only such as ordinarily occur, but those which are so infectious, malignant, and fatal, as to be excluded from admission into Infirmaries. Happily, also, they neither tend to counteract that spirit of independence, which should be sedulously fostered in the poor, nor to preclude the practical exercise of those relative duties, "the charities of father, son, and brother," which constitute the strongest moral bonds of society. Being institutions less splendid and extensive than hospitals, they are well adapted to towns of moderate size; and might even be established, without difficulty, in populous country districts. Physicians and surgeons, in such situations, have generally great influence: and it would be truly honourable to exert it in a cause subservient to the interests of medical science, of commerce, and of philanthropy.

The duties which devolve on gentlemen of the faculty, engaged in the conduct of Dispensaries, are so nearly similar to those of hospital physicians and surgeons, as to be comprehended under the same professional and moral rules. But greater authority and greater condescension will be found

* It is most improper to interfere with the religion of the sick, by circulating tracts, bribing patients, giving them flannel, &c. The sick ought to have free will in the selection of clergymen of their own.

requisite in domestic attendance on the poor; and human nature must be intimately studied, to acquire that full ascendancy over the prejudices, the caprices, and the passions of the sick, and of their relatives, which is essential to medical success.

XXVII. Hospitals, appropriated to particular maladies, are established in different places, and claim both the patronage and the aid of the gentlemen of the faculty. To an asylum for female patients, labouring under syphilis, it is to be lamented that discouragements have been too often and successfully opposed. Yet whoever reflects on the variety of diseases to which the human body is incident, will find that a considerable part of them are derived from immoderate passions, and vicious indulgencies. Sloth, intemperance, and irregular desires are the great sources of those evils, which contract the duration, and embitter the enjoyment of life. But humanity, whilst she bewails the vices of mankind, incites us to alleviate the miseries which flow from them. And it may be proved, that a *lock hospital* is an institution founded on the most benevolent principles, consonant to sound policy, and favourable to reformation and to virtue. It provides relief for a painful and loathsome distemper, which contaminates, in its progress, the innocent as well as the guilty, and extends its baneful influence to future generations. It restores to virtue and to religion, those votaries whom pleasure has seduced, or villainy betrayed; and who now feel, by sad experience, that ruin, misery, and disgrace, are the wages of sin. Over such objects pity sheds the generous tear; austerity softens into forgiveness; and benevolence expands at the united pleas of frailty, penitence, and wretchedness.*

A few remarks on the preceding axioms are necessary.

The relief afforded by hospitals, though they are institutions of the most benevolent kind, is procured with difficulty; patients are admitted only one day in the week, no matter how dangerous their cases (unless they be accidents), fees

* See two Reports, intended to promote the establishment of a Lock Hospital in Manchester, in the year 1774, inserted in the author's Essays Medical, Philosophical, and Experimental. Vol. II. p. 263. 4th Edit.

are often required, the sick are removed from their families, the nurses are strangers. These defects are so manifest that the public have wisely established dispensaries to obviate them. In these establishments medical assistance is obtained with the greatest facility every day; it is afforded to one parent, without removing him from the means of earning support for himself and family, and to the other without withdrawing her from the superintendence of her domestic concerns. Besides, the natural affections, which every philanthropic mind must wish to see cherished, are reciprocally called into exercise, and strengthened, where the parent is the patient, where the wife becomes the nurse, and the children assistants; and medical aid is rendered more efficacious when the mind is relieved from the anxieties necessarily attendant upon a separation from family, and a removal from home. The early application on the first feelings of indisposition prevents the diffusion of contagious diseases; and pestilence, which once stalked forth, spreading terror and desolation around, is now arrested in its progress, or strangled in its birth; and, it is not too much to assert, that the general healthiness of the metropolis, and the less frequent recurrence of contagious disorders, are to be in a great measure attributed to their early suppression in the abodes of poverty, by the activity and vigilance of the medical officers of dispensaries. It is also apparent, that, without the medical assistance thus afforded the poor, the demand on parochial rates would be increased in a very considerable degree, and the medical establishments of every parish would be increased to double their ordinary expenditure.

But it is quite contrary to the objects for which hospitals and dispensaries are founded, to render them subservient to those in affluent circumstances; an abuse which exists in every one of them. This is an imposition on charity, and a direct injury to the profession; yet the medical officers cannot prevent it. It is a fact which cannot be controverted, that a large proportion of the patients admitted into the hospitals (especially of this metropolis), and relieved at dispensaries, are not real objects of charity, and are often the relatives, or personal friends, or servants, of the governors or subscribers;

and thus the junior members of the profession are seriously injured. This abuse exists in every part of the empire, but to a vast extent in this metropolis. I have often remonstrated with my colleagues, and with governors, on this impropriety; but their reply was ready—"These things are tolerated in every public institution."

It has been a maxim with the faculty, that a practitioner of *standing*, a senior, should be called over the ordinary attendant. This rule is often violated, and indeed it is not an easy matter to observe it on many occasions. The late eminent Dr. James Gregory, of Edinburgh, has commented with his usual force on this point. He says, "but mere *standing*, or seniority, superadded to the most complete and regular education in the profession, will neither procure confidence from the public, nor success and employment to any person. We are well accustomed to see many juniors surpass, and most deservedly surpass their seniors, perhaps even their own instructors; and leave them so far behind, that, before half their race is run, they can have no farther hopes of success.

"Some individuals soon shew by their talents, and the use which they make of them, that they can profit more by seven years of observation and experience, than others could do in the longest life. And very many soon show that they are incapable of ever improving; from a real natural want of those faculties which would enable them to observe accurately, to compare different observations together, to reason acutely and fairly, and ultimately to draw just and useful practical inferences from what they had observed. Many, not naturally deficient in their intellectual powers, become so from defects or improprieties in their education; especially the want of that general preliminary education, which improves the faculties, while it extends the sphere of knowledge, and directs the attention to proper objects. And many more, who have no such excuse either from natural or accidental defects, never improve, and soon show that they never will, purely by their own fault. They think the knowledge or improvement they had acquired, when they first entered on the exercise of their profession, sufficient for all purposes, or, at least, for their purpose; they find the effort of attention in

observing, comparing, reading, and thinking, too laborious; and, as they flatter themselves it is unnecessary for them, they soon cease to make it.

"Of course, all chance of improvement in them is at an end; they grow older, and yet grow never the better or wiser. On the contrary, as they often become more negligent, they grow worse in every respect, and really become more ignorant, forasmuch as they acquire no new knowledge, and forget much of what they had formerly learned.

"They become a kind of drones, content to do their business in a humdrum workman-like sort of a way; by which they have the best chance of escaping reflections or censure. Their faults are much more frequently sins of omission than of commission. For once that they do any thing positively and immediately pernicious, they miss, from negligence or ignorance, or both, an hundred opportunities of doing good. None but those in the secret have any notion how faithfully many physicians and surgeons go on for thirty or forty years, or longer, if they live longer, employing, even in the commonest diseases, the remedies which they were taught when young, though useless at best, if not pernicious; how faithfully many great and grave writers have transcribed from their predecessors, from generation to generation, the same frivolous, absurd, or dangerous precepts, the same useless or pernicious prescriptions, and the same silly remarks; how tenaciously many practitioners adhere to old recipes, so extravagantly absurd as to contain perhaps fifty or a hundred ingredients, of which probably not more than three or four are of any use; and how manfully they fight against the introduction of other remedies, the most simple, powerful, and safe; which they reprobate, and will not employ, for no other reason but because they are new.

"Men of such talents, characters, and habits, whether physicians or surgeons, can neither improve by experience themselves, nor contribute to the instruction of others, and the improvement of their art. They are peculiarly unfit to practise in an hospital, where, on account of the great number and urgency of the cases to be treated, the greatest extent and accuracy of knowledge, the greatest quickness, precision,

and discrimination in applying it; and, in one word, the greatest effort of attention and thought is required. Any deficiences in them, which in private practice might well have escaped observation and censure, must soon become conspicuous on so public a stage; just like those of a lawyer at the bar; and will not only bring on themselves reproach and contempt, but will in some measure affect the character of the hospital itself. Whatever lessens the confidence of the public in the administration of it, and of the patients who resort to it in the skill of those to whose care their health and lives are entrusted, tends strongly to frustrate the benevolent purpose of the institution, and is, in truth, a very great injury to the public. Some men, naturally of good sense and quick discernment, and active, vigorous minds, who attend accurately to what passes around them, are distinguished even at an early period of life for sagacity, prudence, decision, and quickness in conduct, and a thorough knowledge of the characters of men, and the management of business. They are accordingly respected in the world, and often consulted on nice and difficult occasions by those who are acquainted with them, and who very wisely rely more on the judgment of such men than they would do on their own.

"But such men are not the majority of mankind. An infinitely greater number are either so deficient in natural talents, or so culpably negligent in the use they make of them, that they appear to acquire no improvement at all by their experience of men and things. At the age of fifty or sixty, they are a good deal more dull, but not a jot wiser, than they were at twenty-five or thirty. They become as arrant drones in common life as any are in law, or physic, or surgery. No man of sense, who knows them, would ever think of consulting them, or relying on their judgment, in any business whatever, any more than he would think of consulting a lawyer when he was sick, or a physician when he was engaged in a law-suit.

"A man of such a characrer can never deserve respect, or confidence, or employment, even in his own profession: and there are many such in law, in physic, in surgery, and in all the employments of life."

It must be unnecessary to enter into serious proofs of the importance of consultations. The mere want of medical assistance, says the distinguished physician whom I have just quoted, is in many cases so bad, as to imply almost certainly very pernicious, if not fatal consequences. In such cases, to withhold it voluntarily would be almost as criminal as to suffer a wretch to perish by withholding food from him. This point being proved, a few words may be said on the utility of numerous consultations. The opinion of Dr. James G. is so excellent upon this topic, that it must be quoted. "With respect to physicians and surgeons both, and their patients, it is plain that all the good that can be expected from a consultation may be obtained from one of two, or three, or four, at the utmost, at least as well as from one ten times as numerous; and I should think it almost as plain, that much of that good may be prevented, and much positive evil done, by a very numerous consultation.

"On this point I presume, without vanity, to know as much as most men. For full half of my life, I have been a professor of physic in the University of Edinburgh, during which time consultations have been a great part of my business, to the number certainly of some thousands. Nineteen times out of twenty, at least, I have been the youngest physician of the consultation; and, of course, when any written directions were to be given to the patient, have had the honour to put them in writing, to the number, I presume, of two or three hundred at least. I can say with confidence, in point of fact, that I never knew any good come of a very numerous consultation; and I doubt much, whether any physician or surgeon of competent experience will give a different account of the result of what he has observed. The conduct of physicians and surgeons, when themselves or any of their families are sick, affords a still better proof and illustration of the same truth, and is indeed supreme and decisive authority with respect to what is useful, or what is useless, or worse than useless, in medical consultations. With us all considerations of economy are out of the question. Bad as we may be thought, we are not such cannibals as to prey on one another. We may all have, for nothing, to ourselves and our families,

as much assistance in point of physic and surgery as we choose. We feel strongly, that we have not sufficient calmness and firmness to judge and act properly, when the lives of those are at stake in whom we are most tenderly interested: and, as to ourselves when sick, we all know, for it is a long settled point in physic, that every man who doctors himself has a fool for his patient.

"For these reasons, we are all accustomed, when ourselves or our families are sick, to ask the assistance, not of all, but of some of our professional brethren. A numerous consultation is a kind of debating society, in which the patient's welfare, which ought to be the only object in view, is nearly forgotten. The illustrations of such consultations by Moliere, Le Sage, Fielding, and many others, were just, though inapplicable at present. In former times the *odium medicum* was as violent as the *odium theologicum*, even matters went so far that the disputants resorted to arms; but there is little danger of modern theorists taking the field in support of their opinions, though they war with words fully as bitterly as their predecessors."—*Op. Cit.*

SECTION II.

Of professional conduct in private or general practice.

I. The moral rules of conduct, prescribed towards hospital patients, should be fully adopted in private or general practice. Every case, committed to the charge of a physician or surgeon, should be treated with attention, steadiness, and humanity: reasonable indulgence should be granted to the mental imbecility and caprices of the sick: secrecy and delicacy, when required by peculiar circumstances, should be strictly observed. And the familiar and confidential intercourse, to which the faculty are admitted in their professional visits, should be used with discretion, and with the most scrupulous regard to fidelity and honour.

II. The strictest temperance should be deemed incumbent on the faculty; as the practice both of physic and surgery at all times requires the exercise of a clear and vigorous understanding: and, on emergencies, for which no professional man

should be unprepared, a steady hand, an acute eye, and an unclouded head, may be essential to the well-being, and even to the life, of a fellow-creature.

III. A physician should not be forward to make gloomy prognostications; because they savour of empiricism, by magnifying the importance of his services in the treatment or cure of the disease. But he should not fail, on proper occasions, to give to the friends of the patient, timely notice of danger, when it really occurs, and even to the patient himself, if absolutely necessary. This office, however, is so peculiarly alarming, when executed by him, that it ought to be declined whenever it can be assigned to any other person of sufficient judgment and delicacy. For the physician should be the minister of hope and comfort to the sick, that by such cordials to the drooping spirit, he may smooth the bed of death; revive expiring life; and counteract the depressing influence of those maladies, which rob the philosopher of fortitude, and the Christian of consolation.

IV. Officious interference, in a case under the charge of another, should be carefully avoided. No meddling inquiries should be made concerning the patient; no unnecessary hints given, relative to the nature or treatment of his disorder; nor any selfish conduct pursued, that may directly or indirectly tend to diminish the trust reposed in the physician or surgeon employed. Yet though the character of a professional busybody, whether from thoughtlessness or craft, is highly reprehensible, there are occasions which not only justify but require a spirited interposition. When artful ignorance grossly imposes on credulity; when neglect puts to hazard an important life; or rashness threatens it with still more imminent danger; a medical neighbour, friend, or relative, apprized of such facts, will justly regard his interference as a duty. But he ought to be careful, that the information on which he acts, is well founded; that his motives are pure and honourable; and that his judgment of the measures pursued is built on experience and practical knowledge, not on speculative or theoretical differences of opinion. The particular circumstances of the case will suggest the most proper mode of conduct. In general, however, a personal and confidential

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

a physician may be determined by the period of his public and acknowledged practice as a physician, and that of a surgeon by the period of his practice as a surgeon, in the place where each resides. This arrangement, being clear and obvious, is adapted to remove all grounds of dispute amongst medical gentlemen: and it secures the regular continuance of the order of precedency, established in every town, which might otherwise be liable to troublesome interruptions by new settlers, perhaps not long stationary.*

XI. A regular academical education furnishes the only presumptive evidence of professional ability, and is so honourable and beneficial, that it gives a just claim to pre-eminence among physicians, in proportion to the degree in which it has been enjoyed and improved: yet, as it is not indispensably necessary to the attainment of knowledge, skill, and experience, they who have really acquired, in a competent measure, such qualifications, without its advantages, should not be fastidiously excluded from the privileges of fellowship. In consultations, especially, as the good of the patient is the sole object in view, and is often dependent on personal confidence, the aid of an intelligent practitioner ought to be received with candour and politeness, and his advice adopted, if agreeable to sound judgment and truth.

XII. Punctuality should be observed in the visits of the faculty, when they are to hold consultation together. But as this may not always be practicable, the physician or surgeon, who first arrives at the place of appointment, should wait five minutes for his associate, before his introduction to the patient, that the unnecessary repetition of questions may be avoided: no visits should be made but in concert, or by mutual agreement: no statement or discussion of the case should take place before the patient or his friends, except in the presence of each of the attending gentlemen of the faculty, and by common consent; and no prognostications should be deli-

* Seniority is, in general, determined by the date of admission into the respective colleges. An individual, who is not a physician or surgeon according to law, may be the oldest resident, but does not belong to the profession.

vered, which are not the result of previous deliberation and concurrence.

XIII. Visits to the sick should not be unseasonably repeated; because, when too frequent, they tend to diminish the authority of the physician, to produce instability in his practice, and to give rise to such occasional indulgences, as are subversive of all medical regimen.

Sir William Temple has asserted, that "an honest physician is excused for leaving his patient, when he finds the disease growing desperate, and can, by his attendance, expect only to receive his fees, without any hopes or appearance of deserving them." But this allegation is not well founded: for the offices of a physician may continue to be highly useful to the patient, and comforting to the relatives around him, even in the last period of a fatal malady, by obviating despair, by alleviating pain, and by soothing mental anguish. To decline attendance, under such circumstances, would be sacrificing, to fanciful delicacy and mistaken liberality, that moral duty which is independent of, and far superior to all pecuniary appreciation.

XIV. Whenever a physician or surgeon officiates for another who is sick or absent, during any considerable length of time, he should receive the fees accruing from such additional practice; but if this fraternal act be of short duration, it should be gratuitously performed, with an observance always of the utmost delicacy towards the interest and character of the professional gentleman, previously connected with the family.

XV. Some general rule should be adopted by the faculty, in every town, relative to the pecuniary acknowledgments of their patients; and it should be deemed a point of honour to adhere to this rule, with as much steadiness, as varying circumstances will admit. For it is obvious, that an average fee, as suited to the general rank of patients, must be an inadequate gratuity from the rich, who often require attendance not absolutely necessary; and yet too large to be expected from that class of citizens, who would feel a reluctance in calling for assistance, without making some decent and satisfactory retribution.

But in the consideration of fees, let it ever be remembered,

that though mean ones from the affluent are both unjust and degrading, yet the characteristic beneficence of the profession is inconsistent with sordid views, and avaricious rapacity. To a young physician, it is of great importance to have clear and definite ideas of the ends of his profession; of the means for their attainment; and of the comparative value and dignity of each. Wealth, rank, and independence, with all the benefits resulting from them, are the primary ends which he holds in view; and they are interesting, wise, and laudable. But knowledge, benevolence, and active virtue, the means to be adopted in their acquisition, are of still higher estimation. And he has the privilege and felicity of practising an art, even more intrinsically excellent in its mediate than its ultimate objects. The former, therefore, have a claim to uniform pre-eminence.

XVI. All members of the profession, including apothecaries as well as physicians and surgeons, together with their wives and children, should be attended gratuitously by any one or more of the faculty, residing near them, whose assistance may be required. For as solicitude obscures the judgment, and is accompanied with timidity and irresolution, medical men, under the pressure of sickness, either as affecting themselves or their families, are peculiarly dependent upon each other. But visits should not be obtruded officiously, as such unasked civility may give rise to embarrassment, or interfere with that choice, on which confidence depends. Distant members of the faculty, when they request attendance, should be expected to defray the charges of travelling. And if their circumstances be affluent, a pecuniary acknowledgment should not be declined; for no obligation ought to be imposed, which the party would rather compensate than contract.

XVII. When a physician attends the wife or child of a member of the faculty, or any person very nearly connected with him, he should manifest peculiar attention to his opinions, and tenderness even to his prejudices. For the dear and important interests which the one has at stake supersede every consideration of rank or seniority in the other; since the mind of a husband, a father, or a friend, may receive a deep and lasting wound, if the disease terminate fatally, from

the adoption of means he could not approve, or the rejection of those he wished to be tried. Under such delicate circumstances, however, a conscientious physician will not lightly sacrifice his judgment; but will urge, with proper confidence, the measures he deems to be expedient, before he leaves the final decision concerning them to his more responsible coadjutor.

XVIII. Clergymen, who experience the *res angustæ domi*, should be visited gratuitously by the faculty. And this exemption should be an acknowledged general rule, that the feeling of individual obligation may be rendered less oppressive. But such of the clergy as are qualified, either from their stipends or fortunes, to make a reasonable remuneration for medical attendance, are not more privileged than any other order of patients. Military or naval subaltern officers, in narrow circumstances, are also proper subjects of professional liberality.

XIX. As the first consultation by letter imposes much more trouble and attention than a personal visit, it is reasonable, on such an occasion, to expect a gratuity of double the usual amount. And this has long been the established practice of many respectable physicians. But a subsequent epistolary correspondence, on the further treatment of the same disorder, may justly be regarded in the light of ordinary attendance, and may be compensated, as such, according to the circumstances of the case, or of the patient.

XX. Physicians and surgeons are occasionally requested to furnish certificates, justifying the absence of persons who hold situations of honour and trust in the army, the navy, or the civil departments of government. These testimonials, unless under particular circumstances, should be considered as acts due to the public, and therefore not to be compensated by any gratuity. But they should never be given without an accurate and faithful scrutiny into the case; that truth and probity may not be violated, nor the good of the community injured, by the unjust pretences of its servants. The same conduct is to be observed by medical practitioners when they are solicited to furnish apologies for non-attendance on juries; or to state the valetudinary incapacity of persons appointed to execute the business of constables, churchwardens, or overseers of the

poor. No fear of giving umbrage, no view to present or future emolument, nor any motives of friendship, should incite to a false, or even dubious declaration. For the general weal requires that every individual, who is properly qualified, should deem himself obliged to execute, when legally called upon, the juridical and municipal employments of the body politic. And to be accessory, by untruth or prevarication, to the evasion of this duty, is at once a high misdemeanour against social order, and a breach of moral and professional honour.

XXI. The use of quack medicines should be discouraged by the faculty, as disgraceful to the profession, injurious to health, and often destructive even of life. Patients, however, under lingering disorders, are sometimes obstinately bent on having recourse to such as they see advertized, or hear recommended, with a boldness and confidence which no intelligent physician dares to adopt with respect to the means that he prescribes. In these cases some indulgence seems to be required to a credulity that is insurmountable. And the patient should neither incur the displeasure of the physician, nor be entirely deserted by him. He may be apprized of the fallacy of his expectations, whilst assured, at the same time, that diligent attention should be paid to the process of the experiment he is so unadvisedly making on himself, and the consequent mischiefs, if any, obviated as timely as possible. Certain active preparations, the nature, composition, and effects of which are known, ought not to be proscribed as quack medicines.

No physician or surgeon should dispense a secret nostrum, whether it be his invention, or exclusive property. For if it be of real efficacy, the concealment of it is inconsistent with beneficence and professional liberality. And, if mystery alone give it value and importance, such craft implies either disgraceful ignorance, or fraudulent avarice.

The *Esprit du Corps* is a principle of action founded in human nature, and when duly regulated, is both rational and laudable. Every man who enters into a fraternity engages, by a tacit compact, not only to submit to the laws, but to promote the honour and interest of the association, so far as they are consistent with morality and the general good of

mankind. A physician therefore, should cautiously guard against whatever may injure the general respectability of his profession; and should avoid all contumelious representations of the faculty at large; all general charges against their selfishness or improbity; and the indulgence of an affected jocularity or scepticism, concerning the efficacy and utility of the healing art.

As diversity of opinion and opposition of interest may in the medical, as in other professions, sometimes occasion controversy, and even contention; whenever such cases unfortunately occur, and cannot be immediately terminated, they should be referred to the arbitration of a sufficient number of physicians or of surgeons, according to the nature of the dispute; or to the two orders collectively, if belonging both to medicine and surgery. But neither the subject-matter of such references, nor the adjudication, should be communicated to the public; as they may be personally injurious to the individuals concerned, and can hardly fail to hurt the general credit of the faculty.

A wealthy physician or surgeon should not give advice gratis to the affluent; because it is an injury to his professional brethren. The office of a physician can never be supported but as a lucrative one; and it is defrauding, in some degree, the common funds for its support, when fees are dispensed with which might justly be claimed.

It frequently happens, that a physician, in his incidental communications with the patients of other physicians, or with their friends, may have their cases stated to him in so direct a manner as not to admit of his declining to pay attention to them. Under such circumstances, his observations should be delivered with the most delicate propriety and reserve. He should not interfere in the curative plans pursued; and should even recommend a steady adherence to them, if they appear to merit approbation.

A physician, when visiting a sick person in the country, may be desired to see a neighbouring patient, who is under the regular direction of another physician, in consequence of some sudden change or aggravation of symptoms. The conduct to be pursued, on such an occasion, is to give advice

adapted to present circumstances; to interfere no farther than is absolutely necessary with the general plan of treatment; to assume no future direction, unless it be expressly desired; and, in this case, to request an immediate consultation with the practitioner antecedently employed.

At the close of every interesting and important case, especially when it hath terminated fatally, a physician should trace back, in calm reflection, all the steps which he had taken in the treatment of it. This review of the origin, progress, and conclusion of the malady; of the whole curative plan pursued; and of the particular operation of the several remedies employed, as well as of the doses and periods of time in which they were administered, will furnish the most authentic documents on which individual experience can be formed. But it is in a moral view that the practice is here recommended, and it should be performed with the most scrupulous impartiality. Let no self-deception be permitted in the retrospect; and if errors, either of omission or commission, are discovered, it behoves that they should be brought fairly and fully to the mental view. Regrets may follow, but criminality will thus be obviated. For good intentions, and the imperfection of human skill, which cannot anticipate the knowledge that events alone disclose, will sufficiently justify what is past, provided the failure be made conscientiously subservient to future wisdom and rectitude in professional conduct.

The opportunities which a physician not unfrequently enjoys, of promoting and strengthening the good resolutions of his patients, suffering under the consequences of vicious conduct, ought never to be neglected. And his counsels, or even remonstrances, will give satisfaction, not disgust, if they be conducted with politeness; and evince a genuine love of virtue, accompanied by a sincere interest in the welfare of the person to whom they are addressed.

The observance of the sabbath is a duty to which medical men are bound, so far as is compatible with the urgency of the cases under their charge. Visits may often be made with sufficient convenience and benefit, either before the hours of going to church, or during the intervals of public worship. And in many chronic ailments, the sick, together with their

attendants, are qualified to participate in the social offices of religion; and should not be induced to forego this important privilege, by the expectation of a call from their physician or surgeon.

A physician who is advancing in years, yet unconscious of any decay in his faculties, may occasionally experience some change in the wonted confidence of his friends. Patients who before trusted solely to his care and skill, may now request that he will join in consultation, perhaps with a younger coadjutor. It behoves him to admit this change without dissatisfaction or fastidiousness, regarding it as no mark of disrespect; but as the exercise of a just and reasonable privilege in those by whom he is employed. The junior practitioner may well be supposed to have more ardour than he possesses in the treatment of diseases; to be bolder in the exhibition of new medicines, and disposed to administer old ones in doses of greater efficacy. And this union of enterprize with caution, and of fervour with coolness, may promote the successful management of a difficult and protracted case. Let the medical parties, therefore, be studious to conduct themselves towards each other with candour and impartiality; co-operating by mutual concessions in the benevolent discharge of professional duty.

The commencement of that period of senescence when it becomes incumbent on a physician to decline the offices of his profession it is not easy to ascertain; and the decision on so nice a point must be left to the moral discretion of the individual. For one grown old in the useful and honourable exercise of the healing art may continue to enjoy, and justly to enjoy, the unabated confidence of the public. And whilst exempt, in a considerable degree, from the privations and infirmities of age, he is under indispensable obligations to apply his knowledge and experience in the most efficient way to the benefit of mankind. For the possession of powers is a clear indication of the will of our Creator concerning their practical direction. But, in the ordinary course of nature, the bodily and mental vigour must be expected to decay progressively, though perhaps slowly, after the meridian of life is past. As age advances, therefore, a physician should, from time to

time, scrutinize impartially the state of his faculties, that he may determine, *bona fide*, the precise degree in which he is qualified to execute the active and multifarious offices of his profession. And whenever he becomes conscious that his memory presents to him with faintness those analogies on which medical reasoning and the treatment of diseases are founded; that diffidence of the measures to be pursued perplexes his judgment; that, from a deficiency in the acuteness of his senses, he finds himself less able to distinguish signs, or to prognosticate events; he should at once resolve, though others perceive not the changes which have taken place, to sacrifice every consideration of fame or fortune, and to retire from the engagements of business. To the surgeon under similar circumstances this rule of conduct is still more necessary. For the energy of the understanding often subsists much longer than the quickness of eye-sight, delicacy of touch, and steadiness of hand, which are essential to the skilful performance of operations. Let both the physician and surgeon never forget, that their professions are public trusts, properly rendered lucrative whilst they fulfil them; but which they are bound, by honour and probity, to relinquish as soon as they find themselves unequal to their adequate and faithful execution.

SECTION III.

Of the Conduct of Physicians towards Apothecaries.

In the present state of physic, in this country, where the profession is properly divided into three distinct branches, a connection peculiarly intimate subsists between the physician and the apothecary; and various obligations necessarily result from it. On the knowledge, skill, and fidelity of the apothecary depend, in a very considerable degree, the reputation, the success, and usefulness of the physician. As these qualities, therefore, justly claim his attention and encouragement, the possessor of them merits his respect and patronage.

The apothecary is, in almost every instance, the precursor of the physician; and being acquainted with the rise and

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

professional connections, he should recommend the physician whom he conscientiously believes, all circumstances considered, to be best qualified to accomplish the recovery of the patient.

In the county of Norfolk, and in the city of London, benevolent institutions have been lately formed, for providing funds to relieve the widows and children of apothecaries, and occasionally also members of the profession, who become indigent. Such schemes merit the sanction and encouragement of every liberal physician and surgeon. And were they thus extended, their usefulness would be greatly increased, and their permanency almost with certainty secured. Medical subscribers, from every part of Great Britain, should be admitted, if they offer satisfactory testimonials of their qualifications. One comprehensive establishment seems to be more eligible than many on a smaller scale. For it would be conducted with superior dignity, regularity, and efficiency; with fewer obstacles from interest, prejudice, or rivalship; with considerable saving in the aggregate of time, trouble, and expence; with more accuracy in the calculations, relative to its funds; and, consequently, with the utmost practicable extension of its dividends. Dr. Percival recommends the formation of district dispensaries, and, in an excellent pamphlet on the Farming of Parishes by surgeons, a practicable plan, now acted on in Warwickshire, for superseding that wretched mockery of medical aid, called "Parish Doctoring," by District Infirmaries, is suggested by Mr. H. L. Smith.

Mr. Phelan, of Clonmell, proposes to establish district infirmaries and dispensaries in Ireland, in the proportion of one to every 40,000 inhabitants, and that each ought to be attended by a physician, surgeon, and resident apothecary, as in the English hospitals and dispensaries. (On the Medical Charities of Ireland, 1835.)

The Commissioners of the New Poor Law Act of 1834, have divided several parishes into unions, and appoint the lowest medical bidders, however young and inexperienced, as medical officers. The average pay allowed is half-a-crown a head; but in cases of cholera, or other epidemics, the pay is only allowed for a certain number of sick, and the rest are to be attended for nothing! This Act must be amended speedily, as it is most injurious to the sick poor.

Unable to display this page

Yet our useful and excellent science presents a great number of obstacles and difficulties to her votaries, which are only to be surmounted by well-directed and most persevering efforts. A mistake made in the outset, may exert its prejudicial influence on the whole of your subsequent course; therefore it is desirable, that your principles and views should be both early and correctly formed.

The members of our profession are subjected to many temptations from ambition, which are scarcely to be resisted. Few, perhaps none of us, are willing to look upon our art as a mere mode of obtaining subsistence, whatever be our situations. We hope to gain a reputation, or fame, by the exercise or improvement of it; and this is the unseen, but ever operative cause, which urges us forward in our variously deviating careers. This desire of fame—this hungering after the approbation of the wise and good of our species—this wish to be singled out and placed above the great mass of our fellow-creatures—is a perfectly natural feeling, and of kin to immortality. To this cause we are indebted for the noblest exertions of human genius; it was this feeling which incited all the great of former days to the actions which still live on the page of history;—and the same breath will continue to enkindle from their ashes, fires which shall warm, cherish, and enlighten, universal society.

There are two kinds of fame, between which it is necessary for you to know the distinctions. The first, and only excellent, is that which tempts the wise and good man to become *great;* whose influence is not only felt during the existence of the possessor, but leaves behind it a holy light, undimmed and undiminished by the lapse of ages. This fame is built upon the solid basis of usefulness, genuine worth, and high desert. Its growth is not rapid, but its maturity is perfect; at first, it is the applause of those who are emphatically called "the few;" it is not gained until many privations and toils have been endured; yet, like the ascending sun, it surely attains a meridian altitude, and disperses by the potency of its irradiations, all clouds which would obscure or intercept its brightness.

The other kind of fame, is "base, common, and popular."

It is never the result of great intellectual exertion—often it is produced by accident, and it frequently is awarded to great vice. At first, it may *appear* bright and dazzling; but this light is the phosphorescent gleam hovering over putrefying substances, compared with the intense, steady, and sun-like ray of that first mentioned. This second fame, is the clamorous plaudit of the deceived or ignorant crowd; it is sustained solely by the breath of the vulgar herd, and would sink for ever in a purer atmosphere.

The fame that you should desire to win, is that which rewards the exertions of generous and virtuous minds. But, you should not only feel the proper emulation—you must be aware of the best mode of attaining your object. Let the intellectual capacity be what it may, or the impulse of ambition never so strong, much time may be wasted in ill-directed and desultory efforts, without the proper training and preparation; even giant strength may be rendered worse than useless, for want of skill to direct its exertions.

A first requisite to your success, is a good education, concerning the best mode of gaining which, wise men have differed in opinion. As the great object is to enlarge the mind, stock it with images, and train it to habits of investigation and sound reasoning, "a classical education" may be stated, as of the various modes, one of the best adapted for the discipline and developement of the intellectual powers Of this education we consider the study of those languages, whence not only our technical phrases, but our mother tongue itself are derived, as a most essential and vitally important part.

In speaking thus, we are conscious of advancing an opinion directly opposed to notions which, of late, are becoming very general and fashionable. It is easier, however, to declaim against the ancient languages, than to learn and employ them; as to the indolent, it is far more agreeable to demolish a noble edifice, than to erect even a comfortable shed.

The correctness of the opinion we have advanced, is not supported by assertion merely: it will bear close examination —and equally resist the subtilties of sophistry, or the ruder shocks of ignorance. Other preparatory branches of educa-

tion have their specific value: by the aid of mathematics, the mind is sobered, sharpened, subtilized—taught to abstract itself and become concentrated on a point: to reach out and grasp the almost inconceivable combinations of numbers, or the ineffable extensions of space. But it is with man that physicians have to do—in all his varieties—his excellence, his errors, and his sufferings; it is with the hidden springs of the passions and emotions of our race that we wish to become acquainted; it is with the defaced, not destroyed, image of the Creator, that we are to be continually engaged. We cannot comprehend man better, than by understanding the manner in which he communicates his sensations and wishes to those around him; learning from the context of his thoughts and modes of expression, the nature of the mind whence they spring; and having gained thus much, become better able to make ourselves and our profession more useful and acceptable.

We can neither acquire nor impart knowledge, without the use of words. These, however imperfect, are the signs of our ideas; hence, he who is acquiring a language—if taught aright—is, at the same time, accumulating a vast store of objects for the future exercise of his intellect, and is also forming habits of reflection and discrimination rarely to be attained in any other way.

Independent of other advantages, the language of Judea, Greece, and Rome, are particularly worthy of regard, as containing the most sublime exertions of genius—the most valuable body of truth—and, moreover, as being the fountains, whence the now widely flowing streams of knowledge gushed forth to animate and adorn the world, after the prolonged and dreary periods of its cheerless gloom. In the tongue first mentioned, we see language in its ancient and original form, venerable alike for its simplicity and force. By it are we instructed of the origin of our race, and the commencement of human society. In the Greek, we see language refined to the highest degree, and are furnished, through it, with models in almost every exercise of human intellect. It is not only the tongue by which the invaluable observations of the primitive father of our science are preserved; but we have also

delivered to us, in the same language, the words of Him "who spoke as never man spake." In the Latin tongue, we have an inexhaustible storehouse of intellectual gratification; it is, moreover, the true language of science—the ideas attached to the words being fixed, and freed from the mutations to which a living language must always be subject—it is the key to a great number of living dialects, forms a large part of the body and substance of our own tongue, and constitutes, along with the Greek, almost the whole mass of the language consecrated to the use of our profession. Hence, those who enter upon the study of medicine without having learned either of these languages, necessarily meet with numerous difficulties, which the instructed have not to encounter; and, even with the most assiduous attention, a large amount of their professional reading must remain unintelligible.

Opposers of classical education object, that the time necessary for the acquisition of learning, might be more profitably employed, as if the student were not learning to think and judge correctly; at the same time, filling his mind with ideas, and becoming well versed in the history and characters of men. Let it be remembered, that any or all of these languages may be studied while the memory is vigorously retentive and the judgment unformed. The exercise afforded by such studies, developes every faculty of the mind; the memory is replete with words, and if the studies be correctly pursued, the mind becomes acquainted with the things to which they relate; the habit of patiently investigating, and understanding the philosophy of modes of expression, teaches proper care, and gives us greater skill in our own language; and the attention is awakened to its true value and meaning, which otherwise might be neglected from habit.*

* In urging the importance and necessity of classical learning to those destined for the profession of medicine, it is no part of my intention to state, that the manner in which the languages are most generally taught is either the best or even the true one. It is but too common to ascribe the faults of teachers to the thing taught; to prejudge and condemn an unexplored region, because the ways leading thereto chance to be foul.

You may inquire how the acquisition of such knowledge is to assist *you* in becoming distinguished in your profession? The answer is easy; nothing is more essential to the success of a physician, than a facility of communicating his own sentiments, as well as of understanding the sentiments of those who consult him. He must approach persons of every rank in society, and commune with every variety of intellect. Possessing a well-grounded knowledge of language—fully acquainted with the true value and nature of his own, which is derived from various other tongues—he is always prepared; whether by speech or writing, he addresses those with whom he is concerned successfully, because he is sure of making his wishes or opinions plain and intelligible to all. Classic learning has another influence, not less powerful or beneficial, on the human mind. The books, which should be studied, continually present the most excellent sentiments and morals, conveyed in the most refined style; and the superiority of such refinement over coarseness and vulgarity, will imperceptibly lead the student to an habitual imitation of them. The virtues of the good and the wise, and the examples of the truly great, will invite to a similarity of behaviour; while the conduct of an elegant scholar, will be a perpetual recommendation to the intelligence and acquirements of the physician.

Every commender of the learning we have spoken of, exposes himself to the charge of being prejudiced, or having too much veneration for mere antiquity. Instead of attempting to disprove such an unfounded accusation, let us employ the words of a celebrated author on the same subject. "I have," says he, "a great reverence for posterity; nor do I think lightly of the learned men of the present day. There are many, I know, who adorn our age, who would have ornamented any period; yet among the whole number, I have not known one who did not cultivate and honour ancient learning, whose wisdom was not similar to that of the ancients, or who did not admire and observe their precepts; from which, in proportion as you depart, you wander from nature and truth."*

* "Magna interim ducor Posteritatis reverentia: non ideo tamen minoris

Many of the younger members of the society now present, are, ere long, to receive the honours of the profession, as a testimonial of their diligence and faithfulness as students, and will then be preparing to take their stand among the guardians of the public health. The boisterous sea of the world is attended with comparatively few dangers, to those who have not trifled away their time, and who set forth under the guidance of correct principles. Though you know not in what haven you may ultimately cast anchor, the possession of a sound moral and professional education, will insure your safety through all the turbulence you may be exposed to, during your voyage.

The greatest evil to be guarded against, when you commence your efforts for professional distinction, is impatience and instability of purpose. It will be wrong in you to anticipate that business can, in any situation, immediately follow your annunciation of being ready to receive it, more especially, where you are to meet with competition from a member

æstimo doctos viros qui hodie vivunt; multi sunt fateor, qui seculum nostrum exornant, qui priora potuissent exornare; in quibus tamen ne unum, quidem novi, qui non honoret et colat antiquos, cui non idem quod illis sapiat, aut qui eorum præcepta non observet; unde quantum aberraveris, tantum ab ipsa natura et veritate discesseris. [Neque verear confirmare, non esse difficilius sine luce oculis objecta perspicere, quam solidam laudem adipisci et ingenium excolere, aliis rationibus quam quas Græci et Romani nobis præscripserunt."]—And. Dacier:

The following observations of the learned Harris, on this subject, may be offered in support of what Dacier has advanced above. "To be *competently* skilled in the ancient languages, is by no means a work of insuperable pains; the very progress itself is attended with delight, and resembles a journey through some pleasant country, where every mile we advance new charms arise. It is certainly as easy to be a scholar as a gamester, or many other characters equally illiberal and low. The same application, the same quantity of habit, will fit us for one as for the other. And as to those who tell us, with an air of seeming wisdom, that it is men, not books, we must study, to become knowing; this I have always remarked, from repeated experience, to be the common consolation and language of dunces. They shelter their ignorance under a few bright examples, whose transcendant abilities, without the common helps, have been sufficient, of themselves, to great and important ends But, alas! 'Decepit exemplar, vitiis imitabile.'"—Hermes.

of the profession already established. The first half-year of a young physician's residence in a strange place, is the most trying part of his probation; for, should he mistake fewness of calls for neglect of his merits, or suppose that he will never be employed, because he is not immediately preferred to another, he is in danger of becoming unsettled, restless, neglectful of his books, society, and acquaintances, thus sacrificing the very means of his eventual success. If, however, we recollect how much people are prejudiced by education and habit, we shall find no fault with them for not employing a stranger on his first arrival, neither should we suppose their prejudices to be immoveably fixed. A proper degree of patience, and an improvement of those opportunities that are every where presented of winning confidence, will, in no long time, yield us that opening, which is the great requisite to future profit and eminence. Wherever we attempt to establish ourselves—except under very extraordinary circumstances —some time must be passed in acquiring the confidence of those around us, by the recommendations of our friends, by our own deportment, and the event of such cases as may be incidentally thrown into our hands. However unimportant any such particulars of conduct may individually appear, they are of great moment collectively viewed; as every circumstance in the appearance, conversation, and character, of a newly-arrived physician, is of deep interest to those among whom he wishes to remain.

It will be unjustifiable to trust your success, in the slightest degree, to accident, because accident has occasionally given currency to men neither remarkable for education, talent, nor judgment. Accident *has*, at times, given a man of the highest merit an introduction to extensive business; but we must never forget, that accident cannot sustain our reputation, nor minister to our continued success. Our greatest care must be to acquire reputation by a diligent cultivation of our talents; though we should never neglect to improve any accidental success, in all honourable ways, to forward our professional views. If a character for skill and discernment be acquired suddenly, we must not attempt to increase it, by endeavouring to extend this reputation to the utmost stretch of possibility,

Unable to display this page

amount almost to idolatry; filling every bosom with kindness towards him, and every mouth with his praise.

The sagacious Lord Bacon has given a rule for increasing our knowledge, and insuring conversation with all sorts of persons, which is one of the best that could be devised, and one more positively conducive to popularity can scarcely be imagined. This is, to learn something from all persons, whatever is their occupation, when we chance to be with them; this is always to be accomplished by inciting them to speak of what they know. As every man is better acquainted with his own business than we can possibly be, by inducing him to converse on the subject, we not only gain some valuable ideas, but we win his regard by manifesting an interest in what so peculiarly interests him. By adopting this method of Lord Bacon's, you need never suffer from tedium in the company of unlettered men, nor need you in the slightest degree to descend from your place, while judiciously exciting their remarks. This is not merely applicable to your intercourse with persons of inferior standing in society; the most learned, refined, and accomplished men, are equally pleased to find, that their pursuits, avocations, and interests, are interesting to you. You may frequently induce such persons to display before you, a stock of knowledge which otherwise would have been withheld, and you will part mutually satisfied, instead of being in ignorance of, or prejudiced against each other.

This rule may be observed with the utmost sincerity, and without the slightest approach to the meanness of flattery. The information thus to be acquired, will, in general, be far more easy of attainment, as well as more valuable, than can be gathered from many books; and you will, at the same time, be forming a more profound acquaintance with human nature, and also gain friends. Kindness, uniformly produces kindness; confidence inspires confidence. If we examine ourselves, we shall find that we are as excitable in this way as others, for we never deliver our thoughts with more force and feeling, than when we reply to interrogations on subjects in which our minds are most deeply engaged.

In all your intercourse with society, as well as in all your

thoughts and actions, cultivate an habitual tenderness of regard for TRUTH. By this, I would not pretend to warn you against the disgrace of falsehood; but, that you should guard against a habit, which is almost as common as the human family is numerous, of suffering apparently harmless exaggerations to escape. Truth and falsehood, like light and darkness, are opposite extremes—the one is as excellent as the other is base. But there are a great many aberrations from truth, which the world does not consider to be absolutely false; as there are many deviations from honesty, which, by a similar laxity, are not considered as positively dishonourable? If my wishes could influence, you should begin your career with resolving to adhere to the full purity of truth, and the perfect honourablenesss of honesty; so that when the day of your success arrives, you may look back on the means by which it was attained, without breathing a sigh of regret, or suffering one blush of shame.*

Our profession has long been subjected to the charge of "envy, hatred, malice, and all uncharitableness," among its members; and unfortunately, too much of the charge is well-founded. We cannot at present enter into an investigation of the causes by which this state of things has been produced, although it does not affect the profession to the degree which persons commonly suppose. † To lessen this evil, and avoid meriting such an accusation, make it a rule never to

* "Si rectam rationem sequens, id quod instat, agas diligenter, firmiter, æquo animo, neque instituto negotio alia admisceas, sed tuum genium sincerum conserves, perinde ac si jam is tibi dimittendus esset; atque ita si perseveres nihil expectans, nihil fugiens sed eo quod in præsentia secundum naturam agis, et HEROICA in dictis VERITATE contentus; bene vives."—MARCUS ANTONINUS.

† "Cierto que en parte merecen esta pena los buenos medicos, pues tienen parte de culpa de que *se admitan al vso de la medicina tantos hombres* que no eran buenos para Albeitaries. ¿Porque no avian de reparar mucho los medicos doctos, los de la primera classe *à quien està cometido el examen* de todos en las meritos de los que aprueban? ¿Cosa es tan sin precio la estimacion del arte? ¿Cosa es de tan poca importancia la salud de los hombres, que se pueda poner en las manos de vnos Echacantos? En *faltando la estimacion à* LA FACULTAD, *falta vn motivo grande* para aprenderla."—DE ZABALETA.

speak of a professional rival, unless you can speak to his advantage; if he have merit, allow him the whole of it, and give your sentiments of his talents with the unaffected earnestness of truth. Do not imagine that your acknowledgment of his merits, will hide his defects, or obscure your own good qualities. Grant that he adopts a contrary course, speaks ill of you, or throws out insinuations intended to be prejudicial to your interests;—then is your triumph complete. Think you that men will not contrast his mean and soulless conduct, with your manly and honest candour? Think you that he will not more deeply condemn himself, by attempting to misrepresent you—that society will not visit his ungenerous conduct on his own head, while the profession silently spurn him from their confidence?

Should you be eminently successful after others have failed, avoid pushing your triumph so far as to wound the feelings and outrage the pride of your less fortunate competitors. Your success is sufficient for you, and by judicious deportment, you may compel a man to respect, if he does not esteem, who might otherwise cherish against you, a spirit as stern as hate—as inexorable as the grave. If, after such success as we have alluded to, you hear of disparaging suggestions made against you, by one you have set aside or overshadowed, you are neither obliged to know, nor resent it;* you would owe it to the dignity of your own character, to recollect that some allowances are to be made for mortified feeling, as well as that no malicious insinuations can stand against the daily repetition of actions, which prove you exempt from a grovelling and miserably irritable disposition.

That you will not attain the professional elevation you desire, without struggling against hosts of difficulties, and encountering every degree of opposition, is most certain. It may be, that the iron grasp of poverty, for a considerable time, will impede your progress and enfeeble your efforts. Against rivalry and opposition, your armour of principles and determined perseverance will afford every security, and

* "Ulciscendi optima ratio est, ne similis fias ejus qui injuriam fecit."—Mar. Anton.

poverty itself may be made to minister to your success, by urging you to the display of your noblest powers. * Look at the men of talents who now lead the van of our profession, and are considered as its ornaments. Who are they? Men born to fortune and reared in the lap of luxury? No. Men who have been elevated by protection and patronage?—who have been favoured by circumstances, or raised by accident? No. They are, most frequently, those who have emerged from poverty, if not obscurity. Many of them have been nursed in sorrow, and baptized with tears;—they have protected and patronized themselves, until the great and powerful have become proud to rank as their friends; they have *made* the very circumstances, which superficial observers suppose to have been the *causes* of their elevation. It is the triumph of talent, of genius, to rise in proportion to the magnitude of difficulties; to trample the opposition of malignant mediocrity into the dust; and gaining its merited elevation, to raise the profession it has chosen to a corresponding degree of eminence.

Since the commencement of the present session of the society, some of our young friends, who entered on the career with hopes as warm, and eyes as bright as ours, have been called away to the "narrow house," and their spirit-stirring bustle of youthful expectation, has been exchanged for the solemn quiet of the tomb.† While we sympathize with such as mourn over youth snatched away in its blooming —and warm hopes chilled by the icy hand of death; while we sorrow over the mental anguish of those, whose far distant parents were not permitted to minister to their last earthly wants, or receive their dying sighs—let us not forget to be thankful, that we are still spared to usefulness and virtue. Yet a little

* "Tales excelsioris animi homines laborem ardua et obstantia quæque non metuunt non solum sed spernunt et pro nihilo habent. Hi, eo genere militiæ militant, quo, tanquam ad certissimam tendentes victoriam, nihil desperandum esse putant. Hos nihil deterrere potest, quantivis etiam periculi plenum; neque quicquam tam alte a natura positum esse arbitrantur, quin suam virtutem eo attingere posse certi sunt."—REINWARDT.

† Several had then recently died of small-pox.

while, and the mighty ocean of oblivion will whelm us in its fathomless depths, sweeping away every trace of our existence. This is not matter of regret. All nature tends to one common point—disintegration and change of form;—the cloud-capped and tempest-braving mountains, towering in seemingly indestructible grandeur, are hourly yielding their atoms to the earth and the air. Virtue alone survives all change; the immortal mind bids defiance to the destructibility of matter.

Build then your monuments, imperishably, on the love of mankind, by sincerely devoting yourselves to the cause of humanity—to the honour of your profession and country—to the faithful service of your friends—to the humble worship of God: thus, the necessary evils of life will pass over you unheeded; and the inevitable shaft of death, while it stills for ever all mortal disquiets, shall be unable to disturb the serene and ecstatic composure of your intellectual being.

CHAPTER VI.

MEDICAL EDUCATION.

Degrees—Diplomas—Medical Appointments—Success—Reputation—Eminence—Moral and Physical Medicine—Art of Prescribing.

It is now universally admitted by all our medical institutions connected with education, that those intended for the study of the healing art should receive a good general and classical education. The professors of all our universities and medical schools, the examiners of all our colleges and apothecaries' societies, delivered their evidence in proof of this point, before Mr. Warburton's Parliamentary Committee on Medical Education and Practice, in the summer of 1834. All the witnesses proved that a knowledge of the Greek, Latin, English, French, German, and Italian languages; of mathematics, logic, moral philosophy, natural history and philosophy; in fine, that the course of general education required by the universities for degrees in arts, is indispensably necessary to those intended for the medical profession. This extensive course of preliminary instruction has long been required by the universities of all candidates for admission into the learned professions; and is now exacted by most of the colleges of surgeons, and societies of apothecaries, of those intended for the practice of medicine.

No class of men stand in so much need of extensive erudition and knowledge. They may attend all ranks of society from the lowest to the highest, and ought to be exceedingly well-informed in general as well as in medical literature.

A greater character for learning and science cannot exist than that which constitutes an accomplished physician; the most extensive study, and the most comprehensive mind, are therefore requisite. The youth intended for medicine should have all his senses acute, and in the utmost degree of perfec-

tion; because it is from the perceptibility of the senses alone, that the human mind is stored with all those sublime ideas which shine so conspicuously in the future life of a medical practitioner. When the senses are obtuse, dulness is the consequence; and a dull student never made a brilliant physician. The medical student should, therefore, have the clearest powers of perception, so as to receive accurate impressions, and possess tenacity in their retention.

He ought to have a good memory and great reflection. The intellectual faculties should be copiously enriched by indefatigable industry, and unceasing study; with the most extensive ideas of sensation and reflection; with memory, invention, and genius—so as to be capable of arranging a variety of ideas in strict logical order. When all demonstrative facts relating to our art are acquired, reflection, acute reasoning, and profound judgment, will decide the manner in which they are to be applied in the treatment of diseases. What a vast field of knowledge is comprehended in the medical sciences! How many days and years of labour and industry are required! What sedulous diligence is absolutely necessary! We must, therefore, pursue with an ambitious zeal the various branches of the medical and collateral sciences; we should study all, as all united form, with experience, the greatest medical characters.

"We set out in pursuit of professional distinction when the buoyancy of youth, and the vigour of imagination lift us over every impediment, and break down every barrier. Hope tints the distance with the most glowing and flattering colours, and the mind revels in delightful anticipations of pleasure, fortune, and renown. A moderate experience in the cold realities of life proves that we have been dreaming, and teaches that if these good things are ever to be realized it is only when years of patient endurance have elapsed, and after the fires of youth have been well nigh expended in the service of our fellow-creatures. Accident may sometimes realize the expectations of youth, but the most universal rule is, that wealth and fame from professional exertion is the slow, though sure reward of long labour and persevering industry. This circumstance is of the greatest advantage to society, and to

our profession; but those who have yielded too much to the dominion of hope and fancy, are frequently so much affected by discovering the truth, as to suffer an entire revulsion of feeling, and sink from the most brilliant flights of imagination to the lowest depths of despair. This despondence is permitted sometimes to prey on the mind until it produces neglect of business or harsh misanthropy; and the unfortunate sufferer is continually tortured with notions of the ingratitude of mankind, the neglect of merit, the low state of professional character; while he is letting slip the best opportunities to convince himself of the contrary by efficiently performing those duties his profession enjoins, and society requires. Be then prepared to discover, that the world yields neither wealth nor distinction except as the price of industry and great deservings. Stop not to consider whether men are ungrateful or merit is neglected; but perform the actions that create a claim to their gratitude; declare your merits by the faithful discharge of your duties: and then you will find such complaint impossible.

"If such were not to be the result, policy would dictate the propriety of concealing our mortification. The voice of repining and discontent is ever painful and offensive to others; and the same persons who warmly sympathize with a noble spirit struggling against misfortune, and, though broken-hearted, looking calmly on the approach of inevitable fate, despise the creature who is continually vexing their ears with fruitless and peevish complaints, or venting selfish ejaculations against the characters of those who have lived beneath a brighter sky, or been wafted along by more propitious gales.

"Of this you may feel perfectly assured, that really meritorious conduct cannot go altogether unrewarded; neither can the fire of true genius be entirely smothered. The time must come when perseverance in the conscientious discharge of high duties will secure the remuneration and respect it is entitled to; the mind that has been wrought up by the study of proper objects, and is sustained by a determined enthusiasm, to effect great purposes, may for a time be weighed down by poverty or misfortune; but, like the giant of ancient fable, its struggles will convulse the superincumbent mass,

and must eventually shake off every hindrance to perfect success.

"If, in offering these considerations to you on the present occasion, we appear diverging too far from the beaten track, we trust you will pardon the zeal that urges the laying before you, what reason and experience induce us to hope may be to your advantage. Being exclusively devoted to the service of those who are engaged in the study of medicine, we may be allowed in some degree to identify our feelings with theirs, and be anxious to spare them suffering, not less than to aid in insuring their success. Whatever defect there may be in manner, there is none in feeling; nor is there the slightest departure from fact in stating—

> 'For you, ye studious, I strive,
> For you, I tame my youth to philosophic cares,
> And grow still paler o'er the midnight lamp.'" *

We may, however, practise any one department suited to our taste or inclination; but we should study and know the whole. One practitioner prefers surgery, another obstetricy, a third aural, a fourth ophthalmic, a fifth dental surgery; others devote themselves to diseases of the brain and mind; some to maladies of the chest; more to those of the heart; many to disorders of the digestive system—stomach, intestines, liver, &c.; more to genito-urinary diseases; others to local affections—lithotrity, gout, &c. But every physician and surgeon should be conversant with the nature and treatment of every species of human disease. It is perfectly impossible to separate diseases into medical, surgical, and obstetrical; as any one disease, no matter what may be its situation, can and does derange and disorder all the organs and functions in the human body. Away, then, with the absurd and untenable distinctions of medicine, surgery, and obstetricy; the profession as a science, is one, and indivisible.

It is highly advantageous to the cultivator of the healing art, to visit different universities and schools, and to learn the principles and practice of medicine under the most celebrated

* Godman's Addresses, 1824.

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

and often allow the most illiterate persons to obtain their testimonials. No experienced physician or surgeon will declare, that one year's attendance on the medical or surgical practice of an hospital or dispensary is sufficient for acquiring a practical knowledge of medicine and surgery? Who is it that will admit, that the science of medicine and surgery can be properly studied in two or three winter sessions of six months each? The time has nearly arrived when the good of the public and profession will enforce a uniform system of education, and one sufficiently comprehensive. Such will most probably be the result of the intended Medical Reform Act, which will be proposed by Mr. Warburton in the next session of parliament. It is now generally known, that almost all medical appointments in England, Scotland, and Ireland, are filled by jobbing and bribery. The majority of the physicians and surgeons selected, do not possess any, or sufficient, or superior merit; and obtain their situations by intrigue, family influence, or purchase.

Such is the case as regards our court, hospital, army, navy, and all other public medical appointments. Men of talent and genius can never succeed in obtaining places in this kingdom, while political and religious feeling, with intrigue and money, throw them into the shade. In France, a concours or medical jury, decide who is best qualified, among several candidates, for professorships and other medical situations. This excellent custom excites emulation, and rewards superior merit with a proper recompense. There is no means so favourable to the progress of science, and nothing so likely to foster that ambition which is so laudable in medical practitioners. What efforts are impossible to a young physician or surgeon, which inspire the hope of an honourable and profitable appointment, and the desire of conquering able rivals by extent and variety of knowledge? We find, accordingly, that some of the French professors had successively contested for appointments, so often as six different times, before they succeeded in attaining one of the objects of their ambition. It has been urged against concours, or public examination, that a timid individual might become so confused as to acquit himself so badly in his answers, that one of inferior talent or acquirement might be

elected. It has certainly happened, that the public voice has not always approved of the decision of the jury. Nevertheless the decision of a medical jury after the public disputation, examination, and competition of rival candidates, would be infinitely superior to the election of professors and medical officers by private interest, and non-professional governors, which is the usual mode in this country. It is also notorious, that many individuals have often purchased their situations, though totally incompetent to discharge the duties belonging to them. It has also been long remarked, that the medical situations, filled by the government and public societies, are disposed of through favour and interest, and seldom on the grounds of merit or talent. Thus it was the custom, until within a few years, to place the fellows of the London College of Physicians in hospitals, dispensaries, and other public appointments, though, in general, far inferior to rival candidates.

Again, the surgeons appointed to all lucrative situations, as hospitals, &c., are mostly the relatives or apprentices of former hospital surgeons, who transmit appointments as ancestral property. Moreover, we find the colleges, excluding all who practise obstetricy or pharmacy from their council and examining boards. We observe, too, that the apprentices of the Dublin College of Surgeons, preclude surgeons of all other colleges, from infirmaries, and all situations of fame and emolument in Ireland. The result of all this monopoly is a carelessness and indifference on the part of the bulk of the faculty to the proper cultivation of science; they reasonably declare we have not the least chance of appointment under the present system, and there is no stimulus to exertion and study. The consequence is, that fewer improvements have been recently made in medical science in this kingdom, than in any other in the world. What have we done in introducing new and powerful medicines? Our neighbours have introduced all of them. What discoveries have we made, except those of Sir Charles Bell? The stethoscope and lithotrity do not belong to us. It is true, that we can boast of Sir Charles Bell's splendid discovery on the functions of the nerves, and of the application of transfusion, by Dr. Blundell, to the preservation of life after hemorrhage; but with these exceptions our

improvements in physiology, pathology, and therapeutics, bear no comparison to those of vicinal nations. It is also true, that, Sir Astley Cooper tied the aorta, but *cui bono?*

Such are a few of the evil results of monopoly and abuse in the medical profession in Great Britain and Ireland. Talent and merit are unrewarded. But better times approach, a complete reformation in education, and the practice of medicine is at hand.

Entry of a Junior Medical Practitioner into the world.

A YOUNG physician or surgeon who has passed some of the best years of his life in the lecture rooms, hospitals, and libraries, expects, on receiving his degree or diploma, to acquire fame and fortune on commencing his professional career. He is well acquainted with the principles of his art, and closely follows them. He employs all that he has heard and read in the investigation of the nature and treatment of disease. He is a scrupulous observer of the rules of art, and fears to break them in their application; he examines with great care, and gives his opinion with diffidence or fear. He is cautious and timid in the use of remedies. The better informed he is, the less presumptuous or rash he will be in practice. He is in general diffident in himself, hesitates or is too anxious about his patient, and is for some years before he acquires that confident assurance, which is the result of experience. He generally supposes that he has mistaken the disease, and has not done enough for its removal. This is the ordinary feeling of the best informed medical practitioners in the commencement of their career; but experience will, in time, remove it. The complication or intensity of disease may be such that no remedial means can preserve life. The contrast between well-informed and ignorant practitioners is very remarkable.

It has been long observed that the most uninformed in every science and art are, in general, the most confident and self-sufficient. This is also the case with pretenders to medical knowledge. No case is too dangerous for them; they can cure all diseases, though they kill a vast number of patients. They attribute all their failures to the intensity of disease, and not to their own ignorance. As they have had no pre-

liminary or medical education, which is so necessary to prepare the mind for the investigation and estimation of morbid phenomena, they treat diseases by names, and not according to their real nature. Men of unlettered ignorance usually pride themselves on imagined practical experience, or on what Cullen aptly termed "false facts," and blindly pursue the same erroneous system without a particle of sound judgment. In fact, nothing appears beyond their ability, or too difficult for them to attempt. They can cure all diseases—a power only possessed by empirics; they ascribe their success, in cases in which nature effected a cure, to their active interference, but they never suppose that their failures are in any degree the result of their incapacity. They do not know that experience, without a proper scientific education, is useless.

It cannot be denied, that unless a medical practitioner knows the anatomy and physiology of the human body, or, in other words, the phenomena of the animal economy, his observation and experience are based on ignorance, and must be erroneous. Such is the advantage of experience, unaccompanied by proper medical information. On the other hand, the well educated junior or senior practitioner, who has had the most extensive experience and information, is always diffident in his own powers, and doubtful of the result of the disease. He never professes to cure every patient.

But I must return to the career of the young physician or surgeon. On receiving his diploma, he is most anxious for fame, and thinks the world ought to be instantaneously aware of his qualification to practise. He, however, speedily discovers that the world esteems him as a student, and that he is not a more important individual than he was, the day or month before he received his qualification. He speedily discovers that patients will not consult him. Some suppose him inexperienced, and too youthful; others have their own medical advisers; and all will prefer practitioners of standing to our young Æsculapius. He now thinks that his youth is a great or invincible obstacle to his success, and he sighs for the time in which the public will reward him for all the labour and expense he has incurred in the study of his art. Nevertheless, every other member of the profession had the same difficulties

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

inal doctors, and empirics. Such impostors are very numerous in all countries; and if the public do not take the trouble of distinguishing the learned from the ignorant, the fault is their own. If the nobility and gentry prefer the St. John Longs and such basket makers, the Hahnemanns, and other empirics; the woodmen of Molière, to well-educated and eminent medical practitioners, they must not decry the benefits of the healing art, and depreciate the Bells, Coopers, Dupuytrens, &c., &c.

In general, young medical practitioners are most attentive to their patients, and render them the greatest services. So do all duly-educated members of the medical profession, who are influenced by the code of ethics laid down for their guidance. There are a few, however, among the eminent in all countries who are a disgrace to the profession. They take advantage of public credulity, which in all ages has rendered the worthy part of mankind dupes to the artifices of the knavish; who, unrestrained by principle, are ever eager to profit by the unsuspicious disposition of generous minds. Among the various kinds of imposture practised on society, quackery has always been the most successful, in consequence of the extreme respect paid to the professors of the healing art. These have now and then availed themselves in acquiring reputation by the foibles of the public.

Reputation of a Physician.—When the desire of reputation is inspired by the love of fame, it is allowable, because it tends to the good of society. It has been often observed, that those physicians who have not a laudable ambition to rise to eminence by their talents and honourable conduct, seldom or ever become renowned. They remain every-day characters, and never obtain the highest places in the profession. When a thirst for gold is the only object of professional reputation, it leads to meanness and disreputable behaviour. We see empirics, illiterate and professional, amassing great wealth at the expense of every virtue which adorns the true medical character.

The public is the cause of this, as it awards reputation by caprice, and this is the reason that charlatans share, in common with educated physicians, reputation and renown. They

announce, with unblushing effrontery their marvellous powers, and all ranks of society, both high and low, are ready to believe them. Kings, nobles, and commons, patronize the empiric, no matter how preposterous his pretensions. Let him be an animal magnetizer, a homœopathist, an extractor of all diseases with a stimulating liniment, or metallic tractors, it is all the same. Witness the patrons of a Long and a Hahnemann, of a Graham and his celestial beds, from which a noble race of offspring was to follow; witness a scion of nobility attesting, three years since, that he saw a quack extract quicksilver from a lady's brain! Look to the noble patrons of Hahnemann, who believe the most salutiferous doctrine, that the millionth part of a grain of magnesia or of sugar could not only cure the inhabitants of a city, but an empire, however extensive. What difficulties, on the contrary, has the modest man to surmount before he can obtain the smiles of public favour.

There, is, however, in medicine, different kinds of reputation which lead to fame and fortune. One gives himself up to scientific pursuits, another distinguishes himself by writing or teaching, a third is renowned as an excellent physician, a fourth as an operative surgeon or obstetrician, &c.

It rarely happens that one individual possesses these different claims to celebrity. The healing art is too abstruse and extensive for the greatest genius to comprehend it in all its parts. One is superior in medicine, another in surgery, and another in obstetricy, chemistry, botany, &c.

When a physician acquires reputation by merit, he should never attempt to increase it by resorting to the artifices of charlatanism, which invariably lower him in the estimation of his brethren, and, through them, of the public. He should avoid all species of puffing, whether having nurses or relations to trumpet his abilities, or superficial works to circulate gratuitously among his connexions, and their friends. If his fame be founded on talent and merit, it rapidly increases without the artificial helps—it enlarges as it progresses—*vires acquirit eundo.*

If the cacoethes scribendi should seize one, let him write something rare, new, or—nothing: *scribe rara aut nova, vel nihil.* The style and composition ought to be correct and

elegant. Citations may be numerous and acknowledged, though some writers too often give the whole of other men's works and opinions as their own. These are generally detected and exposed by reviewers and critics. It is no excuse to the reader that a work is written or printed in a hurry, and full of blemishes; the public would have waited for it with patience, and seldom care if it had never been published. An author should deliver his opinions with modesty, and expose what is true, dubious, or erroneous. He must rarely condemn others, or censure the living or dead with undue severity. He must praise sparingly, and vituperate more sparingly. There are some writers and critics who praise no one, and vituperate every one. They find fault with every thing—style, composition, opinions, arguments, observations, and conclusions. They hold, that every thing is to be found in the works of the ancients, and that there is nothing new under the sun. These critics raise a host of enemies against them, and seldom have any friends. They should adopt the ethical axiom:—"it is not right always to praise or dispraise"—"Nec laudare semper, nec semper vituperare decet. Lauda parce, vitupera parcius. Lauda recentes, lauda veteres, vel utrosque carpe, si licet. Stet sua cuique reverentia, suus honos. Non viventes auctores enormiter laudes, ut vicissim lauderis. Stet verbis, stet titulis, stet sua encomiis mensura. Unico libello scriptores omnes, omnes amicos non alliga. Nec æmulorum, nec mortuorum laudes dissimules, nec excedas."

When criticism is unjustly severe, it often becomes pointless, and only serves the circulation of a work.

There is no work free from some objection, and there is a vast number of modern publications deserving of severe criticism. Thus one man writes a pamphlet or book, for the express purpose of making himself known by advertisements in the public journals; another does not state a fact that was not well known for centuries before his time; another gets himself puffed in a sly paragraph of some newspaper; and in these, and a thousand other ways, do medical practitioners attempt to captivate the public. These schemes, *ad captandum vulgus*, are derogatory to the dignity of medicine, though

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

are his masters, or those practitioners who have acquired eminence and celebrity. The estimation in which they are held, easily allows the junior to clear the foundation of his reputation. Every medical practitioner who wishes to succeed, must be determined to accomplish his object, and to surmount a host of difficulties. He ought to have a good knowledge of the world, and accommodate himself to the follies and foibles of those with whom he comes in contact. He must possess policy, politeness, tact, and, as I have already observed, some knowledge of charlatanism, and perhaps, "humbug." Such are the means of acquiring great celebrity and fortune. Indeed, it rarely happens that talent—the enemy of artifice—leads to celebrity.

I cannot agree, however, with M. Monfalcon (*Dict. Des. Sciences Med.*) in his advice, which is similar to that of Lord Chesterfield to his son, as regards society in general: "that all young medical practitioners who wish to gain a reputation rapidly, should bespeak the good opinion of the fair sex—be assiduous, complaisant, gallant to them, but nothing more. They should study every thing to please, and flatter feminine vanity. The first thing necessary, is a perpetual adulation; the second, an absolute devotedness. There are some whose love of study and self-denial, unfit them for paying proper attention to the fair sex, and they can never become doctors *à la mode*. When their vanity is flattered by a fashionable doctor, they proclaim him in all places as a charming man and a learned physician. He takes care to sympathize with them on account of their nervousness from imaginary disorders; he advises amusements, change of residence, travelling, &c. and often assists in rendering the husband the very humble slave of the will of the wife. Some medical practitioners have enjoyed the faculty of addressing small-talk most agreeably to the other sex. It would be invidious to mention names, though it might be easily done. But there is no reason why 'grave, sad, and discreet doctors' should not possess amiability as well as all other individuals." Medicine is a science by no means incompatible with the usages of the world; it does not exempt those who practise it from being distinguished for that politeness, amenity, and those graces which charm society.

It has long been admitted, that the art of pleasing and the art of healing have intimate relations to each other.

If a medical practitioner does not possess politeness, and those graces which distinguish a gentleman, he will be very much impeded in his career. Manners and personal appearance are every thing with the majority of the world. No man ought to be more polite or possess a greater knowledge of the world than a medical practitioner. He should avoid eccentricity, or peculiarity of manners.

There are some who are so passionately fond of study, that they cannot live without their books, and they withdraw themselves from society to pursue their learned researches. This constant study gives them an embarrassed air and a timid demeanour in company, and is very injurious to their success in the practice of their profession. No professional man ought to neglect every legitimate means which is calculated to increase his reputation, or to obtain public approbation. He must renounce all amusements and pleasures, as society calls for him every instant; he cannot enjoy repose without interruption, and his sleep only continues so long as others do not disturb it; but the incessant toil of his profession requires relaxation to preserve his health. He must occasionally frequent places of public amusement, though he is advised by his seniors, to leave balls, fêtes, routes, &c., to the unthinking portion of society. A medical practitioner, who frequents such amusements too much, is usually considered by the public, as having little to do in his vocation. It is true, that more serious matters generally require his attention; *urgentiora illum vocent negotia.* The world is so severe, that it will sometimes censure a physician or surgeon who cultivates those arts and sciences which have no immediate connexion with his profession. It also requires him to avoid all other pursuits except his vocation. This is often a great hardship, as when a medical practitioner can scarcely support his family by his calling, and might acquire wealth by following other business. It is for this reason that many members of the profession are now obliged to engage in various commercial and other speculations.

"Scientific physicians," says M. Monfalcon, "sacrifice

your health and fortune to become learned and clever; sit over your books, become pale in the hospitals, meditate night and day on the most difficult points of your art, study like Boerhaave, fourteen hours a day for sixty years, renounce all the pleasures of life, and the charms of society, observe a complete self-denial, and if you disdain to make yourself known, you will be forgotten, neglected, and unappreciated; and you will never approach the fame of an empiric."

Charlatanism will always be successful, as it governs man by the first of all his interests, the love of life and the fear of death. Its origin commenced with man, and every one is in turn a doctor.

> Fingunt se medicos quivis idiota sacerdos,
> Judæus, monachus, histrio, rasor, anus,
> Miles, mercator, cerdo, nutrix et orator,
> Vult medicus hodie quivis habere manus.

But the surest means of success are profound knowledge of science and of the world. Some obtain fame and reputation by the first, others by the second, and some by possessing both. Another means of obtaining success is forming a matrimonial engagement.

Marriage of a Medical Practitioner.—There are many reasons to prove the necessity of marriage for a medical practitioner; it gives him more importance and maturity; it leads the world to overlook his youth and age, and it gains the confidence of families and mothers, who, unless he had entered into this state of life, would often decline his services. Hoffman was of opinion that a medical practitioner ought not to marry too early, unless he did so very advantageously, because a wife and establishment would occupy a large portion of the time, which ought to be devoted to study. This last objection is futile, as we find Racine was married, and was alternately pleased with his children and his books; Haller was assisted in his literary pursuits by his wife, and was one of the most voluminous authors of his time.

It is, however, the general opinion at present, that a medical practitioner ought to marry as soon as he can do so prudently and advantageously. This was the subject of a

thesis, sustained by Dr. Treyling at the University of Ingolstad, in which he discussed it in the form of two questions: 1. Ought a physician marry? 2. What sort of a wife is suited to him? This writer declaimed against marriage, cited all the arguments against it, and contended that the public prefer unmarried physicians! He passed in review all the disagreements of married persons, and dwelt more especially on the danger of female infidelity.

"Accidit et hoc viro præsertim medico, quod si juvenculam sibi junxerit, hancque formosam, habeat, quod metuat, illud Epicteti dicentis: qui formosam duxerit, habebit communem. Cum enim medicus densa praxi obrutus, nec domûs nec uxoris custos esse valeat, quid? Si hæc interim hospitalis sit, et Dianam æmulata cornifica metamorphosi maritum cervina superbum coronâ in Actæonem transformat, hæredesque ipsi aperat, non nisi adamitico cum ipso sanguine conjunctos? Ita ut non semel saltem tacitè secum murmurare querelus debeat: haud ego mi uxorem duxi, tulit alter amorem. Sic vos non vobis." Such was the opinion of Epictetus. It is not, however, true, that he who marries a beautiful woman, enjoys her in common with others, nor does it happen that the husband always wears horns, or has a spurious heir. Handsome women are objects of general admiration, but when their minds are properly cultivated, they spurn the slightest equivocal compliment, or impertinent remark. It must be admitted, however, that if, on the other hand, there is a want of high moral feeling, the wife of a medical man, actively engaged in practice, has ample opportunity and time to degrade herself and dishonour her husband. Nevertheless, there are no more indiscretions in the families of medical practitioners than in all others; and, therefore, marriage is as suited to them as others; and, indeed, much more so, for the reasons already assigned. It is a state prescribed for all men, for "it is not good that man should be alone."

In fine, a medical practitioner seldom succeeds as an obstetrician, or is consulted in diseases of women until he is married, or considerably advanced in life. The virtuous of the other sex have a great objection to very young practitioners during parturition; and even the poor, who are compelled to

obtain medical attendance from public charities, very frequently decline it, when young medical students are ordered to attend them. "Marriage is honourable in all," and particularly so to the members of the medical profession.

Means of obtaining the confidence of the sick.—It is useless for a medical practititioner to assume a grave exterior, and to possess the most profound scientific knowledge, unless he obtain confidence of the sick. Without this the greatest talent loses much of its power; and with it, every thing is possible to mediocrity. The principal means of obtaining this confidence, is the art of persuasion; which is a gift not always possessed by genius. The medical practitioner ought to be a man of the world, as well as minister of health. Some will prefer a grave, others a cheerful physician; but whatever may be the talents and acquirements of a medical practitioner, he cannot preserve the confidence of his patients, except by success; and a few unfavourable events may injure or ruin a reputatation, however well established. The public is, in general, disposed to attribute the impotence of medicine to its practitioners.

Another cause of loss of confidence, is when a practitioner is unable to explain the nature of disease, or fails to remove or alleviate it. The sick, or their friends, will not be satisfied without further advice; and if recovery happens, the whole merit is awarded to the new attendant. Thus it is manifest, that "knowledge is power," and often triumphs over all other means of securing the confidence of the sick.

Rewards of medical practitioners.—If the office of physician, or surgeon, exposes every day to the disdain of ignorance, to the forgetfulness of ingratitude, and to the outrages of calumny; if reputation entirely depends on the caprices of the multitude; if to practise, requires a medical man to renounce all pleasure, and even his liberty—he finds, however, in the exercise of his profession, many rewards for his sacrifices. The esteem of a small number of learned and sensible men, and the firm conviction that he has done his duty towards the sick, console him against the jealousies of his rivals, and the unreasonableness of the world. A quiet conscience is the

recompense of a medical practitioner, who honourably discharges his noble functions. He is delighted with the good he has done, and with the conviction that he cannot do too much. The poor implore his aid; he is the harbinger of hope and consolation in the abodes of misery and distress; and is blessed by the afflicted whom he relieves.

When, under Divine Providence, he rescues a patient from the jaws of death, and conducts a convalescence after a dangerous disease or operation, his success is an ample reward for his cares and anxieties. He that is saved becomes his friend for life, and lauds his skill and judgment.

It has long been remarked, that physicians and surgeons, in general, with few exceptions, seldom acquire a large fortune; nevertheless, the fruit of their labours is not subjected to such sudden vicissitudes as affect commercial men, and precipitate them from extreme opulence to extreme poverty. They are placed in tranquillity and a happy mediocrity, which, of all states of life, is that which is most accordant with happiness. Respected by society—esteemed by men of learning—desired by the rich and poor—the cultivators of medicine to the remainder of life are venerated, loved, and honoured. Many of the profession have, however, acquired immense wealth. Sir Astley Cooper was in the receipt of £20,000 a year; and it is said, that one year his income, by his profession alone, amounted to £25,000. Few deserved more success, but fewer, as the world now exists, if any, will ever acquire so much.

Relations of Medical Practitioners towards each other.—The etiquette of the profession requires that its members should live on friendly terms with each other, a reciprocal indulgence ought to make them excuse the errors they commit, and especially those of junior practitioners. They ought to be always on good terms. It would be shameful and scandalous in one member to expose the errors, or depreciate the merits of another; for no one would like this to be done to himself. Calumny and detraction are base vices, which ought not to characterize any medical practitioner. No one ought to injure another "by look, word, or suspicious silence," or under any pretext whatever interfere with the patients of

Unable to display this page

situations. But no respectable or honourable physician or surgeon would be guilty of resorting to them.

Medicine of the Mind.—One of our celebrated poets has asked,

> "Canst thou minister to a mind diseased,
> Or pluck from memory its rooted sorrow?"

The answer may be given in the affirmative in many cases. There are cases in which we minister to diseased minds with perfect success. Indeed, the art of reading the human heart is indispensable to the medical practitioner; and it is often all that he can do. Medicines do not always cure disease; sage advice or discourse, which convinces the reason; and the proof of friendship, which touches the heart, are often the most powerful means of preserving health and life. He who knows the characters of the passions, can best moderate them, diminish their influence, and often prevent their fatal results. Those who have studied the human mind, can mostly discover the cause of the emotions of patients, the value of their answers, and the confidence that ought to be placed in them. Without this quality, we cannot satisfy or govern hypochondriacs, or remove their fears and apprehensions. Every one knows the influence of the mind over the body in health and disease. It was a profound knowledge of the human heart which led Hippocrates to discover the love of Perdicas for Phylla; and Galen, that of the Roman lady for Pylades. The importance of the moral influences in therapeutics is so great, that the ancients considered the mind, with philosophy and rhetoric, as medicinal remedies; and that their influence on the body was most advantageous. It cannot, indeed, be denied, that moral medicine is in many cases more powerful than physical. Who does not know, that the declaration of an eminent physician or surgeon, "that recovery is certain," will do more good than the whole materia medica? We often see this in the practice of obstetricy—the assurance of safety and speedy relief has the most astonishing effect in expediting parturition.

It was on this account that philosophy and medicine were cultivated by the ancient physicians, and that modern universities require an excellent preliminary education of those

intended to study medicine. It is really a melancholy reflection to any one of education and acquirements, to think, that nine-tenths of the profession in this section of the British empire are admitted as medical practitioners if they can translate the first chapters of Gregory's "*Conspectus Medicinæ Theoreticæ,*" and those of "*Celsus de Medicina.*" And such is the classical ignorance of those entering the profession, that divers translations of the above are published, and even some that are absolutely interlineal! No knowledge of English composition, of logic, of rhetoric, of natural or moral philosophy, of mathematics, and the other studies included in humanity are required; and every one who can translate the above is admitted by the great manufactory for doctor-making, the Apothecaries' Society in London. What notion of moral medicine have individuals thus educated? Can persons thus educated be influenced by that consummate knowledge of the human mind so essential in the practice of medicine? What will foreigners say to the preliminary education which extends to a power of translating the first and third books of "Celsus de Medicina," and the first nine chapters of "Gregory's Conspectus de Medicina?" Surely, no one can consider this a sufficient proof of classical or general knowledge. I grieve to indite these remarks, but truth obliges me.

It is different, however, in the universities. In these institutions the preliminary education is as extensive, and indeed more so, than that required in other countries. They adopt the adage—

> "Adde quod ingenuas didicisse fideliter artes,
> Emollit mores, nec sinit esse feros."

Physical Medicine.—We now approach the usual occupation of medical practitioners. We bring them to the bedside, to investigate the nature and treatment of disorders and diseases. All general and medical studies—all our former remarks, are subservient to this most important ministry.

The physician or surgeon bases his diagnosis, on the history of his complaint given by the patient. He considers the age, sex, temperament, habit, occupation, residence, and constitution of the patient, and the season; and he next inquires,

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

avoid putting our questions too abruptly, lest we confuse and embarrass them. There is an excellent chapter in the work of M. Double on Semeiotics, as to the method of examining patients, and further information may be derived from the production of M. M. Merat, Creuveilher, and Martinet (see Professor Quain's translation). M. Double divides the subject into two distinct parts—the knowledge of the history preceding the disease, and the circumstances which appertain to the disease itself. The physician ought to investigate all circumstances relative to surrounding objects, season, temperature, and medical topography where he practises. He then determines the age, sex, profession, occupation, or mode of life, of the patient; the passions, habits, general health, or ordinary state of functions, state of health before the invasion of the disease, the hereditary diseases of the father, mother, and family; the antecedent diseases from the period of infancy: and, lastly, the general effects of medicines upon the constitution.

The practitioner should sit by the bed-side, so as to see the patient's countenance, and then examine the external appearance of the body, attitude, movements, coloration of the skin, &c. He then compares the existing and natural states of the functions, and proceeds to examine the external senses, respiration, circulation—including the state of the heart and pulse, digestion, secretions, excretions, generation, sensibility, irritability, voice, voluntary motions, sleep, intellectual faculties, and temperature of the body. Every part of the human body is thus examined and passed in review. We also know all that belongs to the symptoms, mutations, and sympathies—all the circumstances that can modify the signs and prognosis of diseases. The nature and treatment of the complaint are then easily determined.

It is right to visit the patient at the paroxysmal periods, or when he is worse; and also at other hours.

It is worthy of remark, that individuals who suffer from the effects of libertinage, are often ashamed, and disposed to mislead their medical advisers. A large experience warrants me in stating, that the abuse of the generative function, is a most common cause of indigestion, hypochondriasis, neuralgic, or

painful, and nervous complaints. It requires great delicacy and caution in alluding to this function at all times, but especially when youths are our patients. The excitation of the generative organs at puberty, and often during the whole time of celibacy, leads to the adoption of natural or other means for its subdual. There are, of course, exceptions to this general proposition. Those who abuse or over-exert this function, are affected with severe indigestion, flatulence, lowness of spirits, fear of death, dread of impotence, and innumerable unpleasant sensations. Such cases are of frequent occurrence from the age of puberty to the decline of life, and sometimes even in old age. The celebrated Tissot has given numerous illustratiions in his work on Onanism, and a vast number has fallen under my own observations. I have slightly alluded to such cases in my work on Population, Marriage, Impotence, and Sterility.*

I am convinced, by multiplied experience, that the genital function is, in general, too much excited, and consequently debilitated. The profession, in general, overlook this fact, and very improperly fall into the vulgar error, of ridiculing those who have abused this function, and rendered themselves impotent or sterile. Such persons hesitate to consult many, and those who have not offspring, are too often derided by their acquaintances. They avoid consulting respectable medical practitioners—for the reason above stated—and apply to unprincipled empirics. They are, as a matter of course, duped and deceived by these wretches, and often seriously injured, or their health destroyed. Several have applied to me under such circumstances. I feel convinced that the generative function is one of the most powerful in the body, and influences mankind in general, more than any other. Every male, high or low, makes it the theme of conversation, and the most modest and virtuous women are greatly annoyed at infecundity.

In delivering an opinion to a patient, the physician, or medical practitioner, ought, in general, to predict a favourable

* See also "De l' Onanisme et des autres Abus Veneriens, considérés dans leur rapports avec la Sante. Par M. Deslandes." 1835.

result when circumstances permit; avoid alarming him, and hope for the best. He may, however, express his real opinion to the relatives, so as to give them an opportunity of consulting others, if they think proper. In most cases, the prognosis must be guarded, as so much depends upon the mutations of disease, punctuality of attendants in following directions, on the seasons, situation, and compliance of the sick. Medical practitioners have often been most unjustly ridiculed by the world, on account of the ambiguity of their opinions as to the issue of acute diseases; but no man can be positive as to the prognosis. He may state, he is most happy to say, that at this moment there is no danger: but diseases undergo numerous changes, and that it is utterly impossible to predict, with certainty, the result.

This is the fact and truth, in the majority of human infirmities. The diagnosis or distinction of diseases, is also a matter of grave importance. If the disease is mistaken, censure will assuredly follow. Thus, suppose it is stated, that a young female of irreproachable character is affected with gonorrhœa, or is pregnant, when there is really no such disease or condition; the practitioner would be most severely and justly censured. It is a common error to assert, that female children from the age of six to fourteen years have been violated, and infected with gonorrhœa, when their condition depends on physical diseases. I have fully described such cases in another part of this work; and they are noticed by Underwood, Hamilton, Dewees, Sir Astley Cooper, Jewel, and numerous French authors.

In fine, I have to observe, that I have already described the moral qualities which are necessary to a medical practitioner. I may, however, remark here, that he ought to possess sensibility, humanity, amenity, amiability, and compassion. He must make the greatest allowances for the conduct of those in pain and suffering. Thus, a medical practitioner must display all the finer feelings of human nature, and all the moral excellencies which distinguish the true cultivators of his art, while he is affording aid at the painful process employed by nature at the nativity of his species. Women are naturally timid at this period, and require all the sympathy

Unable to display this page

injurious, ought to be administered. This precaution should principally be attended to in the treatment of women and young girls.

2. When on the contrary it is necessary for the practitioner to prescribe, he ought, in the first place, to determine what he should do, and the medicines he ought to employ, &c.; questions, the solution of which he will find in his therapeutic knowledge. He should always recollect, that his end is the cure of his patient, as promptly and in as agreeable a manner as possible.

3. He ought always to make choice of the most efficacious remedies, and those best calculated to the attainment of his end; and this not only with respect to their nature, but likewise to the forms under which he prescribes them. Those medicines ought always to be employed whose actions are the most certain, and which are not likely to cause any bad effects. In certain hopeless cases, a medical man may try extreme remedies, but always with reserve, and be careful to announce to the relatives, the uncertainty of their results.

4. Medicines which are but imperfectly known ought never to be used, if the same effects can be obtained by the employment of those substances which have been sanctioned by usage; and if it is necessary to prescribe new remedies, it should be done with the greatest prudence.

5. The use of substances which, by being kept, easily become changed, and which age has rendered inert or prejudicial, ought to be carefully avoided. In acting in this manner, a practitioner runs no risk of not obtaining the desired effects, of uselessly fatiguing the patient, and even producing serious accidents. It is for this reason that a practitioner, if he does not compound his own medicines, should have his prescriptions compounded in those houses where the sale is rapid, by which means he would stand every chance of having them well prepared, and their ingredients fresh.*

6. All things being equal in other respects, he should prefer indigenous medicines to those of foreign countries; they

* Some writers think it high treason to act on this rule. They shall be nameless, though they deserve exposure and censure.

are more easily known, and less likely to be adulterated.

7. The use of medicines of a low price should be preferred, provided they are as efficacious as those of a higher. Nevertheless, when a practitioner has to treat a rich patient, who thinks, as it sometimes happens, that medicines are only efficacious inasmuch as they are costly, he ought, in a certain degree, to comply with this ridiculous prejudice; because, as we have before said, the influence of the imagination is not to be despised.*

8. There are likewise cases in which, on account of prejudices, or individual repugnances, the practitioner is obliged to disguise, in different manners, the substances he prescribes. At one time it is their name he is obliged to change; at another, their taste and odour he will find necessary to mask by proper mixtures. But he must always be careful to be perfectly intelligible to the pharmacopolist, and not alter the therapeutical properties of the medicines he orders.

9. It is advisable, as much as possible, not to make use of those medicines whose odour, taste, &c. are very disagreeable; or, at least, to use them in small quantities, and disguised as we have already mentioned. And here it may be proper to remark, that this plan should be strictly followed in treating women and children, and in every case.

10. Before prescribing any medicine it is indispensable to find out, by every possible means, the idiosyncrasy of the patient. For it sometimes happens that a medicine, in other respects judiciously chosen, may, on account of certain individual dispositions, impossible to be foreseen, become useless or even prejudicial. For example, castor oil, one of the mildest purgatives, and one most commonly used, even for children, acted as a poison on all the individuals of a whole family which one of us was called in to attend. Gaubius relates an example of a man upon whom a small dose of the powder of crabs' eyes produced all the symptoms of poisoning by arsenic. Instances of this kind are too common to require enumeration.

* Nothing will do with some of the asinine part of society, but expensive medicines

11. It sometimes happens that the patient is strongly prejudiced in favour of certain medicines, either because he has seen them administered with success in cases which he considers similar to his own, or for some other cause. If the practitioner thinks that the use of the medicine desired will not be injurious, he ought to comply with the wish of the patient; in other cases, without positively refusing, he should endeavour to make his patient comprehend that there would be danger in complying with his request, and he should endeavour to gain time until his patient has changed his mind, or that his state will allow of the administration of the medicine desired.*

12. Temperaments, which modify in so powerful a degree the progress and character of diseases, likewise merit a particular attention with regard to the therapeutical means employed. In strong and robust individuals, endowed with a sanguine temperament, the sanguineous evacuations, diluents, in a word, the antiphlogistic treatment is much oftener employed than in persons of a weak, and irritable constitution, and of a lymphatic and nervous temperament; in the last-mentioned cases, tonics and antispasmodics are more frequently administered. It will nevertheless be conceived, that this is far from being an invariable rule.†

13. Attention ought also to be paid to the effects of habit; and it should be remembered, that organs frequently submitted for any length of time to the influence of a medicinal substance, become so accustomed to it as to be insensible to its effects. This is forcibly exemplified, amongst other examples, in the enormous quantities of opium which certain individuals can take, without experiencing any immediate accidents, as is seen in numerous instances in the east. Therefore, when it is necessary to apply the same substance for a long time, the dose should be gradually increased for it to make any impression on the organs. It is especially in medicines which

* Every patient, according to our English notions of liberty, is allowed to play the fool as much as he pleases. He may swallow two or two hundred of Morrison's pills should he think proper, and poison himself.

† Some physicians bleed every patient excessively. Every disorder or disease with them is inflammation. They have gone deservedly to the tomb of all the capulets.

act upon the nervous system that this phenomenon is remarkable. There are, on the contrary, some medicines, whose action is slow and gradual, which require some time for them to develope themselves, and their effects are not manifest until after they have been administered for a long time. Their effects are much less weakened by use than those whose actions are more prompt. Nevertheless, after some time, quantities may, without any danger, be administered, which, in the first instance, would have been followed by alarming symptoms.

14. In prescribing a medicine, the consideration of the circumstances which may tend to favour or modify its action should not be neglected. Thus, in administering a sudorific, the patient should be placed in a warm situation; because, if he is exposed to cold, diaphoresis will not be produced.

15. Before introducing a medicinal substance into the intestinal canal, the practitioner ought to examine attentively the pathological and physiological state of this organ, the nature and extent of the diseases of which it is the seat, &c.; for a medicine which would be inoffensive, and even salutary, if the stomach were in health, may become fatal if this organ is diseased; it is necessary in this case to associate the medicine with others which weaken its local action, or even abstain entirely from its use.*

I shall now proceed to examine the modes by which medicinal substances are made to act on the economy.

1. When medicines have only a decided action upon those organs with which they are put in contact, they ought, as far as is practicable, to be applied to the diseased part, at least, where it is not desirable to obtain general effects by revulsion; and in that case it is always a healthy part that ought to be acted on.

2. When the influence of a medicine can be propagated through continuity of organs, the nearest parts to those affected are to be acted on, in order that their effects may be as marked as possible; because the influence of these

* The routine practice is to prescribe strong aperients or purgatives in all cases. This is a grievous error.

substances is as much less strong, as the parts to which they are applied are distant from those of which a change of their actual state is required.

3. Those medicines which act by sympathy are generally introduced into the stomach; because this organ has the most direct sympathetic connections with all other important organs.

4. When medicinal substances act through the absorption of their molecules, they are generally administered through the medium of the stomach. But they may sometimes be introduced into the economy, by putting them in contact with some other part of the mucous surface of the alimentary canal; it is on this account that enemata are sometimes administered, and frictions made on the gums, &c.

5. Formerly, advantage was taken of the absorbent power of the mucous membrane which covers the aerial passages, to cause the same result; and the patient was made to respire the vapour of those substances, under the influence of which it was desirable to bring him.

6. In fine, there are cases in which medicines are caused to penetrate into the economy by applying them to the skin. But as the presence of the epidermis is a powerful obstacle to the absorption of medicinal molecules, their action would be very slow, and even almost useless, if a simple application alone was pursued. To obviate this inconvenience, it is necessary to make them penetrate the pores of the epidermis, by means of frictions more or less violent, or by raising this membraneous layer to a certain extent, and thus putting them in immediate contact with the surface of the dermis or skin. The first of these methods, that of friction, has been for a long time known, and is called *iatraleptic*. M. Christien, of Montpellier, has much extolled it, and put it in practice with success in a great many cases. The second is named, by M. Lembert, the *methode endermique*, who, conjointly with M. Bailly, has made numerous experiments, at the hospitals of La Pitié and Cochin, in applying upon a blistered surface, different medicinal substances, capable of acting by absorption. The result of these experiments—repeated since by a great number of French and foreign practitioners—leaves no doubt of the efficacy of this mode of applying medicines, which

appears to be very advantageous when their irritating action is dreaded upon the mucous membrane of the gastro-intestinal canal, or when it is wished to prevent the alteration which the digestive faculties may produce in them. It would be, nevertheless, advisable to employ, in this manner, those medicines only which are susceptible of acting effectively in very small doses, such as morphia, strychnine, &c.

The knowledge of the doses in which medicines are administered, is called POSOLOGY; but it is impossible to determine them.

The doses in which medicines are administered, differ according to their nature and their degree of activity. It would be difficult to establish fixed rules in this respect, as experience alone must be our guide.* We shall only observe, that the doses of the same medicine ought to vary according to the effects that are wished to be produced, and according to the age, sex, and temperament, &c. of the patient.

The effects of a medicine frequently differ, according to the quantity in which it is administered. It is thus that the greater part of astringent, tonic, and exciting substances have only a local action, when given in small doses; whilst, on the contrary, in large doses, they extend their influence over the whole of the economy. Opium, taken in small quantities, is a very energetic sedative; in larger doses, it becomes excitant, and produces cerebral congestion when the dose administered is too large. Digitalis, in large doses, acts directly on the intestinal canal, as is proved by the vomiting and alvine evacuations which follow its administration. In smaller doses, on the contrary, its local effects are no longer observable, but are replaced by general phenomena, such as quickening the action of the heart, and augmenting the secretions, especially the urine. Some antimonial preparations are, according to the doses in which they are administered, alternately emetic, purgative, diaphoretic.

The doses of medicines ought always to be proportioned to

* All tables of doses are absurd; they merely mean, that the smallest quantity is prescribed. Ten times the amount is often given, according to the violence of the disease, or power of the constitution.

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

First. To augment the action of the principal medicine which is intended to be exhibited. This may be attained: (A) in mixing different preparations of the same substance. When all the active principles of a medicine are not soluble in the same liquid, and when it cannot be administered in substance, recourse should be had to this kind of combination. It is in this manner that infusions and decoctions are made more active by the addition of a small portion of the tincture or extract of the same plant.

(B) In combining medicines of the same species, that is to say, those which taken separately produce the same effects, but with less energy than when combined. This augmentation of activity is only evident in a certain number of medicines. According to the observations of Valisniéri, twelve drachms of cassia produce a purgative effect almost equivalent to that of four ounces of manna. But if eight drachms of cassia and four of manna are united, the effects obtained are much more marked, and even may be said to be double. The mixture of diffusible aromatic substances is equally susceptible of modifying the action of each individually.

(C) In uniting a medicine with a substance of a different nature, which exercises no action on it, but which renders the economy in general, or the stomach, or any other organ, more sensible to its influence. It is much easier to prove this than to explain it; therefore I shall content myself with giving a few examples. The mixture of ipecacuanha and jalap render the purgative effects of the latter much more energetic. The action of certain purgatives is increased by the addition of a bitter. Cullen remarks, that, in mixing a bitter substance with an infusion of senna, the same effects would be obtained in administering a small dose of this purgative as in employing a large dose of it alone. The influence that opium has over mercury is likewise very remarkable. It appears in some cases, that after the general effects of mercury have completely ceased, they re-appear under the influence of opium.

Secondly. To diminish, or to correct in some degree, the too irritating effects of a medicine. This indication is fulfilled: (A) by mixing a medicine with another which augments or diminishes its solubility. It is by this means that

the addition of a small quantity of an alkali diminishes the tendency of certain drastics to produce colic; and in mixing camboge with an insoluble substance, nausea is prevented, by rendering the solution more difficult.

(B) By its mixture with a substance susceptible of preserving the stomach, or the economy in general, from deleterious effects. There is a great number of substances which, when they irritate the intestinal canal too violently, cannot be absorbed, and are expelled without producing the desired effects. Squills and antimonial preparations, for example, do not act as diuretics or diaphoretics when they cause purging and alvine dejections. In such cases, it is necessary to know how to combine substances capable of remedying this local action, and of correcting such effects. Opium frequently fulfils this indication; at other times aromatic stimulants are used, or mucilaginous and emollient substances, which envelope, in some degree, the active ones, and thus diminish the local action which is dreaded.

Thirdly. To obtain, at the same time, the effects of two or more medicines:

(A) In employing substances which, though they act differently, produce frequently the same result when combined. To augment the secretion of urine, for example, medicines, whose modes of action on the economy are entirely different, are combined, such as calomel and squills. The former acts, as most mercurial preparations do, as an active absorbent; whilst the latter acts principally on the urinary organs.

(B) In combining substances of which the action is entirely different, and which are designed to fulfil several indications at the same time. It is with this view that purgatives are frequently united with antispasmodics, narcotics, tonics, mercurials, &c. The use of tonics often occasions constipation, and it is necessary to combine a purgative medicine to counterbalance this effect. In the treatment of ascites, and chronic dropsies in general, there are cases in which the practitioner finds it necessary to support the strength of his patient, while at the same time he causes abundant evacuations. This is effected by uniting tonics and excitants with drastic purgatives.

Fourthly. To obtain effects which, if taken separately, would not result: (A) In uniting medicines whose actions are essentially different, and which, by their combination, produce other effects than those they would have produced singly, without acting chemically on each other. This effect appears to me inexplicable; but examples of the kind are too numerous for a doubt to be entertained on the subject. We see that opium and ipecacuanha, administered together, produce neither the narcotic effects of the one, nor the emetic effects of the other, but act as a powerful diaphoretic.

(B) In combining substances which act chemically on each other, and which give rise to new compounds, or which render the active principles of one of them null. In making, for example, acetic acid act upon ammonia, a new product is formed, the action of which is very different from that of the two other bodies taken separately. In the anti-emetic potion of Rivière, citric acid is mixed with the carbonate of soda. This latter is decomposed by the citric acid, and disengages the carbonic acid which it contains.

(C) In mixing substances which augment or diminish the solubility of the principles which contain the medicinal properties. This indication may be fulfilled by the aid of substances which act either chemically or mechanically. Thus the tartaric acid, or cream of tartar, becomes more soluble, and, consequently, more active, by the addition of the acid of borax.

Fifthly. In fine, to give them a form more agreeable or efficacious. Substances mixed with medicines, with a view either to render their taste or odour less disagreeable to the patient, or to prevent a too prompt decomposition, or in order to facilitate their action, vary according to the nature of the medicines employed, their degree of solubility, the end proposed, and, to a certain point, the caprice of the patient. Nevertheless, a choice ought to be made of such as would not annul the efficacy of the principal medicines. We shall have occasion to revert to this subject hereafter.

Such are the different objects that are had in view, when a mixture of several simple medicines is made to form a compound. According to the effects that these different sub-

Unable to display this page

Fourth. Each substance should be indicated by its scientific or pharmaceutical name, according as the one or the other is more generally known, and less liable to be mistaken for any other. The names of medicines ought always to be placed under each other, taking care to put but one in the same line.

Fifth. The order of arranging them is of little importance; nevertheless it would be well to place the most active ingredients first.

Sixth. The quantity of the dose ought always to follow the name of the medicine, and be placed in the same line, leaving a small interval between them. The following signs are those which have been established by use:

lb	pound	12 ounces.
℥	ounce	8 drachms.
ʒ	drachm	3 scruples.
℈	scruple	20 grains.
gr.	grain	gtt. or gut. m. drop.
ℿ	pint	16 fluid ounces.

The quantity of each of these weights is generally indicated by Roman cyphers. When the same dose of several different substances is used, they are united by a brace, and the letters ana, or āā are placed before the designation of the common quantity of all.

Seventh. The prescription should be ended by indicating the mode of the preparation of the medicine, and the manner of its administration. When the preparation presents nothing particular, it is merely necessary to write the letters F.S.A. *(fiat secundum artem)*. In other cases, the mode of preparation, should be indicated as briefly as possible; then it is to be dated and signed with the initials of a physician, and the name of a surgeon.

Before examining the different pharmaceutical preparations, and the forms under which they are administered, I think it necessary to call the reader's attention to the errors that may be committed in compounding magistral preparations; errors which arise from three principal sources, namely:

First. The association of substances which do not combine, or do not form compositions of a proper consistence. Many

Unable to display this page

which he will find the most ample account of this branch of medical science in our language.

It has been truly observed, that disease terminates in health, death, or another disease. I may observe, that, when the period of convalescence arrives, it must be managed with judgment and skill. Relapses are more dangerous than the original disease, as the constitution is generally too much enfeebled when they occur. The greatest attention must therefore be paid to diet, regimen, and other hygienic precepts, and curative means. When death approaches, the medical practitioner has certain duties to perform which are indispensable, and have been already described.

Duty of Physicians to the Dying.—If a physician have judgment, and all the other requisites essential to his character, if he take a true interest in the health of the sick, he will afford consolation to the dying. The respect due to humanity, and to the dying, imposes the obligation of consoling those departing from life, while their senses remain; and in reminding them of a better world, in which suffering and sorrow will be no more. We ought not to quit a patient in danger, unless with a calm and serene air. When the fatal hour is about to strike, the physician is bound to recommend the consolations of religion. The sublime doctrines of Christianity calm agitation, and smooth the avenue of death. Imprudent zeal, on the contrary, has often hastened the fatal event.

It is also right to inform the patient, his near relatives, or the clergyman who attends him, of the necessity of arranging his affairs, so as to secure his family their rights, and prevent litigation. This is a delicate affair; but it must not be forgotten by the medical attendant. Let him also take care that his patient, "is of sound mind, memory, and recollection, when disposing of his property." Instances have fallen under my own observation, in which testators did not really know what they were signing; and I am convinced that such wills would be annulled, if contested.

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

CHAPTER I.

LAWS RELATING TO THE MEDICAL PROFESSION IN GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.

After a great deal of research and labour, I had compiled and arranged the materials for this article, when my labour was lost, by the publication of Mr. Willcock, which then issued from the press. It affords me much gratification, that most of the information I had gained is now placed before me, authenticated by the authority of a talented barrister, of a gentleman quite free from partiality towards any of the colleges, and who instructs the legal as well as the medical profession. His work is one of deep interest to medical practitioners, as it shews that the London Colleges of Physicians and Surgeons, and the Apothecaries' Company, have full power to correct all the abuses which now degrade our profession. In fact, Mr. Willcock's treatise contains much more information than the conjoint production of Dr. Paris and Mr. Fonblanque, and illustrates many important points of medical police, unnoticed by the latter writers. As this excellent and instructive work gives the fullest account of the laws relating to the practice of medicine in England, it would be superfluous in me to execute my original design; and I shall therefore content myself with condensing the chief points of interest to my profession, while I shall enumerate the laws relating to the duties of medical practitioners in judicial investigations, which are omitted by this author.

It must be superfluous to enumerate the ancient orders of the medical profession, including regular and irregular practitioners, neither is it necessary to describe the present orders of the faculty, which are generally known in every civilized country. Mr. Willcock devotes his first and second chapters to these topics, and next details the whole of the statutes and patents relative to physicians, surgeons, and apothecaries, as

also those of a general nature which affect the profession.* After a luminous commentary on every act and charter, and on every decision relative to medical men, he maintains that the law is at present as follows:—

Physicians.—Any person who is not a member, fellow, or licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians in London, and who practises physic in or within seven miles thereof, is liable to a penalty of £5. a month, or if in the country, unless he is a graduate of Oxford or Cambridge. Every person so practising, in any part of the kingdom, even though his practice was not attended with serious consequences, is also guilty of a misdemeanour at common law. These laws do not apply to a person who may happen to administer medicine to the best of his ability, to such as may be unable to obtain the assistance of a regular practitioner.

"The penalty of £5. is recoverable from such only as have continued their practice for one month at least, and to prove this it is necessary to show, that the defendant has continued to hold himself forth to the public as a physician, *for one entire month*, within the precinct of London, if the proceeding be instituted by the college, or in the country, if it be instituted by the common informer,† and to show some instances, or, at least one instance of his actual practice within that period, from which it may appear, that such practice was in the character of a physician. The word physician by no means implies the necessity of showing that the defendant was, or assumed to be, a graduate in physic, the statute aims against such as were not graduates in physic."

Mr. Willcock respectfully questions the decision in Dr. Harrison's case, and denies its legality. The verdict was given on the ground that the case was surgical, but the judge

* There is every reason to conclude, that the Medical Reform Law, which will be introduced in a few weeks by Mr. Warburton to Parliament, will totally change and improve the existing charters and statutes, and I shall therefore quote them briefly, as I am satisfied they will, in a great measure, be repealed.

† The college must prove, that he practised as a physician for twenty-eight days in succession, twenty-seven and three-quarters will not do, and such prosecutions never succeed, and therefore are not attempted of late.

considered the evidence sufficient to show, that the Doctor had professed and acted as a physician. "But with the utmost deference to so high and impartial an authority, I venture to submit that the earlier cases, and cases decided upon argument in full court, but which seem not to have been noticed in arguing Dr. Harrison's case, are directly and clearly contrary." Two decisions of the King's Bench and one of the Common Pleas were made upon the point, besides which the Statute 32 Hen. VIII., has expressly declared, that surgery is a special member of physic, and within the legitimate range of the physician's vocation. "My assumption is, that an action will lie at the suit of the college, although the practice proved be surgical, unless the defendant by his plea, show that he is legally entitled to practise as a surgeon, by specially setting forth his license by the College of Surgeons."

By the original charter, and by the Statute 32 Hen. VIII., it is evident that every person of the same faculty, of or in London, was entitled to be admitted into the association of commons and fellows. But as to the persons who should afterwards enjoy that distinction, the original charter and all subsequent statutes are silent. pp. 34, 44.

"It is directly in the teeth of the statute, that no persons can become candidates, who are not graduates of Oxford or Cambridge."*

Surgeons.—"There is no doubt that the surgeon can make and compound all medicines and medicaments applicable to the diseases, submitted to the superintendance of his branch of the faculty. And he may either administer them himself, or prescribe what he thinks proper to be administered to others." By the 3rd Hen. VIII. persons can be punished for practising surgery in any part of the kingdom, except in London, or within seven miles thereof. None can practise in or within seven miles of London, until examined and admitted by the College of Surgeons; but there may be two classes of surgeons throughout the rest of the kingdom.

* Ten thousand absurdities were shewn to exist in these acts before the Parliamentary Committee of 1834. Among these were, that the college made a nobleman and a bishop fellows of their body!

First, the members of the college who may practise in every part of his Majesty's dominions; and secondly, the surgeons, licensed under the 3rd Hen. VIII. who may practise within any particular diocese in which they are licensed, except in London and Westminster, and within seven miles around these cities.

"Every person, except a physician, is liable to be fined £5. a month, unless a member of the college, who practises in London or Westminister, by action in any court held in the city of London. The same penalty may be enforced for practice in the country, unless the person be a member of the college, or licensed by the ordinary of the diocese, or in his absence by the vicar-general (3rd Hen. VIII.) and the proceedings are the same as against unqualified physicians."

It has been asserted, that the College had no power whatever, and ceased to have an existence in law, but a little reflection would have convinced those who entertained this opinion, that such an influential body could not fail to procure sufficient power from the legislature, if such were necessary.

Apothecaries.—"The proper practice of an apothecary," says Mr. Willcock, *op. cit.* "consists in preparing with exactness, and dispensing such medicines as may be directed for the sick, by any physician lawfully licensed to practise physic, by the president and commonalty of the faculty of physic in London, or by either of the two universities of Oxford or Cambridge, and in applying or administering the same. They are also at liberty to administer medicine of their own authority, and without the advice of a physician. It is not usual for them to prescribe medicine to be prepared and supplied by others, no person is bound to prepare such medicine; and I am not aware of any penalty incurred by compounding it."

The Company of Apothecaries consists of one master, two wardens, and twenty-two assistants, and no man can be elected to any of these offices, who has not previously been a member of the society for ten years. The master, wardens, or court of examiners, may appoint five apothecaries in any county of England and Wales, except in or within thirty miles of London, to examine assistants to apothecaries, but

no person is eligible who has not been an apothecary for ten years.

No person can practise as an apothecary in England or Wales, until he has been examined by the court of examiners appointed by the company of apothecaries, and has received their certificate of his being duly qualified to practise, unless he was in practice upon the 12th of July, 1815, and also upon the 1st of August, 1815, and no person can claim to be examined until he is twenty-one years of age, has served five years to an apothecary, and produced testimonials to the satisfaction of the court, of a sufficient medical education, and of good moral conduct. Any falsified certificate or statement renders the license void in law, and subjects the person who makes or offers it to fine and imprisonment. The court can decide what is a sufficient medical education, though they cannot, in this respect, make rules wholly unreasonable. The applicant for examination is required by the statute to give notice to the clerk of the society, on the Monday previous to the day of examination, and to deposit his testimonials at the same time with the beadle. The day of examination is every Thursday, at half-past four o'clock. No person can act as assistant unless approved of by the court of examiners, or by the country examiners.* The sum of ten guineas is paid for a license to practise as an apothecary in London, and six guineas for a license to practise in the country, or within ten miles of London, and the difference of four guineas must be paid if such person settle in London. The sum of two guineas is charged on the certificate of any assistant to an apothecary.

Chemists and Druggists.—The right of chemists and druggists to prepare and dispense medicines, according to physicians' prescriptions, has not as yet been brought into question. "And as apothecaries have in the course of time established as a right, what was at first considered an encroachment on the department of the physician, the administering of medicine to the sick of their own authority; so

* This is a dead letter. There is not an assistant, out of many thousands who complies with this enactment.

the druggists seem to have acquired, by general acquiescence, a right of compounding medicines according to the prescription of physicians, which was certainly at first an infringement on the privileges of apothecaries." Willcock, *op. cit.* The 55th Geo. III. has expressly secured the rights of chemists and druggists.

Accoucheurs and Midwives.—There is no restriction placed on affording assistance to parturient women; but it is illegal to treat diseases antecedent to, or consequent upon, child-birth.

Administration of Medicine gratuitously, is not a violation of any law relative to the medical profession.

Unqualified Apothecaries.—A penalty of £20. is imposed on any person practising as an apothecary in England and Wales, without a certificate from the court of examiners; unless such person had acted as an apothecary on or before the 1st of August, 1815. This fine is recoverable in the courts of record, and the company must prove one act of practice. The penalty of £5. for acting as assistants, is recoverable by an action of debt, brought by the common informer or the company, but not by the latter in their corporate capacity. The Apothecaries' Society proved, before the parliamentary committee, that their act is most defective. They cannot prosecute one delinquent in a thousand, and wish the law amended, or that prosecutions were made by others, for example, the common informer.

Malpractice in Medicine.—There are four kinds of malpractice, which relate to physicians, surgeons, or apothecaries.

1. Wilful malpractice, which has for its object the destruction or injury of the patient, or of a child of which a woman is pregnant. If death or bodily injury ensue, the accused is guilty of murder or felony. There is only one case in which the premature expulsion of the fœtus is warrantable, and that is, when the woman is so deformed, that the infant cannot be born alive at the full period. Here the operation is performed to save the life of the infant and mother, though the law does not justify it.—*Cabinet Lawyer*, 1835.

By 43 Geo. III. c. 58, Lord Ellenborough's Act, it is enacted:

"Administering drugs, or using any other contrivance to destroy a living infant, unborn, is felony, not only in the person who actually perpetrates the offence, but in those who counsel and assist therein. And, though the mother is not quick with child, to attempt to procure an abortion, is punishable with fine, imprisonment, whipping, or transportation, for any period less than fourteen years. Women concealing the birth of an illegitimate child are liable to two years' imprisonment."

The provisions of this statute are extended by Lord Lansdowne's Act, 9 Geo. IV. c. 31, June, 1828:

"Using any poison or noxious thing, or any instrument, to procure the miscarriage of any woman quick with child, or counselling or aiding therein, is felony, punishable with death; the same offence as to a woman not quick with child, or proved to be such, is felony, punishable by transportation for not exceeding fourteen, nor less than seven years, or imprisonment with or without hard labour not exceeding three years, to which imprisonment (if the court think fit) once, twice, or thrice, public or private whipping may be superadded.

"Concealing the birth of a child by burial of the dead body or otherwise, is a misdemeanour, punishable with imprisonment for any term not exceeding two years; and it shall not be necessary to prove whether the child died before, at, or after its birth; provided, that if any woman tried for the murder of her child shall be acquitted, the jury may find, in case it shall so appear in evidence, that she was delivered of a child, and attempted to conceal the birth, upon which the court may pass such sentence, as if she had been convicted upon an indictment for the concealment of the birth." s. 14.

"Every person convicted of the abominable crime of buggery, committed either with mankind or with any animal, shall suffer death as a felon." s. 15.

"Every person convicted of the crime of rape shall suffer death as a felon." s. 16.

"Unlawful and carnal knowledge of any girl under ten years of age is punishable with death; above ten, and under

twelve, with imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for such term as the court shall award." s. 17.

"It shall not be necessary, in any of the four preceding cases, to prove the actual emission of seed in order to constitute a carnal knowledge, but the carnal knowledge shall be deemed complete upon proof of penetration only." s. 18.*

2. Avaricious mal-practice has for its object the lucre of the practitioner, who employs improper drugs or treatment to the injury of the health of the sick. This prevails among druggists and low apothecaries, who substitute one drug for another; and constitutes a cheat at common law, and is punishable by fine and imprisonment. The discovery and correction of this abuse is confided to the medical corporations, which never attend to it.

3. Negligent mal-practice is, where there is no criminal or dishonest object, but gross neglect of that attention which the patient requires. This is a misdemeanor at common law.

4. Ignorant mal-practice, is that which has for its object the practice of medicine, surgery, or pharmacy, without due information and legal authority. "This is a great misdemeanour at common law, whether in a licensed or unlicensed practitioner." The party injured suffers a private wrong, and may bring an action for damages adequate to the loss he has sustained.

The censors of the college of Physicians have full power to correct defaults in the exercise of the profession, which includes physic, surgery, and pharmacy, in London, and within seven miles thereof, and this power may be exerted over all graduates in physic of any university, or whether they do or do not assume the style of doctor, or the character of a physician, *Op. cit.* It is necessary that the mal-practice should be in physic, but it is apprehended that this would include surgery and pharmacy. The censors are to determine what is, or what is not mal-practice, and the unfitness or unsoundness of the medicine prescribed. They may fine or imprison, or fine and imprison the party; or if they impose a

* See Violation of Women for defects in this Act.

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

But though a physician cannot recover his fees by a process of law, yet *pro concilio impenso et impendendo* these are a good and valuable consideration for an annuity. 9 W. Rep. 50, 7 Co. Rep. 10, 28.

If a bond, bill, or note, were given for medical attendances, the consideration would be good, though the original fees could not be recovered.

If a medical practitioner who has no diploma, pass himself off as a physician, he cannot maintain an action for his fees Lipscombe *v.* Holmes. 2 Camp. 441. Though as a surgeon he might have recovered compensation; and even if he were no regular surgeon, he could recover in an action of assumpsit. Gremaire *v.* Le Clerc. Bois Valor, 2 Camp. 144. But query the authority of this case.

When there is any promise, a physician may recover on a *quantum meruit.* Shepherd *v.* Edwards. Hill 11, Jac. II., Croke 370. The plaintiff here declared he was a physician and surgeon, had cured the defendant of a fistula, and had judgment; but query, did not he sue as a surgeon? But in Dale *v.* Copping. Bulst. p. 1, 39, the promise of an infant to pay a certain sum to the physician to cure him of epilepsy was a contract and held binding.*

But can a doctor of medicine, who is not a member of the London College of Physicians, or a graduate of either of the English universities, recover as a physician unless on a promise, which amounts to a contract?

The Scotch and Irish colleges of physic and surgery are corporations not confirmed by law, and their graduates or licentiates are not allowed to practise in England unless they be re-examined by the London College of Physicians. But the common law of England extends to Ireland. It would be prudent, then, for all medical men to have a verbal or written promise, a bond, bill, or note, requesting their attendance, in order to entitle them to recover. Some recent decisions of importance took place in Ireland on the recovery of medical compensation, which show the unsettled state of the law on the subject.

* Elements of Medical Jurisprudence by Paris and Fonblanque, vol. i. 1823.

A case was decided at the Kilkenny summer assizes, 1824, before Mr. Justice Johnson, one of the judges of the Common Pleas; it was that of Ryan *v.* Gorman. The plaintiff was a doctor of medicine of Edinburgh, and a surgeon of the Edinburgh and London Colleges, who attended defendant and his family for several weeks during fever, at the request of defendant's wife, who promised him the ordinary remuneration as a physician, as also did defendant. He performed no manual operation, except the removal of a blister, which was not within the province of a surgeon. It was contended for defendant, that as plaintiff acted as physician, and the disease being a medical one, he could not recover; but the court decided that the promise was binding, and on being handed the report of the case of Sheppard *v.* Hill, above quoted, and also Dale *v.* Copping, gave a verdict to plaintiff on a *quantum meruit.*

A similar case, if correctly reported, was differently decided at the Clonmell spring assizes, 1826, before Mr. Justice Moore, of the same court. It was that of Kelly *v.* Latham. The plaintiff, a physician and surgeon, attended the defendant's mother, who sent for him, and promised to pay him when he was able. The disease was a medical one —consumption. On the last admission, "Mr. Doherty, now Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland, called for a nonsuit on the ground, that the plaintiff could not recover for his attendance in a case purely medical." Mr. Serjeant Lloyd observed, that whatever capacity he acted in, whether physician, surgeon, or apothecary, he should be paid. "The jury," said his lordship, "have to try whether Mr. Latham employed Dr. Kelly generally as a medical practitioner, without any reference to his being a physician or surgeon, and the evidence to what Dr. Kelly was employed for. A verdict was found for the defendant, with 6d. costs.

Surgeons. — A surgeon is entitled to recover reasonable remuneration for his care, attendances, skill, labour, medicines, and applications in surgical cases, but not if he put his attendances in the character of a physician, either by prescribing as a physician, or assuming to hold the degree of doctor in medicine, or by sending in his account with blanks

opposite to the statement of his services; for, in the former case, he has relinquished the character of a surgeon, and, assuming to be a physician, the court will not allow him to put off that assumed character, merely to entitle him to that remedy which he has relinquished by his illegal act and affectation of dignity; and, having left the amount, in the latter case, to the discretion of the patient, he must be content with what may be paid. Willcock, *op. cit.* The reasonableness of a surgeon's charges will be decided by the jury. He will be allowed for his medicines, when such are used as are within his proper province. But if he infringe on the physician or apothecary, his conduct being illegal, he has no remedy for the recovery of remuneration. *ib.*

Apothecaries.—An apothecary may charge for his attendances, provided he only charge the intrinsic value for his medicines. Handy *v.* Henson, *op. cit.* This has been the case in Ireland under the Apothecaries' act.

Protection of Medical Character.—If a man libels a physician, by saying Dr. — is a bad physcian or doctor, or employed mala-praxis, the slander admits the professional qualification, and legal evidence of his qualification will not be required.—4 T. R. 366. Smith *v.* Taylor, 1 N. R. 196. Phil. on Evi. v. 2, p. 154. But where the slander denies qualification, legal proof must be given. *op. cit.* 155. The degree of doctor of physic may be proved by the original book of the university or corporation, which contains an entry of the degree having beeen conferred; or it may be proved by an examined copy of this entry. Moises *v.* Thornton, 8 T. R. 303, 307. Or, if the medium of proof is a diploma of a university, bearing its seal, the instrument must be proved by legal evidence. If the written instrument be produced as the original act of the university which conferred the degree, it must be proved that the seal affixed, is the seal of the university, which may be done by any one who knows it to be such. S. C. 307. If the instrument produced is a copy of the original act of the university, it must be proved in the usual way, as a copy for the university, cannot, under their seal, give evidence that the plaintiff had taken such a degree. *Phillips on Evidence.*

Unable to display this page

a separate corporation, with power to enjoy the same privileges as by former acts or grants.

Candidates to serve as surgeons in the army or navy shall be examined by the Surgeons' company.

By the 25 Geo. II. the bodies of murderers, convicted and executed in London or Middlesex, shall be delivered to Surgeons' Hall; and, in any other county, to such place as the judge shall direct.

By the 34th & 35th Henry VIII. any subject of the king, having knowledge of the nature of herbs, may minister to any outward sore, wound, or disease.

An action on the case lies against a surgeon for gross ignorance and want of skill in his profession, as well as for negligence and carelessness, to the injury of a patient. Seare *v.* Prentice, 8 E. R. 348.

Apothecaries.—Apothecaries were originally associated with the grocers, but obtained a separate charter of incorporation from James I. in 1606.

By the 6 Will. III. c. 4, apothecaries free of the company in London, practising there, or within seven miles, are exempt from parochial offices, and from serving on juries, by producing a testimonial of their freedom. Apothecaries in other parts, brought up in such art, or having served an apprenticeship of seven years, are also exempted.

In the session of 1815, an important act, the 55 Geo. III. c. 194, passed, for regulating the practice of apothecaries through England and Wales. By this act, the masters and wardens of the Apothecaries' company, or persons appointed by them, may enter the shop of apothecaries, and examine drugs, and impose and levy fines for such as are unwholesome or adulterated. Penalty for the first offence, £5; for the second, £10; for the third, and every subsequent offence, £20. (Vide ante, p. 182.)

Any apothecary refusing to compound, or unfaithfully compounding the prescription of a regular physician, is liable to be fined £5; and for a third offence of the same kind, forfeit his certificate.

By the same act, amended by the 6 Geo. IV. c. 133, no apothecary, after the 1st of August, 1815 (except persons

in actual practice on or before that period), is to practise, unless he has received a certificate of being duly qualified. No person can be admitted to be examined unless he be twenty-one years of age, and have served an apprenticeship of, at least, five years, with an apothecary or a surgeon. Penalty for acting without certificate, £10.; or if only an assistant, £5.

By the same acts, no apothecary shall be allowed to recover any charge claimed by him in any court of law, unless he was in actual practice on or before the 1st August, 1815, or that he has obtained a certificate to practise as an apothecary.

By the 6 Geo. IV. surgeons in the navy and army, and apothecaries in the army, might practise without a certificate from the court of examiners, or without having been in actual practice prior to 1st August, 1815. This act ceased at the end of a year, and was opposed by Lord Brougham, as Parliamentary Advocate for the Apothecaries' Company.

In the constructions by the courts under these acts, it is held that an apothecary who claims an exemption, on account of having practised prior to the 1st August, must have actually exercised his proper vocation—namely, the making up of a physician's prescription; without this, unless he has received a certificate, he cannot recover for medicines. Apothecaries' Company, *v.* Waburton, 3 B. & A. 40.

In an action to recover the amount of an apothecary's bill, the plaintiff, who proves a certificate from the Society of Apothecaries, need not also prove an apprenticeship served. Sherwin *v.* Smith, 1 Bing. 204.

The acts do not extend to chemists and druggists.

Privileges of Medical Men.—Physicians who are licensed by the Royal College in London, are exempt from serving on juries or all inquests whatever, but this exemption does not extend to graduates of the universities. 14 Hen. VIII. 6 Geo. IV.

The members of the Royal Colleges of Surgeons in London, Dublin, and Edinburgh, when in actual practice, are exempt from serving on juries. 6 Geo. IV. Apothecaries are also exempt by this statute. Fellows and licentiates of the College of Physicians, regular surgeons and apothecaries, are

exempt from watch, ward, constablewick, and the other offices of the city of London, and from bearing arms. 32 Hen. 8. 1 Geo. IV.

Privileges in Respect of Insane Persons.—No person,* except a parish pauper,† can be admitted into any house kept for the reception of insane persons in England, without a certificate, bearing date not more than fourteen days before such admission, and signed by two medical practitioners, each of whom must be a physician, surgeon, or apothecary,‡ unless any special circumstance have prevented the patient being repeatedly visited by two such practitioners, in which case he may be admitted on the certificate of one practitioner, but such certificate must be signed by some other medical practitioner, within seven days after the patient's admission.§ The certificate must state the patient is a fit person to be confined, the day on which he has been examined, the name and abode of the person who directed the examination, the relationship or connection of such person and the patient; the name, age, residence, and former occupation of the patient; the asylum. if any, in which he was previously confined; and whether he has been found a lunatic or of unsound mind, under a commission issued by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Keeper, or Commissioners of the Great Seal; or, if any such particulars cannot be inserted, the special circumstances preventing such insertion must be stated, also if only one medical man has certified, 9 Geo. IV. c. 41. By the same act, any medical man certifying without having examined the patient, is guilty of a misdemeanour, as also the person receiving the patient; and no practitioner who is proprietor or part proprietor, or attendant of a house for reception of lunatics, can certify in a case connected with such circumstances.

Every establishment containing one hundred patients must have a resident physician, surgeon, or apothecary, and if it does not contain so many, it must be visited twice a week by a physician, surgeon, or apothecary, unless it is kept by a regular medical practitioner; and the medical attendant must report to the keeper the condition of the house, and the state

* 9 Geo. 4. c. 41. † 9 Geo 4. c. 40. ‡ Ibid. § Ibid.

of the patients' health, and must, once a month, enter the same in a book, in a form prescribed by the act.

The same certificate is required for committing an insane person to a private asylum, public hospital, or other charitable institution, except Bethlehem Hospital, the Military and Naval Hospitals, and the Lunatic Asylums, established under 48 Geo. 3, or 9 Geo. 4.

Commissioners are appointed in London and Middlesex to grant licenses, and examine into the state of lunatic asylums. The act requires that some of the commissioners should be medical men; and these have never endeavoured to improve the treatment of the insane. They are appointed by interest, and need have no knowledge of the nature or treatment of insanity. In England, no medical man can be employed in any of the public services unless a member of the colleges, universities, or apothecaries' company. The governors of some public institutions adopt the same provisions. The following acts relate to the appointment of medical men to public offices:—43 Geo. 3, c. 90, 53 Geo. 3, c. 65, and 11 Geo. 4, and 1 Will. 4, to militia men; 4 Geo. 4, c. 64, and 4 Geo. 4, c. 69, to prisons; 6 Geo. 4, c. 80, and 30 Geo. 3, c. 49, to workhouses; 43 Geo. 3. c. 56, to ships carrying fifty persons. The surgeon, in the last case, may be a member of the London, Dublin, or Edinburgh colleges, and must be provided with a medicine chest. He must keep a journal, containing a true and correct account of every thing relative to the food, health, disease, and mortality of the ship's crew, in a form prescribed by the act, under a penalty of £100. The bedding of each passenger must be aired daily upon deck, if the weather permit, and the vessel must be fumigated with vinegar at least twice a week, under a penalty of £20. for each neglect.

The following patents and statutes relate to the medical profession in England, according to Mr. Willcock:—

Statutes—Physicians. 9 Hen. 5, 22 Hen. 6, 19 Hen. 7, 3, 5, 14, 15, and 32 Hen. 8, 1 Mar., 3 Jac. 1, 10 Geo. 1, 6 & 10 Geo. 4.

Surgeons. 3, 5, 32, 33, 34, 35 Hen. 8, 18 Geo. 2, 6 Geo. 4.

Apothecaries. 32 Hen. 8, 1 Mar. 6, 7 Will., 10 Geo. 1, 55 Geo. 3, 6 Geo. 4.

General Statutes. 5 Hen. 4, 33 Hen. 8, 1 Ed. 6, 1 Mar. 5 Eliz. 2 Jac. 1, 8, 9 Anne, 9, 16 Geo. 2, 42, 43 Geo. 3, 6, 9 Geo. 4.

Patents.—Physicians. 32 Hen. 6, 7 Eliz., 15 Jac. 1, 15 Car. 2.

Surgeons. 3, 4 Hen. 5, 25 Hen. 6, 1 Edw. 4, 15, 19 Hen. 7, 2, 3 Hen. 8, 2 Jac. 1, 5 Car. 1, 40 Geo. 3, 3 Geo. 4.

Apothecaries. 19 Edw. 3.; 20, 27, 30, 34, 35 Hen. 6. 13 Jac. 1.

I shall now add the statutes and charters relative to the profession in Scotland and Ireland.

Scotland.—The universities and college of physicians of Scotland are incorporations, and as far as my research enables me to state, are not confirmed by acts of parliament, with the exception of the Royal College of Surgeons in Edinburgh. The college of surgeons was incorporated in 1505, and afterwards confirmed by numerous statutes. This body is empowered to grant a license to practise surgery and pharmacy in Scotland only. The University of Edinburgh, in conferring the degree in medicine, authorizes its owner to practise *ubique gentium*, but it is evident, from the exposition of Mr. Willcock, that such graduates cannot practise legally in England; and, as there are positive statutes, conferring rights and privileges on the Dublin College of Physicians, it is clear that the degree in question can have no force in Ireland. This was exemplified by a decision of the Court of King's Bench in Dublin, in 1818. An action was brought by the Apothecaries' Company, of Dublin, pursuant to their act, 31 Geo. 3, against Mr. Butler, who had been duly qualified as an apothecary in London, agreeably to the 55 Geo. 3. But it was decided by the court, that he had no right to practise in Ireland, until he had a license from the Apothecaries' Company of Dublin. It is also obvious that a licentiate of the Dublin Company could not practise in England, nor in Scotland. It is doubtful, however, whether the Dublin College of Physicians are vested with sufficient power to prevent

graduates of the Scotch or other universities from practising in Ireland; but they refuse to meet such graduates in consultation, until they have become licentiates of the college, and this bye-law almost amounts to a prohibition. The best account I have found of the laws relative to the physicians in Ireland, is in Mr. Scully's Penal Laws, which is as follows:—

Ireland.—"A society of physicians in Dublin, was incorporated in 1691, by royal charter, under the name of 'The King's and Queen's College of Physicians.' This charter purported to arm the society with powers of an extraordinary and extensive nature, which (if confirmed by act of Parliament) would invest in them a monopoly of the practice of physic, as well as of medical honours. One of its provisions directed, 'that no physician, or other persons, should be permitted to practise physic in the city of Dublin or its liberties, without the license of this society.' The charter, however, has not acquired any legal validity in this particular; for its confirmation has never been obtained from the Legislature, although frequently solicited.

"The Legislature has, however, recognized the existence of this society, without adopting its charter.

"Thus, in 1761, an act was passed, authorizing the King's and Queen's College of Physicians in Ireland, to enlarge their number by admitting four learned and worthy doctors of physic into the fellowship of their body—to appoint inspectors of apothecaries' shops—to frame a pharmacopœia or code of drugs, &c.

"In 1767, it was enacted, that no person should be appointed physician to any county infirmary, unless examined and certified by this college of physicians.

"In 1785 and 1791, this college was empowered to elect the members of a school of physic, to be established in Dublin, to consist of three professors (and, upon a certain contingency, of four professors), called professors upon the foundation of Sir Patrick Dunn, and to appoint clinical lectures, to be given in Dublin.

"This college has also been incidentally noticed by the legislature upon other occasions of lesser importance, but without any addition to its powers."

The 5, 6, 7, 8, 13, 14, 15, and 16 Geo. 3, authorize the erection and establishment of the different county hospitals; and by the 26 Geo. 3, no person can be appointed surgeon to any of the said hospitals, unless certified by the Royal College of Surgeons in Dublin! By 45 Geo. 3, grand jurors are empowered to present for specified sums, for the support of such hospitals or infirmaries, and also for dispensaries; and this statute is further amended by 54 and 58 Geo. 3, which comprise fever hospitals, and order a surgeon, and not a physician, to be the medical attendant of these institutions. 11 Geo. 4, and 1 Will. 4. The salaries of medical attendants on prisons, and expense of medicines, are regulated by the 7 Geo. 4. c. 74. The dispensary act, 45 Geo. 3. c. 91, is as follows:—

"And whereas the distance of many parts of each county from the infirmary therein established, does not allow to the poor of those parts the advantages of immediate medical aid and advice which such infirmary was proposed to afford; be it therefore enacted, that in all cases where the said corporation shall certify to the grand jury of the county wherein such corporation is established, that they have actually received, from private subscription or donation, any sum or sums of money since the preceding assizes, for the purpose of establishing in any town or place therein a dispensary for furnishing medicine, and giving medical aid and relief to the poor, it shall be lawful for such grand jury to present to be raised on the county at large, and paid to the said corporation, a sum equal in amount to the sum or sums so received by such corporation, to be applied by the governors and governesses thereof, or such committee of them, not fewer in number than five, as they shall appoint for the purpose at any general quarterly meeting, together with the monies so received by private subscription or donation, in providing medicines and medical or surgical aid and advice for the poor of such town or place and its neighbourhood, in such manner as they or the said committee shall in their discretion deem most advisable; and that all monies so raised for such local dispensaries, as well as all monies so received from private subscription or do-

nation for their use, shall be accounted for upon oath at each summer assizes, before the grand jury and the court.

"And be it further enacted, that every person who shall subscribe and pay towards the establishment or maintenance of any such local dispensary, or towards the county hospital or infirmary, any sum not less than one guinea, shall be a member of the body corporate of the infirmary or hospital of such county for one year, from the date of the payment thereof to the said body corporate, so far as relates to the management and direction of such local dispensaries; any thing in the said act to the contrary notwithstanding." This act is amended by 58 Geo. III.

For a full account of the laws relating to public charities in Ireland, I must refer to Mr. Phelan's work, published in October, 1835. The 58th Geo. III. authorized grand juries to present sums equal in amount to those sworn to have been annually received by the treasurers of such institutions. The 3rd and 4th Will. IV. enacts, that no subscriber or governor can vote at elections for medical officers to dispensaries, unless he had paid his subscription one year previous to the time of such election, or was a governor, &c. before the passing of this act.

There is also a clause which empowers grand juries to withhold presentments in cases of bribery at the elections of physicians or surgeons of infirmaries, or county hospitals, fever hospitals or dispensaries, and to examine, on oath, such medical officers so elected, or any other person or persons in the said county, touching the said election; and if it appear that any bribe has been given, directly or indirectly, to influence votes, the grand jury is authorized and required, not only to withhold the presentment, but such physician or surgeon cannot receive any money from the county for the management of, or his services at any such institution. His election is void, and he cannot be re-elected. This law ought to extend to England and Scotland. There is nothing so common, in elections for medical appointments at dispensaries in London, as for a candidate, however incompetent, to expend £500 or £1000 in making subscribers the evening before the

day of election. The poor are thus deprived of the best medical attendance, for whoever has the longest purse or most personal interest, is certain of his election.

The grand juries require the medical attendants of dispensaries to have attended lectures on midwifery.

Surgeons.—The Royal College of Surgeons was incorporated by 24 Geo. III., in the year 1784, and this charter having expired, it was renewed by the 10th Geo. IV., during the year 1830. The members of this college refuse to meet those of the London and Edinburgh Colleges in consultation, and look upon them as an inferior order of surgeons, and exclude them from all situations of value, though, according to the authority of Mr. Willcock, a member of the London College has an undoubted right to practise, and, of course, enjoy his rights and privileges in every part of his Majesty's dominions.

Apothecaries.— By the 31st Geo. III., the company of apothecaries are empowered to prevent all persons who act as apothecaries without their license, the action to be brought in the Courts of Record in Dublin, and the penalty £20. The statute requires an apprenticeship of seven years to qualify for examination for the license. The act also requires, that every apothecary shall keep a record of the names of all persons to whom he sells arsenic, and not to supply it but to respectable persons.*

"Medical practitioners are allowed remuneration for attending coroner's inquests, but the sum shall not exceed five pounds, no matter how far they have to travel. 10 Geo. IV.

The legislature of this empire has entrusted vast power to the legitimate members of the medical profession, in deeming their evidence conclusive, in an immense number of civil and criminal proceedings; and confided to them the protection or destruction of the best privileges of our glorious constitution—the life, liberty, honour, and property, of every rank in society. Every man of sense in the profession ought to reflect seriously on the great responsibility he owes the public, the

* This act is so imperfect as to be completely useless. Any one may demand and obtain an examination. The whole medical laws will be changed next year, and I need mention no more of them.

dignity of the faculty, and his own reputation, when he is called upon, as every one may be, to discharge the duty of medical jurist. In order to remind him of this most important duty, I shall insert a list of cases in which medical evidence is required, and shall follow the arrangement of Sir W. Blackstone, in his Commentaries upon the Laws of England.

Cases in which medical evidence is required.—In the first place, such evidence may be called for by all courts of judicature, in respect to the absence of witnesses or jurors, who plead indisposition as an excuse; and no medical man can, consistently with his duty to the laws of the realm and to the dignity of his profession, certify otherwise than truly. In a word, the practitioner should feel himself bound, by every principle of honour, not to impede the administration of public justice, nor to grant a certificate for exemption from attendance unless on proper grounds. This principle should guide him in all cases, and especially in applications for absence from military or naval duty. The medical jurist is morally and legally bound, on all occasions, to testify "the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth."

But in criminal proceedings the medical witness is often referred to, as in certain cases of reprieve. The most common example of reprieve, is when a woman is capitally convicted, and pleads pregnancy in stay of execution. Upon this point the law is very defective, for it supposes the fœtus inanimate unless it has quickened, though the infant is alive from the moment of its formation. The law is as follows:—

"In this case the judge directs a jury of matrons to inquire into the fact, and, if they bring in their verdict, quick with child (for unless the child be alive in the womb it is not sufficient), the execution is stayed, either till she is delivered, or proves, by the course of nature, not to have been with child at all. But if she proves with child a second time, she cannot have the benefit of this reprieve, for she may be executed *before the child quickens*, and the law will not be evaded by her incontinence. When a widow who has not had children, declares herself pregnant immediately after the death of her husband, his next heir may obtain a writ from the Court of Chancery, ordering two or more physicians, and

as many matrons to decide, is she pregnant. This order is legally termed, *de ventre inspiciendo.*

"Another cause of reprieve is, if the offender become insane between the judgment and execution; for, though a man be sane when he commits a crime, yet, if he become insane after, he shall be acquitted; if after indictment, he shall not be convicted; if after conviction, he shall not receive judgment; if after judgment, he shall not be ordered for execution."

Medical evidence is required when a prisoner affects insanity, or when an empanneled juror pleads illness.

Liability as Witnesses.—The next subject that claims attention is medical evidence. There is no part of the duty of medical witnesses of such serious consequence to the public, and to their own reputation, or one which is generally more unpleasant to their own feelings. Like all other witnesses, "they must appear when subpœnaed, or forfeit one hundred pounds to the king, and ten pounds to the party aggrieved, with damages equivalent to the loss sustained by their want of evidence; but no witness is bound to attend, except his expenses are first tendered to him, unless he reside within the bills of mortality, and is summoned to give evidence within the same."

A surgeon need not open a dead body on the order of a coroner, unless he receives the usual fee; but he must attend to give evidence, and obey the coroner's summons.

By 7 Geo. IV. c. 40., "all persons appearing upon recognizance or subpœna, to give evidence in prosecutions for felony, either before the examining magistrate, the grand jury, or on the trial, are entitled to their expenses and a compensation for loss of time, and this, although no bill of indictment be preferred. The same provision extends to cases of misdemeanour, with the exception that no allowance is made for attending the examining magistrate."

It is right to state, that medical witnesses must divulge professional secrets when giving evidence in courts of law. Phil. on Evid. v. i. p. 135. Elem. of Med. Jurisprudence, by Paris and Fonblanque. This opinion is contradicted in a recent work, but the witness will be directed by the court.

The next division relates to persons and classes in every rank of society, as clergy and laity, civil and military, masters and servants, and a variety of minor divisions. With respect to the clergy, there is one point worthy of the attention of the medical profession, namely, that the Archbishop of Canterbury "exercises the right of conferring all the degrees which are taken in the universities." It need scarcely be stated, that the Primate of all England has very recently conferred the degree of medicinæ doctor, on one of the court physicians.

The classes of society are composed of the nobles and commons, and here the rule of precedence only need be alluded to. In the table of precedence, we find the order as follows:—Next to knights' younger sons, stand colonels; next doctors; then esquires; and next gentlemen. "The title of esquire is now commonly conferred on literary characters, the higher classes of merchants, bankers, attornies, solicitors, and medical practitioners."

Divorce.— The law of this country is as follows:—"A total divorce is given, whenever it is proved that corporeal imbecility existed before marriage. In this case the connection is declared to have been null and void *ab initio.* Imbecility may, however, arise after marriage, but it will not vacate it, because there was no fraud in the original contract, and one of the ends of marriage, the procreation of children, may have been answered." Blackstone's Commentaries, by Christian, v. 1. p. 140. The subject of doubtful sex or hermaphroditism, is fully considered by many writers hereafter referred to. Blackstone asserts, that monsters can inherit, and shall be considered male or female, according to that kind of sex which doth prevail, (B. 2. p. 247.) and they ought to be baptized. "Coke Littleton, 8. a. The same rule guides in cases of the tenant by curtesy." The ancients have admitted examples of procreation between hermaphrodites, which are entirely unworthy of credit; for every anatomist knows the difference between the male and female pelvis, which renders the process of parturition through that of the male physically impossible.

Parent and Child.—The law defines "a legitimate child, as one born in lawful wedlock, or within a competent time

after a lawful marriage." Though pregnancy generally terminates at the end of the ninth calendar month, it may be protracted to a longer period; to the tenth, eleventh, eleventh month and a-half, and no limit is placed by the law on the subject.* See LEGITIMACY, and DURATION OF PREGNANCY.

Rights of Authors.—" In the case of Abernethy *v.* Hutchinson, an injunction was applied for to restrain the publication of the surgical lectures of the plaintiff; the application was refused, on the ground that the lecturer had no *written* copy of his lectures, prior to their delivery. The principle laid down was, that, though any one may have a property in an oral discourse, or even his own thoughts, yet, to establish a right to such property, there must be a *visible* and tangible record, by writing, of its existence, otherwise it cannot be identified, and the owner's claim established." The law of 1835, prevents the publication of oral lectures, without the consent of the owner.

Libel.—A fair criticism on the works of a professional artist, in the course of his employment, is not actionable, however mistaken it may be; if it is unfair and intemperate, and written for the purpose of injuring the party criticised, it is actionable. Soane *v.* Knight, Moo. & Malk. 74. MS. 1827.

Cotton Mills.—The 6 Geo. IV. c. 63, comprises important provisions for the preservation of health, and regulating the hours of work of children who are placed in such factories.

Insurance of Lives.—A medical man can insure his life for the amount of property he derives from his profession. It is right to mention what the law considers good health. " Where there is an express warranty that the person is in *good health*, it is sufficient that he is free from any existing ailment; for it can never mean that he is free from the seeds of disease. Even if the insured labour under a particular infirmity, if it can be proved, by medical practitioners, that it did not at all, in their judgment, contribute to his death, the warranty of health has been fully complied with, and the underwriter is liable.

" With respect to the risk which the underwriter is to run, it is usually inserted in the policy, and includes all suicide, or

* See my Manual of Obstetricy, &c. 1832, art. Duration of Pregnancy.

death by the hand of justice. When the risk is once begun, there can be no appointment or return of premium, though the underwriter is discharged."

Offences against the public peace.—If a medical practitioner attends, professionally, at a duel, he is liable to be indicted for murder, should the opposite party lose his life. Hence medical attendants remain some distance from the scene of action, but sufficiently adjacent to afford aid, if necessary.

Offences against the public health.—Any trade or business injurious to the public health, whether by the erection of an establishment, which might contaminate the air by noxious inhalations, is a misdemeanor at common law.

Exposing a child abroad, when labouring under small pox, either inoculated or natural, is an indictable offence.

The 43 Geo. III. c. 58. Lord Ellenborough's act, already referred to, in speaking of abortion, included cases of shooting, or attempting to shoot, stabbing, or cutting with a sharp instrument, as felonies; but this act is extended by 9 Geo. IV. c. 31. Lord Lansdowne's act, which comprises any attempt to poison, drown, strangle, stab, cut, or wound, even with a blunt instrument, as capital offences; and the concealment of the birth of a child, whether by a married or single woman, is made a misdemeanour.

Self-destruction.—The usual practice of juries, in cases of self-murder, is to bring in a verdict of *insanity;* judging, probably, that the act of self-destruction is such a strange anomaly in human conduct, such a wide aberration from the principle of self-preservation, which universally actuates sentient beings, as to form of itself unequivocal testimony of deranged or maddened intellect.

Rape.—Rape is the offence of having carnal knowledge of a woman by force, against her will, which, by the 18 Eliz. c. 7, is felony, without benefit of clergy.

The carnally knowing and abusing any woman-child, under the age of ten years, in which case the consent or non-consent is immaterial, as by reason of her tender age, she is incapable of judgment or discretion, is felony. Carnal knowledge of a child, between ten and twelve years old, with or without consent, is a misdemeanour—this term ought to be fourteen years.

Unable to display this page

man with a beast, or a man with a man, or a man unnaturally with a woman. It was anciently punished with burning, some say, burning alive; but it is now a capital felony, and punished, as other capital felonies, with hanging.

The law requires the same evidence of penetration and completion in this case as in the preceding crime; both parties are equally guilty, as well as all present and assisting therein. If committed on a boy under fourteen, it is felony in the agent only. 1 Hale, 47.

Blackstone properly observes, on this truly unnatural offence, that it is a "crime which ought to be strictly and impartially proved, and then as strictly and impartially punished. But it is an offence of so dark a nature, so easily charged, and the negative so difficult to be proved, that the accusation should be clearly made out; for, if false, it deserves a punishment inferior only to the crime itself." This law is modified by the 9 Geo. IV. c. 31. already cited, and subjects a person, making an unjust charge against an innocent party, with an intent to extort money, to death.

Anatomy.—The exhumation of dead bodies, even for the purpose of anatomical science, is a misdemeanour, it being contrary to common decency, and repugnant to the general feelings of mankind. 2 Leach, 560. Also Anatomical Bill.

Curtesy, by the law of England, is where the wife had an estate in fee, and has issue born alive, but the mother dies, and the husband holds the lands during life. I have elsewhere cited cases of this kind, in which medical evidence alone decided the question.—*Manual of Obstetricy.*

Such is an exposition of our laws according to Blackstone and other standard authorities; and I shall consider all medico-legal questions in the order in which they are arranged.

PART III.

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE.

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

on all the causes which prevent both sexes from accomplishing the act of procreation. Impotence may be urged to obtain a divorce, and to repel a charge of bastardy or rape, and also in disputed cases of paternity, legitimacy, or right to succession. It is now seldom urged to obtain a divorce in this, or any other civilized country. The multiplication of the species being the real end of marriage, the laws of many countries allowed a divorce in case of incurable impotence in either party, at the time of marriage. The existence of this state must be proved by medical witnesses, and matrons appointed to investigate it in women. Marriage was not dissolved when sexual imbecility happened after the ceremonial. Such is the law of England; because the contract was fair and just between the parties. Divorce is never granted at present, in this country, but on the grounds of adultery or mal-treatment.

"It is inconsistent," observes Dr. Thomson, "with woman's natural modesty, — that charm which is the chief instrument of her dominion over man, and far more permanent than the irresistible fascination of her personal attractions, is that quality which justly lifts her above the level of common nature, and when thrown off, degrades her below even the most depraved of our sex;—it is inconsistent with this quality, for a wife to make a charge of impotence against her husband. And, therefore, every such charge must be regarded with suspicion."*

All disqualifications for matrimonial union may be divided into two classes. First, those caused by defect of mental power; and secondly, those caused by defect of sexual organization. The disqualifications are, therefore, moral and physical, and are usually expressed by the terms impotence and sterility. These terms are often used synonymously, though widely different. *Impotence* consists in the incapacity for copulation, or in the impossibility of exercising the venereal act; *sterility* consists in the aptitude of the organs for procreation, without the power of reproduction. Thus a person may be impotent but not sterile, and *vice versa*. Some writers apply the term

* Lectures on Medical Jurisprudence, in my Journal, 1834—5.

impotence to the male; but such a distinction is arbitrary and unscientific. The female may be impotent from malformation, and the male sterile from excessive venery, self-pollution, and diseases of the testicles. A man who is impotent is necessarily sterile; but a woman may be impotent and not sterile. I may observe, here, that sterility does not afford a just plea for the nullity of marriage. The manifest causes of impotence, in both sexes, are divided into physical and moral.

Physical, manifest, natural, or accidental impotence of the male.—The causes of manifest impotence of the male are absence of the penis or testicles. There must be total loss of the penis, as the slightest penetration into the vagina is sufficient for procreation. (Blundell, Richerand, Sedillot, Manuel de Med. Legale, 1830,* and others. There may be congenital want of the penis (Skenck and Catier), or it may be lost by accident, as by the bites of animals, burns, or surgical operations. Mr. Hurd's case proves, that though the penis may be removed close to the pubes, the ejaculatory muscles retain their power, and may propel the semen with sufficient, indeed the natural force, and effect impregnation. A case was narrated a short time since, in the public police reports, of a young woman who was jealous, and concealed a razor, and removed her husband's penis, while in the sexual act, close to the pubes. He recovered, notwithstanding the hemorrhage, and cohabited with another woman, whom he illegally married. His first wife ascertained that his second was pregnant, expressed great sorrow for her act, and induced him to return to her. He did so, and then the second wife appeared before a magistrate to swear or affiliate the infant of which she was pregnant, to him. In this case the ejaculatory power remained perfect, though a large portion of the penis was removed. I have known other cases in point. The absence of the testicles from the scrotum, is no proof of their non-existence in the abdomen; unless the penis be small, the voice puerile, the beard absent, the form delicate, and the whole physical and moral constitution feminine. It is well known, that the testicles may not descend into the scrotum, though they be

* Hurd, in the London Medical and Surgical Journal, 1830, vol. IV.

fully developed in the abdomen, and perform their functions perfectly; indeed, according to some writers, much better than in the natural situation.

Rolfinck relates the case of a libertine who was executed, and in whose abdomen the testicles were found fully developed. He advised a young man in a similar situation to marry, and a numerous offspring proved the correctness of the advice. (Mahon). It is stated by Bichat, on the authority of Roux, that the testes do not descend in some of the natives of Hungary, until some months, or even years after birth (Brewster's Encyclop.) Pope Sextus V. decreed, in 1587, in a letter to his Nuncio in Spain, that those destitute of them in the usual situation should be unmarried; and Philip II. confirmed the order, which affected many in that kingdom. The Parliament of Paris made a similar law in 1665. (Mahon). I was once consulted by a robust and healthful young gentleman, who had but one testicle in the usual situation, as to the propriety of his marrying a young lady, whose fortune was £70,000. There was no cicatrix, the other testicle had never descended; he was well developed. I advised him to marry. He did so, and has had children. Simon states, that he knew a soldier who had no testicles in the scrotum, though he had children, and very much disappointed his paramours. (Rolfinck).

The destruction of one testicle by castration or disease is no impediment to procreation. (Sir A. Cooper, Marc. Dict. des Sc. Méd. Mahon.) When both testicles are completely diseased, their secretion is injured or destroyed, and sterility is the consequence. Frequent seminal emission, or the sudden secretion of semen during coition, is an effectual bar to reproduction. The secreting power may be very much increased or diminished. The more fluid parts of the spermatic secretion must be absorbed, and the semen must be retained some days, to effect procreation. Both parties must also be continent, and in good health.

Both testicles may be removed by castration, yet procreation may be effected, as the vesiculæ seminales may contain a sufficient quantity of semen for one or two prolific emissions, after which the person will be sterile, but not impotent. Baron Boyer was consulted by a man whose testicles

were removed in consequence of sarcocele. He knew his wife, and she became pregnant. He feared he was not the father: but M. Boyer assured him he might be, and if so, this would be his last infant. (Sedillot, Manuel de Med. Leg.) But swine, horses, and bullocks generate with one testicle; and also eunuchs, have erections and emissions, which consist of the prostatic fluid, the mucus of the seminal vesicles and urethra.

The ureters may open above the pubes in monsters (Duncan and others); and, in such cases, there are other malformations, and the individual is sterile. Mahon, and many other medical jurists, contended that individuals were impotent who were affected with hypospadias; that is, when the urethra opens through any part of its course from its orifice to the scrotum. It is now proved, that if the opening be so placed that it may enter the vagina, impregnation will follow. Frank relates a case in point. He knew a father so affected transmit it to his son, and even to three generations. Another individual had three sons. (Bull. de la Facultè de Medecine, 1810.) Morgagni, Petit-Radel, Sabatier, Gauthier, and Richerand, have observed analagous facts (Dict, de Sc. Méd. art. *Hypospadias*).

Foderè saw a young soldier, in whom there was a fleshy excrescence in place of the penis, in which the ureters terminated; the testicles were healthy. The penis is sometimes impervious at the extremity, and the urethra may open superiorly, inferiorly, or laterally. Belloc knew a man in whom the ureters terminated at the bottom of the frœnum, and who had four children resembling him; two of whom had the same malformation. Zacchias and Francis, of New York, describe similar cases; and the individuals had children.

Dr. Simeons, of Offenbach, describes eight cases of hypospadias; two of the individuals were known to him. One had six children, and the other four. The third and fourth were brothers, and the fifth and sixth the sons of the first. In all, the orifice of the urethra was situated in the glans. It is now held, that, in cases in which the urethra opens in any part of the penis which can enter the vagina, the individual is capable of copulation and of generation. The celebrated John Hunter advised a man whose urethra opened in the perineum

to collect the seminal emission, and eject it into the vagina with a syringe. Impregnation was said to have followed; an individual was born, whose granddaughter is now living in London. I very much doubt this case, and do not believe it; because the emission should be very profuse before it could be drawn into a syringe, and even then, when cooled by the the instrument could scarcely be prolific.

The urethra sometimes opens along the dorsum penis; this constitutes epispadias. It is evident that the conclusion in the preceding case applies to this. The urethra may end in a cul de sac (Goupil, Cloquet, &c.); or open on the side of the penis (pleurospadias).

Dimensions of the penis, extraordinary thickness and length, are considered by some writers as causes of impotence. Foderè is of opinion, that the respective sexual organs may be so disproportionate as never to be adapted to each other; and the physical inconveniences are such as to expose the female to great injury and danger to her health. A case lately occurred in this city, the particulars of which were, that though the female was of ordinary stature and well formed, the marriage could not be consummated. The case was mentioned to me by a medical friend, but he could not state whether any malformation or disease existed. The husband received her fortune, and refused to return any part of it, though the woman returned to her family. There is a model of the genital aperture in the collection of Mr. Miller, of Theobald's Road. There was a fleshy growth projecting at the vulva, which completely closed it.

"It must be admitted, however," M. Foderè observes, "that thickness of the penis, which excites great pain in some women, procures voluptuous sensations in others, and that the vagina is capable of great dilatation, which may be effected by gentle and gradual efforts, and reduced to a state capable of receiving the virile member. Though extreme length of the penis, he continues, may produce contusion of the os and cervix uteri, it cannot be deemed a just cause of impotence, because, by certain precautions, this danger may be avoided, unless there is great difference between the age of the parties."

Unable to display this page

in the portion of the penis in the perineum, the organ is curved downwards; and when near the pubes, it is curved upwards. (Mem. de l'Acad. Royale de Chirurgerie. T. 1.)

Bad stricture, which nearly closes the urethra, enlargement of the verumontanum, or prostate gland, may prevent the emission of the semen, and cause temporary or permanent sterility. I have been consulted in eight cases of the first, and ten of the second disease. In two of prostatic disease, the sperm was emitted drop by drop; and in three, both it and the urine were scattered during emission. All had offspring.

Large scrotal herniæ cause recession of the penis, and may render coition impracticable; but in some cases relief may be afforded. The Western College of Prussia declared this a a ground for divorce. The same observations apply to large hydrocele. Sarcocele or scirrhus of the testicle does not cause absolute impotence, as it may be removed by operation; and one testicle remaining is sufficient for procreation. The testicles may disappear by disease (R. Hamilton, Larrey, Foderè), or by the abuse of iodine. But Dr. Hood, of Brighton, has published a case in my Journal, in which he reduced the size of an enlarged testis with iodine, both internally and externally, while the other, which was flabby and atrophied, enlarged, and regained its functions.—(Vol. i. 1832, p. 403.) Dr. Robert Hamilton knew a man with one testicle, the other having wasted, who had five children. M. Lugol has not mentioned that absorption of testes occurred among his numerous patients, and this may be accounted for by his using chemical combinations of iodine.

Three conditions are necessary on the part of the male for copulation—*erectio, et intromissio penis, cum seminis emissione.* Impotence in men depends on defect of some one or more of these conditions; erection, intromission, and ejaculation of the spermatic fluid. The causes of impotence are more commonly observed in man than in the other sex; and this is easily accounted for, by the greater part the male has to perform in nuptial congress. This is evident from the phenomena which give the virile member the form and disposition proper for erection, the introduction of the organ, and the ejaculation of the semen, effected by a violent and com-

Unable to display this page

and piercing; the eyes sorrowful and dull, the form round, the shoulders straight, perspiration acid, testicles small, withered, pendulous, and soft, the spermatic cords small, the scrotum flaccid, the glands of the testicles insensible, no capillary growth on the pubes, a moral apathy, pusillanimity and fear on the least occasion, are symptoms of anaphrodisia, or impotence, or sterility; and any one having the majority of these signs is incapable of copulation or generation.' (Propositions sur l'Anaphrodisie.)

A habitude of chastity is another opponent to erection, such as characterised the ancient fathers of the desert, and in those who, by fasting and other forms of church discipline, extinguish those feelings implanted by nature, but, in their opinion, contrary to that purity which should distinguish those who have made vows of chastity. The sexual organs of such persons decay, like all other organs whose functions are not exerted. Long continued debauchery, whether with women or by masturbation, will cause impotence. "The impotence," says Pinel, "caused by the latter excess, reduces youth to the nullity of old age, and is too often incurable." Impotence is often caused by debility of the genital organs, induced by precocious venereal enjoyments; the abuse of these, or of that still more dangerous one—solitary pleasure or masturbation. In these cases there is want of erection, and should a seminal emission take place, it does not possess its prolific power. This form of impotence is often irremediable, though I have cured some married persons of it, who had several emissions of the spermatic fluid daily. One of the patients was treated, by Professor Colles, of Dublin, and myself. I could give the histories of several cases of this description.

Tissot, in his Treatise on Literary Men, contains some curious examples of the bad effects of severe study on the generative functions. Peyrilhe reports the following case:—A mathematician, profoundly occupied with some problems which he could not resolve, was so affected when he caressed his spouse he could not ejaculate. His wife consulted the narrator, who advised her to produce in her husband a joyous excitement, and to seize this moment to receive

his caresses. She rigorously followed the advice, and her husband regained his powers. (Maur, Thesis, Paris, 1835. Marc. Dict. des Sciences Med. Impuissance.) Excessive desire or love may cause impotence. A man, aged thirty-six years, of a good constitution, was married to a healthful woman, aged twenty-six. Both were in good health, and extremely desirous of having children; but the husband could not ejaculate on account of the power of erection and rigidity of the penis, and he was forced to retire before the consummation of the act. This circumstance was the more remarkable, as he had experienced no difficulty with other women, and had children by his first wife. (Gazette Med. 1785.)

There is a similar case recorded in the Edinburgh Medical Essays. Dr. Cockburn ascribed the want of emission to the excessive vigour of the erection, which closed the urethra. Slight evacuations and refrigerants effected a cure. Every exciting or depressing passion which operates during the act of reproduction, may be a temporary cause of impotence. All causes of debility, whether moral or physical, impede the function of generation. Priapism and satyriasis impede seminal emission, and may be causes of impotence and sterility.

Dr. Gall observed in his lectures, that such clergymen of the Catholic church, as were considered in the odour of sanctity, were remarkable for atrophy of the genital organs.

Monstrous enlargements of the penis and scrotum, constant priapism, induced by local or constitutional irritation in some persons; and frequently the result of a long course of dissipation and libertinism, cause impotence. The late Mr. Norris, of the Old Jewry, who was one of the examiners at the Royal College of Surgeons, in this metropolis, related a case in the London Medical and Physical Journal, of a man affected with priapism, who performed the generative act fifteen times in one night; but it is not mentioned whether impregnation followed or not.

Many debilitating diseases, such as typhus fever, purpura hemorrhagica, anasarca, infiltrationof the penis and scrotum, falls and blows on the head or spine, are causes of impotence.

It is known to every well-developed adult, that the influence of the mind is very great on the generative function, and

Unable to display this page

females, and insinuated his belief of her incompetency for copulation. After the examination of numerous witnesses, objections were raised by Abbot, the Archbishop of Canterbury, and one of the king's delegates on this trial, on the propriety of dissolving the marriage on such grounds; to which the king vouchsafed an angry reply. It was finally decided by the vote of seven delegates (five being absent, and not consenting,) that the marriage should be dissolved, and the parties allowed to contract new marriage ties.*

A case somewhat similar occurred in France, in 1653. The Marquis of Langey, aged 25 years, married a lady between thirteen and fourteen years of age. They lived happily, as man and wife, for four years: and a short absence from home, induced the marchioness to express great anxiety and tenderness of affection for the return of the marquis. Soon after this, the wife accused the husband of impotence, and declared herself a virgin. The marquis, piqued at this, demanded the custom sanctioned by the laws of his country—trial by congress. The judge ordered it; the lady appealed; but the decree was confirmed. A jury of five physicians, five surgeons, and five matrons, was empanneled. They filled their report with the most obscene details, and gave their decision against the marquis. The marriage was declared to be void, on the 8th of February, 1659; the husband decreed to pay all costs; to return the fortune he received; and he was ordered not to marry, while the marchioness, now Madlle. de St. Simon, was left at liberty to do so.

* Hargrave's State Trials, vol. i. p. 315. See also No. 1, in the Appendix to vol. viii., being a narrative of the proceedings on the trial, drawn up by the Archbishop of Canterbury. In the speech which he intended to have delivered on giving his opinion, he relates the case of one Bury, tried in 1561. His wife cited him before the ecclesiastical court on the ground of impotence, and the physicians deposed that he had but one testicle, and that not larger than a bean. The want of access was also proved. A sentence of divorce accordingly passed. After some time, Bury married again, and had a son by his second wife. A question arose, after the lapse of some years, whether the offspring was legitimate, and it was decided that the *second marriage was utterly void*, because the ecclesiastical court had been deceived in the opinion they had given on the impotency of Bury. (Page 23 of the Appendix.)

The marquis submitted a legal protest against the decision that he was impotent, and declared his intention to marry. The lady married the Marquis of Boisle, by whom she had three daughters. The marquis also married, and had seven children.

The Marchioness of Boisle explained, on her death bed, the stratagem which she employed to annul the marriage. The minister of public justice seized upon this declaration, and brought in a law which abolished, for ever, the indecent and useless proof of virility, by trial of congress. It may be stated, that it had been abolished by Justinian, about the fifth century, as an outrage on the purity of the Christian religion.

Long watching, great fatigue, mental or corporeal, want of nutriment, excessive evacuations, sanguineous or otherwise, of blood, bile, fæces, saliva, menses, scorbutus, cachexia, marasmus, peripneumony, hydrothorax, anasarca, malignant fevers, diseases of the brain and spinal marrow, whether from external injuries or poisons, and numerous other diseases, are temporary causes of impotence. Sexual desire is suppressed by acute diseases, and returns after convalescence. Zacchias and Beck relate numerous cases in proof of this position. We see this further illustrated at the convalescence after fevers, when erection is frequently observed. Some diseases stimulate the generative organs, as calculus in the kidneys or bladder, stricture, disease of the prostate gland, gout, rheumatism, consumption, piles, mania, itch, leprosy, and other cutaneous affections. Others may diminish or suppress venereal desire for twenty-four hours, and then the functions may be restored. (Zacchias.)

Excessive venery is a frequent cause of want of erection and impotence. I have been consulted in several cases of this description. This is a frequent cause of want of offspring in young married persons, and those who indulge in a solitary vice. In these cases the semen may escape without the aid of the ejaculatory muscles, is imperfect in quality, and devoid of prolific power until the health is improved.

The abuses of narcotics, saline refrigerants, acids, acid fruits, iodine, camphor, and nitre, are causes of impotence, as

they reduce the muscular power below the ordinary state. Of all causes cold is the most powerful. Thus, in the Polar regions, there is neither love nor jealousy.

"The diseases," says Beck, "which we may rationally suppose will prevent cohabitation, are the following:—A mutilation, or severe wounds of the sexual organs, carcinoma of the testicles or penis, gangrene of the lower extremities, immoderate evacuations of blood or bile, or of the fæces, scorbutic cachexia, marasmus, peripneumony and hydrothorax, anasarca in its perfect state, particularly if accompanied with an infiltration into the sexual organs; nervous and malignant fevers, particularly if they affect the brain, and are accompanied with great debility and loss of memory; all affections of the head and spinal marrow, whether from a fall, blow, wound, or poison;* or from external causes, as apoplexy, palsy, or other comatose diseases. If the infant is conceived whilst the husband has been known to have laboured under either of these maladies, the presumption is certainly against its legitimacy. So also, if he be affected with leprosy, venereal ozœna, severe cutaneous diseases, or insanity, we may reasonably doubt the fact of cohabitation, from the fear that we may suppose the female has experienced, lest she should be contaminated, or from the dread that she has entertained of having communication with the individual."

Moral Causes.—There are no facts which so evidently prove the influence of the moral over the physical state of man as the phenomena of erection. A lascivious idea will arise in the midst of our gravest meditations; the virile organ will answer its appeal, and will become erected, and fit for the functions which nature has confided to it; but another thought arising, will instantaneously extinguish, with the most frigid indifference, all amorous transport.

This statement is well exemplified by the effects of the passions. Chagrin, inquietude, and debilitating passions, prostrate the whole economy; jealousy, and profound meditation,

* Foderè mentions the case of a person, aged forty, who laboured under temporary impotence during the space of six months, from exposure to charcoal vapours. This state of the system was left after the recovery from the immediate danger. Vol. I., p. 382.

impede the faculty of procreation. Thus, at the very moment when enjoyment is about to be commenced, too eager desire, the excess of love, the fear of not being loved, timidity, respect, doubt of capability, the fear of being surprised, the shame of excessive modesty on being in the presence of witnesses, antipathy, the ecstasy on beholding the attractions of a beloved or fine woman, the continence imposed by real and true love, the sudden knowledge of some physical defect in the female, aversion from filth, odour, and pre-occupations of the mind, are sufficient to oppose erection, and to abate it most suddenly. But who can enumerate all the moral causes capable of impeding or destroying erection? A sigh, doubtfully interpreted; a recollection, an equivocal word, are sufficient to destroy the illusion, and congeal the most violent passion. A newly married man has become suddenly impotent, on discovering his bride to be without a hymen, though the absence of this membrane is no proof of unchastity; and a debauchee has as suddenly become impotent, on finding the membrane perfect.—(Dict. de Sc. Medicales.) It is thus with a literary man, a philosopher, or those who have a ruling idea, which excites the brain more than the sexual organs. But such individuals are often excessively amorous. Excessive nervousness, frigidity, a defect in the moral or physical condition renders the act of procreation infecund, and often impossible. The fear of being impotent is the most frequent and powerful cause of this condition. Thus the cases related by the illustrious Hunter, and the absurd impressions of former times, as to the influence of his Satanic majesty, and his colleagues the witches. Men supposed there was no physical power when the moral state had destroyed their desires, and they were impotent as long as they supposed themselves so. Such is the power of the moral over the physical state of man. Many impotent persons of this class were cured by Hunter; and many are annually cured by quieting the imagination and strengthening the constitution, as I have also observed in numerous instances. In remote ages men allowed the illusions of the imagination to have a most extraordinary power over their minds and bodies. This was most remarkable in the subject before us. Nero and Amesis were rendered im-

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

(Burns, Trans. Dublin College of Phys. 1824, vol. iv.; Edinburgh Med. and Surg. Journ., 1805.) Leucorrhœa is one of the most common causes of sterility.

A case occurred at the Obstetric Hospital at Turin, of a woman whose genital aperture was impervious. She appeared to be in labour; a tumour pressed on the perineum, and Professor Rossi was summoned to attend. He distinguished the head of the infant, cut over it, and parturition was speedily completed. He inquired how conception had been accomplished, and he was informed, that the husband, not finding what he desired, took the opposite route. On examination, there was found a congenital recto-vaginal fistula.—*Dict. des. Sciences, Medicales. Art. Impuissance.*

When recto-vaginal fistula is the result of disease, it is accompanied by inflammation or ulceration, it is scarcely possible to suppose that coition could be accomplished. M. Marc attended a prostitute affected with recto-vaginal fistula, who continued her mode of life, and became the mother of two infants. He does not state whether the aperture was congenital or accidental.*

Another remarkable case of impotence is mentioned by Van Swieten, who quotes Benevoli. In this case the vagina was no larger than a goose-quill, in all its extent. The woman was married, and all the efforts of a vigorous husband were useless. The vagina was scirrhous. Fomentations were employed, and pessaries of different sizes successively introduced, and, after some time, the woman was rendered capable of cohabiting with her husband.

Foderè relates a case nearly similar to the last. A girl of sixteen married, whose vagina could scarcely admit a goose-quill. She suffered great pain during each menstrual period, accompanied by distension of the womb, and the menses escaped at the superior part of the aperture. A young and vigorous husband employed his talents in vain, and the medical advisers declared copulation impracticable. Nevertheless, after the lapse of eleven years, the woman became pregnant, though

* Dr. Thomson attests a similar fact in his Lectures on Medical Jurisprudence, published in my Journal, 1834, and 1835. Vol. VI.

the vagina remained as small as before. It was feared that parturition could not take place; but, after the fifth month of pregnancy, the vagina began to dilate, and, towards the end of the ninth month, allowed the passage of the infant.—*Mem. Acad. des Sc. Paris*, 1712. *Foderé*, *T.* 1.

In proof of the dilatability of mucous canals, the following case may be cited. It is related by M. Latour, in a medical journal published at Orleans. A peasant, whose wife was sterile, substituted the urethra for the vagina. He dilated the former by mechanical means, progressively employed, until he accomplished his object. The result was incontinence of urine, which led the woman to apply for medical advice, when the cause of her complaint was ascertained.—Marc. *op. cit.*

I have given the history of a case, which is somewhat similar to the preceding, and which will be found in my Manual of Obstetricy. The woman was affected with vesico-vaginal, and recto-vaginal fistulæ, both of which I succeeded in closing without any cutting operation. A ligamentous band so diminished the vagina, that it was with difficulty that the top of the fore-finger could be introduced. I proposed to incise it, but the patient refused. She returned to her husband, and in a year he succeeded in dilating the vagina; but so firm was the band, that he re-opened the vesico-vaginal fistula. Inflammation and ulceration followed—a calculus formed in the opening which I extracted; sedative injections and other appropriate means were employed; the health was restored; and the woman now supposes herself two months pregnant. Mr. Thurnam, the apothecary to the Westminister Hospital, and several students, saw this patient at the Western Dispensary, in 1835.

The celebrated Pucelle, Joan of Arc, was examined by two physicians, who found the vagina so contracted, that coition was impracticable. Dr. Thomson attended a lady, who also had consulted Sir Charles Clarke, for whom various means were employed to allay irritation, and effect dilatation in vain, and she would have applied for a divorce unless she had been allowed to retain her fortune, which was considerable.

The uterus may be absent. (Columbus, Schlegel, Mor-

gagni, Meyer, Renauldin, Hamilton, Bosquet, Theden, Engel, Lieutaud, Caillot, Ford, and Breschet.) I might quote numerous writers who describe the cavity of the uterus divided by a septum, but it is not stated whether or not procreation was impeded. Many authors have also described partial or total obliteration of the uterine cavity, among whom are Bichat, Lallemend, Segard, Gardien, &c. The uterus may be double, that is, there may be two uteri. (Haller, Purcell, Med. Facts, vol. iii. Mem. Med. Science, vol. iv. Lond. Med. Journal, 1782, vol. iii. Dict. des Sc. Med. Medical Transactions, vol. vi. Dugès, Journal de Proges, vol. xxii.) A vicious direction of the os and cervix uteri, or complete occlusion of the former, are irremediable causes of impotence and sterility. The whole of the causes of impotence and sterility in women may be arranged under three classes :—

1. Those depending on the organs which receive the male fluid, namely, the genital fissure, the vagina, and uterus.

2. Malformation, or diseases of the organs that transmit it to the ovaries, and reconvey the embryo to the uterus, and these are the fallopian or uterine tubes.

3. The malformation, or diseases of the ovaries, or organs which supply the germ for fecundation.

Inflammation, ulceration, scirrhus, cancer, ossification, calcareous deposit, or tumours in any of these organs, may be the cause of sterility. In fact, any disease of the female genitals, attended with much constitutional disturbance, may be held a temporary cause of sterility. Tumours of various kinds, callosities, cicatrices, adhesions, from disease or mechanical violence, displacement of the uterus, prolapsus, procidentia, retroversion, antiversion, lateral obliquity, and the various disorganizations incident to muscular, serous, and mucous tissues, when present in the female organs, are causes of sterility. Among the temporary causes of female impotence, are excessive dimensions of the clitoris and nymphæ; but these are removable by operation.

Some authors are of opinion, that the cavity and outlet of the pelvis may be so deformed, or diminished by soft or bony tumours, as to prevent coition; while others maintain the

contrary. When the pelvis is greatly deformed, the lives of the fœtus, and of the mother, may be endangered or destroyed during parturition; and moralists advise celibacy.

Scirrhus, cancer, and many other diseases of the uterus and ovaries are causes of sterility. Morgagni relates a case, in which M. Gianella was called to deliver a woman aged forty years, in whom the vagina opened through the anterior wall of the abdomen, and the aperture was dilated to admit the passage of the infant.

In the London Medical and Surgical Journal, 1830, vol. iv. is an account of two singular cases of procidentia uteri; in both impregnation was effected through the natural orifice, though permanently fixed for years several inches external to the genital fissure. I have also published cases of dysmenorrhœa, in which pregnancy occurred. In the disease called irritable uterus, so well described by Gooch and others, a cure may be affected. In the absence of the ovaries and uterine tubes there can be no conception; or in dropsy, or enlargement of both ovaries, when their whole tissue is diseased; or in occlusion or adhesion of the tubes to the uterus or adjoining parts.* There are some cases of constitutional sterility which are inexplicable; for example, those in which a woman has had no family for years, and at length becomes a mother.

The principal moral causes of impotence, are hatred, disgust, fear, timidity, an excessive ardour of desire, divers ramblings of the imagination; in a word, passion strongly excited, that is to say, all cerebral action so strong as to diminish that of the genital organs, which require for coition great exaltation. Foderè is of opinion that complaisance, tranquillity, silence, and secresy are necessary for a prolific coition; it is arrested, as if by enchantment, by noise, dread, fear, publicity, jealousy, contempt, repugnance, slovenliness, by too much

* Mr. Travers exhibited both ovaries very much enlarged, and according to the statement made to me by a friend who saw them, diseased in every part, though they were removed from the body of a lady, who died a few days after delivery. I should suppose there was a portion of one ovary, or an ovum, in a healthy condition at the time of conception, and the disease advanced during pregnancy, in consequence of the determination of blood to the pelvic organs.

respect, and by every thing that can excite the imagination. Many of the causes of impotence in both sexes may be removed, but many are beyond the reach of art. It has been long maintained, that the powers of the mind have great influence in promoting and impeding the process of procreation.

Excessive venery is a common cause of sterility in women. The debility of the uterine system by promiscuous and too frequent coition is the cause of sterility in prostitutes. But when these reform, and marry, and confine themselves to one individual, the uterus regains its power, and conception occurs. Many proofs of this were given by prostitutes, who were transported to Van Dieman's Land, and became mothers.

The constitution undergoes changes favourable to fecundity. Thus we often see women who bear children, after having been barren for ten or twenty years. Others have a family without experiencing any enjoyment during coition; and some who suffer the embraces of their husbands with pain or disgust.

Besides the numerous diseases of the genital organs which are absolutely opposed to marriage, the following must be included:—

1. The different degrees of imbecility or fatuity, although this state may not be absolute; mania, even with long lucid intervals, which may induce a husband to lay violent hands on his wife or infants, or even murder them.

2. Epilepsy, which has continued after puberty, and has not yielded to medicines. This disease is often aggravated by sexual pleasure, and may end in mania, or in idiocy, or apoplexy; it not only passes from generation to generation, but may be excited in others by terror, or by intimidation in schools.

3. Hæmoptysis, or spitting of blood, and consumption, are aggravated by venery; and those affected with the latter disease are much inclined to this pleasure.

4. Syphilis and leprosy, which may be transmitted to offspring.

When persons have no sexual desire, or when there are physical defects of their organs which cannot be remedied by

surgical operation, they commit a great moral offence on entering into marriage, by depriving another of those conjugal rights which nature has established.

From the statements in the works referred to, we may, I think, deduce the following general principles:—

First. To declare either sex impotent, it is necessary that certain physical causes be permanent, malformations, or accidental lesions, and be evident to our senses, which art cannot remedy, and which prevent the faculty of exercising a fecundating coition.

Secondly. These causes, when rigorously examined, are few in number.

Thirdly. The moral causes of impotence ought not to be taken into consideration, as they would serve as an excuse for an individual accused of impotence.

Fourthly. That if there is the slightest penetration into the vagina, it is sufficient to excite in the other sex a degree of erethism necessary for fecundation; or if the spermatic fluid is applied at the entrance of the vagina, virile impotence cannot be admitted.

In this country, the medical jurist is seldom required to decide questions of impotence or sterility in our courts of justice; but every medical practitioner may be consulted in private practice, either before or after matrimonial engagements. He may be the cause of great domestic trouble, and may embitter the life of male or female. He should be exceedingly cautious in fixing the stigma of impotence or sterility on either party. The legitimacy of children may be contested on a plea of impotence, and such a plea may be offered by a man accused of a rape. It is therefore evident that a proper knowledge of the subject is necessary to the medical practitioner.

Ambiguity of Sex.—Hermaphrodites.—There may be malformation of the genitals in both sexes, but there is no example of one individual possessing the perfect organs of both. Again, the organs may not resemble those of either male or female. There is no truth in the statement, that hermaphrodites have married and propagated, the obstetrician is aware of the physical impossibility of a full-grown infant

passing through the male pelvis. It is evident that hermaphrodites must be impotent and sterile. The ancients were of opinion that such persons might propagate; even a canonist went so far as to maintain, that one individual could propagate within himself or herself—"tanquam mas generare ex alio, et tanquam fœmina generare in se ipsa." There is no case on record of a perfect hermaphrodite, and no truth whatever in the assertion that such class of beings can propagate the species.

I can see no difficulty in supposing that persons of both sexes, with malformation of the genital organs may marry, when I recollect the curious and well-attested case of a female who dressed in male attire, and assumed the name of James Allen, married another female, and lived as a husband for several years without detection. This case happened in London in 1829, and was discovered when Allen died, and on dissection was found to be a well formed female. Blackstone says, "a monster having deformity in any part of its body, yet if it hath human shape, may inherit; and every heir is male or female, or hermaphrodite, that is, both male and female; and shall be heir according to that kind of sex which doth prevail, and accordingly it ought to be baptized. The same is observed in cases concerning tenants by curtesy. Such individuals cannot be admitted into holy orders, or become judges."

It is worthy of remark, that, until the commencement of the eighteenth century, it was believed by some very eminent medical authors, that monsters were formed by the operation of a demon. (Licetus, in his Treatise on Monsters, 1616). Riolan, one of the most distinguished writers of the seventeenth century, was also of this opinion:—"As to monsters made after the image of the devil, if allowed to live, they ought to be confined in a close dark chamber. In fine, those who are half human and half animal, they ought to be put to death." This was the law of the Twelve Tables at Rome, and even of the Athenians. Even the celebrated Ambrose Paré considered that the birth of a monster was the sign of some approaching misfortune. These writers knew nothing of Teratologie, which treats of the arrest, retardment, or excess of developement, so luminously described by the illustrious

M. Isodore Geoffroy, Saint Hillaire; and which proves that monsters, or deformed animals, are to be ascribed to natural causes.

As the brain is generally perfect in monsters, and the mind sound, it is clear that such persons ought to inherit property. When two perfect bodies are united at the chest or back, as the Siamese twins and Hungarian sisters:

> "Non duo sunt, sed forma duplex; nec fœmina dici,
> Nec puer ut possit, neutrumque et utrumque videtur."
>
> OVID.

The following cases of concealment of sex show the deceptions which may be practised on the public for many years without detection.

The following is a correct copy of the inquest held upon James Allen's body, as given in the *Times* Newspaper, 1829.

An inquest of a singular and mysterious nature took place at St. Thomas's Hospital, before Mr. Thomas Shelton, Coroner, relating to a person named James Allen, aged forty-two. The deceased expired on the way to the hospital, and on examination by the medical gentlemen was found to be of the female sex. The utmost curiosity was excited, and the whole of the hospital pupils crowded into the Jury-room.

Evidence commenced.—William Shrieve, a sawyer in the employment of Mr. Crisp, of Dockhead, had known the deceased for two years. On Monday he was at work with him at a saw-pit in Mill-street, Dockhead, and a piece of timber falling on his head occasioned his death; he was quite sober at the time. Deceased had a weakly voice, and neither beard nor whiskers; always understood he was a married man, and had been so upwards of twenty-one years. Within the last six months his sex had been doubted, and he was considered an hermaphrodite. The wife is a hard-working woman, but believes they did not live on good terms together; it was said that he sometimes used her ill. The deceased and his wife parted two or three times on account of the former being jealous. They never had any children.

Jane Daley deposed, that she had known the deceased a number of years. Witness never doubted the sex of the

deceased till lately, when his wife said, "She was sure her Jemmy was not a proper man;" he, the woman-husband, treated his wife very ill at times, and witness often advised her to leave him as a worthless, good-for-nothing thing, who was not the quarter of a man. I am sure they were married, I have seen the certificate; the ceremony took place at Camberwell church. I can swear that the wife is a real woman; I am firmly of opinion that she never knew man, and is as innocent as my grand-daughter. I am certain she did not find out her mistake till lately, how she had been imposed upon! she is a woman of ten thousand.

Mr. John Martin, dresser to Mr. Key, testified the body to be that of a female, perfect in every respect.

The Jury expressed a wish to have the widow examined, but the Coroner said, they had only to inquire into the cause of deceased's death, which had been satisfactorily accounted for, and their duty was at an end.

The Foreman of the Jury said, he should certainly wish to inquire fully into so extraordinary an occurrence; there is no doubt something in the back ground which they have not arrived at.

The Coroner observed, that the circumstance was one of an extraordinary description, but still they had not to develope it.

After further discussion, a verdict was returned, "That the deceased was accidentally killed." The wife of the deceased was present in the inquest-room.

The wife swore positively, that she did not know the sex of her husband, but considered him an imperfect man or a hermaphrodite. He never caressed her, and when she declared her doubts of his manhood, he became angry and jealous. The body was examined, and found to be that of a woman. The parties were married at Camberwell church, on the 13th of December, 1808.

The following horrible case deserves notice.

The revolting case of Edwards is, perhaps, one of the most extraordinary instances of imposture and vice in the annals of crime. I quote it from the reports of the public press, and also in part from one of the medical periodicals·

The Coroner's Inquest.

On Wednesday evening, January 23, 1833, an inquisition was held before Mr. Higgs, at the Coach and Horses, Flood-street, Dean's-yard, Westminster, on the body of a person who has been known for years by the name of Lavinia Edwards, about thirty-four years of age, who died under the following extraordinary circumstances. The inquiry was instituted by order of Lord Melbourne, then Secretary of State for the Home Department, who was of opinion that there were circumstances in the case which required a public investigation. The deceased and sister resided in Union-court, Orchard-street, Westminster, and both were supposed to be kept women. Last week the deceased died; and, there being no claimants for the body, it was sent to Guy's Hospital for dissection, when it was at once discovered, to the surprise of every one, that the deceased was a perfect man. The case excited the greatest interest; a coroner's inquest was summoned, and the jury-room was crowded to excess.

After the jury were sworn, they proceeded to view the body of the deceased, which was removed to St. Margaret's workhouse, Westminster. It was of very effeminate appearance; there was no sign of a beard beyond that of a boy of seventeen, and the whiskers seemed as if they had been plucked out with a pair of tweezers. The hair of the head was light brown, and upwards of two feet long behind, of a soft glossy texture, and the whole appearance of the countenance was that of a female.

Dr. Clutterbuck, of New Bridge-street, Blackfriars, stated, that he had examined the body of the deceased in St. Margaret's workhouse, at the request of Dr. Somerville, the Inspector of Anatomy, who was desirous that he should identify the body, as that of the person whom he had attended a few weeks before, under the name of Lavinia Edwards, at her lodgings near the Coburg Theatre. He had attended the deceased for inflammation on the lungs. He had no idea that the deceased was not a woman. He had attended her previously at the request of a gentleman named Smith, under whose protection the deceased lived, and who paid him several

fees for his attendance. The deceased had always a very effeminate appearance, and a kind of cracked voice, not unlike a woman's.

Juror.—In what situation was the deceased three years ago?—I was informed much better off than he was latterly.

Juror.—Who is this Mr. Smith, who kept the deceased?—I believe he has gone abroad, in the service of the Canada Company.

Juror.—Did Mr. Smith desert the deceased?—I understand that he did.

Maria Edwards, who passed as the deceased's sister, was next examined. She stated that she was born in Dublin, and was seventeen years old. She had lived with the deceased constantly for the last ten years. The deceased was a performer on the stage, and travelled about the country, and played female characters. Witness mostly slept with the deceased.

Coroner.—How long have you been in London?—We have been about three years.

Coroner.—How was the deceased supported during this time?—By different gentlemen.

Coroner.—Where did you reside prior to coming to London?—At Leatherhead, about six months.

Juror.—How do you know that the deceased was your sister?—My mother told me so, and we lived together.

Juror.—Do you know any of the gentlemen who visited the deceased?—I remember a gentleman named Smith coming to see her, when we lived in the Westminster-road.

Juror.—Any person else?—Yes, a Mr. Grimstead, who is gone to Italy. He formerly lived at Leatherhead.

Juror.—Will you undertake to say, that you did not know of what sex the deceased was?—I always thought her to be a female, and never knew to the contrary.

Juror.—How long have you lived in Union-court?—About three weeks, during which time she was confined to her bed, and wanted the common necessaries of life.

Juror.—Did you make application to the parish for relief?—I did, and received a trifle.

By the Coroner.—Last Wednesday night she went to bed

with a wheezing in her throat, and very ill. About three, the deceased called me up, and said, "Maria, I am dying; it has pleased God to call me;" and in about five minutes the deceased expired. The deceased had beautiful long hair, which hung in ringlets, and in the country she played under the name of Miss Edwards, in the first line of tragedy.

Juror.—Did the deceased ever perform in London?—Never: the last place she played at was Tewkesbury.

Juror.—Did she ever play under any other name?—Yes, under the name of Miss Walstein.

It appeared from one of the letters read by the sister, that she was introduced on the stage by the celebrated Talma.

Mary Mortimer, a tall masculine female, residing in Union-court, stated that she had known deceased about ten or eleven years. Never knew her sex until the present day. She had every reason to believe that the deceased died a natural death.

Juror.—Will you swear that you did not know the sex of the deceased?—I will. She always appeared as a most lady-like woman, and has performed at the Norwich Theatre. I have slept with the deceased repeatedly, and never, for a moment, supposed that she was a man.

The coroner and jury expressed their greatest astonishment at the evidence adduced.

Mrs. Shellett stated, that she collected the rents in Union-court. The deceased and her sister were not very regular in the payment of their rent. Witness heard the deceased cough, and thought at the time that it was a man. In answer to further questions, the witness identified the body to the satisfaction of the jury.

Juror.—It is almost impossible.

Another Juror.—Look at the head of hair, and the ears pieced for ear-rings.

Juror.—It is the most extraordinary case I ever met with; I almost doubt the evidence of my own senses.

Coroner.—It is extraordinary.

A long conversation now took place amongst the jury; and at last further evidence was called in, and completely satisfied every one that it was the same body. A number of letters and other documents, found in the possession of the deceased,

were read to the jury, by which it appeared that she had passed under various names. The documents excited the most intense interest.

Maria Edwards was again recalled and examined In answer to questions, she said she was only seventeen years of age. She never knew the deceased to use a razor or a pair of tweezers. Was positive that *she* never shaved.

Coroner.—This appears to be one of the most horrible cases of depravity I ever met with.

A juror said, that although there was no doubt of the identity of the body, he considered it disrespectful in not having the attendance of the medical gentlemen from Guy's Hospital, and he thought they ought to adjourn; which was agreed to, until the following evening.

Several letters were read during the inquest, which implicated persons of wealth in the most horrible of crimes.

Second meeting of the Coroner's Inquest.

Thursday evening, at eight o'clock, Mr. Higgs and the jury re-assembled at the sign of the Coach and Horses, Flood street, Dean's yard, Westminster, to inquire into the death of a person known by the name of Lavinia Edwards, aged 34. On the arrival of the coroner, a most tremendous rush was made to gain admittance into the jury-room, by crowds of persons who had assembled outside, principally consisting of medical students; the crowd was so great that it was at last found necessary to send for the police authorities to keep order, as the witnesses could not gain admittance. Previous to the meeting of the jury, a number of medical gentlemen viewed the body of the deceased.

The first witness sworn, was Mr. Alfred Taylor, of 35, Great Marlborough Street, surgeon and lecturer on medical jurisprudence at Guy's Hospital. He stated that he had examined the body of the deceased, and it was the same that he had seen in the dissecting room at Guy's Hospital. On opening the stomach he found it perfectly healthy: the liver was much diseased, and presented that appearance seen in persons addicted to drinking, commonly called a drunkard's

liver. The death was occasioned from disease of the lungs. The deceased was a perfect man.

Juror.—Has the head of the deceased been separated from the body?—It has not.

Some other questions were put to the witness, which excited the greatest astonishment from the answers.

Mr. Ollier, surgeon, of Delahay-street, Westminster, corroborated the evidence of the last witness. In addition, he said that the body was covered with venereal blotches.

Thomas Davis, the porter at Guy's Hospital, stated, that on Sunday morning last, Nicholson, the beadle of this parish, brought two bodies to the hospital; there were printed forms with them according to the late Act of Parliament, and they were described to be females. On examination, he found that one of the bodies was that of a man, and he had seen the body again that afternoon in St. Margaret's workhouse.

Coroner.—Did you notice the hair on the head of the deceased?—I did; it was very long in front as well as behind, and turned apart like a female's.

Juror.—How long was it before you discovered that the deceased was a man?—About four hours. I was certainly very much surprised.

Mr. Ollier, the surgeon, said, that as soon as it was known at Guy's Hospital that the deceased was a man, information was sent to the parish authorities, and from that the inquiry took place.

A juror said that it appeared to him to be a most extraordinary case of depravity, and he was of opinion that the body ought not to be buried in the usual way, and that some proceeding should be adopted to warn others from such unparalleled acts of turpitude, which reflected the highest disgrace on human nature.

A person here stepped forward, and said, that from what he had seen in the newspapers, and understanding that the deceased came from Dublin, he was satisfied that he knew the party. About twelve or thirteen years ago, the deceased sometimes passed for a man and sometimes a woman. He had lately performed on the stage in the country in the principal tragic characters.

Juror.—Did you know his sister?—I never knew that the deceased had a sister.

Another gentleman stepped forward, and said that he believed he knew the party, and that the father was a gun-smith in Dublin. The room was ordered to be cleared of strangers, but from the great crowd, this was found impossible, and the jury retired to an adjoining room, and after a few minutes' consultation, the following verdict was returned:—'That the deceased died by the visitation of God; and in returning this verdict, the jury are compelled to express their horror at the unnatural conduct the deceased had evidently indulged in; and strongly recommend to the proper authorities, that some means may be adopted in the disposal of the body which will mark the ignominy of the crime.'

The suppressed evidence given before the Coroner, but omitted by the daily press.

Maria Edwards, the supposed sister of the deceased, stated that her sister always supported her, and behaved to her in the most affectionate manner. Witness never went out in the streets herself, until her poor sister was taken ill, and unable to support herself: her sister would never let her go out. When she was taken ill, about two months ago, witness was compelled to go out and pick up men to support her sister.

Juror.—Did she say any thing to you when you went out?—Oh, yes, sir; she could not bear the idea. It almost broke my poor sister's heart, she was so fond of me.

Juror.—When your sister went out, where did she walk?—At different places—sometimes she walked in the Haymarket, Jermyn-street, and the Quadrant.

Juror.—Did she often bring gentlemen home with her when she went out?—Very frequently.

Juror.—What sort of persons did they appear to be?—Quite gentlemen, sir.

Juror.—When your sister brought a gentlemen home, what did you do?—I always walked out of the room, and left them by themselves.

Juror.—How long did they remain together?—Sometimes a long time—perhaps an hour or two.

Juror.—Did you ever hear any noise or disturbance in the room?—did you ever hear any quarrelling?—Never, sir, that I remember.

Juror.—Did the gentlemen give your sister money?—Yes, sir.

Juror.—Did you know the names of any of the gentlemen? —I did not, sir,—only their christian names.

Juror.—Did any of the gentlemen ever come a second time to visit your sister?—Oh, yes, sir.

Juror.—And on your oath, you positively never knew that the person you call your sister was a man?—Oh dear, no sir! —I had no idea of it.

Mr. Taylor, one of the surgeons of Guy's Hospital, in addition to what has already appeared, described to the Jury the organs of generation of the deceased, which he had minutely examined.—The penis was six inches and a quarter long, and the testicles of the usual size:—the rectum was unusually large, and a halfpenny might be dropped into it. There was not the slightest doubt in the minds of the Jury as to the horrible practices of the deceased.

Mr. Ollier, surgeon, of Delahay-street, in addition, said that the body of the deceased was covered with sores, arising from venereal disease.

The Jury were horror-struck with the evidence adduced, as no person could possibly imagine how a person could have carried on such detestable practices for such a length of time, without being discovered.

After the verdict of the Jury had been returned in the case of the being who passed as Lavinia Edwards, a consultation took place amongst the parish authorities as to the disposal of the body, when it was agreed that it should be sent back to Guy's Hospital, which was carried into execution the same night. The young woman named Maria Edwards, who has always passed as the sister of the deceased, was taken care of in St. Margaret's workhouse, by order of the overseers; and all documents and papers which had been read before the Jury, were given up to her, which she immediately burnt. The supposed sister is far advanced in pregnancy, and on Friday she underwent a rigid examination before the parochial

board, and she still persisted that she never knew the deceased to be a man, or had the slightest suspicion that such was the case. In answer to further questions, she said that the father of the child with which she was pregnant, was a young man, a harness-maker by trade, who lived at the west end of the town.

On further questioning the sister, she said, that a few years ago, the deceased was visited by a number of gentlemen, but she did not know their names, with the exception of those she had mentioned on the inquest. They all appeared to her to be very rich. Latterly, the deceased had been reduced to the greatest state of distress. Within the last two or three years he has been well known on the Surrey side of the water, particularly in the neighbourhood of the Cobourg Theatre; but the habits of the deceased have been very profligate and dissipated. At the different wine-vaults in the vicinity of the Theatre *she* was well known in *her* assumed character of a woman; and, for a glass or two of gin, would recite passages from Shakspeare and other dramatic authors, with considerable talent.

The supposed sister, Maria, still continues a subject of great interest in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster; and numbers of persons have applied to see her. She most pertinaciously insists that she never knew the deceased to be a man; and asserts, that the name of the father of the child of which she is now pregnant, is Treherne, a harness-maker, at the west end of the town. She has been several times examined before the Parish Board, but nothing shakes her testimony; and she states that she is willing to swear the child immediately to him. There is, however, a very strong suspicion that the deceased is the father; and further inquiries into this most extraordinary and unheard of case is still making by the parish authorities; but every thing tends to prove the horrible practices of the deceased.

Autopsic examination of the body, by Mr. Alfred Taylor.

During the last month, a case has occurred of a somewhat novel nature in the annals of imposture, which has greatly excited the curiosity both of the public and the profession; on

this account, its details may not prove uninteresting to our readers.

It appears, that a short time since, the body of an individual, supposed to be that of a female of the name of Lavinia Edwards, was sent to the workhouse of St. Margaret's, Westminster, was brought from a low brothel in the neighbourhood; but no particular history was given of the deceased, and the body being considered among the 'unclaimed' of the parish, was, by order of the Inspector of Anatomy for London, sent to Guy's Hospital for dissection. The certificate represented it to be that of a female, and it was received by the keeper of the dissecting room as such; but a few hours after its admission, it was discovered to be the body of a full grown male. Notice was given, as speedily as possible, to the authorities of the parish of St. Margaret's, in order to rectify any supposed mistake; and in the mean time, no prohibition existing to the contrary, the dissection was continued by those gentlemen to whom the body was assigned. An order was afterwards issued by the inspector for its removal, an inquest was held on the body in consequence of some suspicion being raised respecting the real cause of the death of this individual. Many extraordinary particulars regarding the life and habits of the deceased, now came to light.

It appeared that he had first assumed female attire about the age of fourteen, and having chosen a theatrical life, he represented female characters on the stage, in first parts, and subsequently in the theatres of many of the great provincial towns of England. No suspicion seems to have arisen respecting his sex, and he passed off with the public as a female.

There is no doubt that many were acquainted with the real history of this impostor. But the secret seems to have been kept most inviolably; indeed, it was only in consequence of some letters having been accidentally found in his bed room after death, that so much of his history has become known to the public.

A short time previously to his death, he had been attended by a physician for a disease of the lungs, and so accurately was the imposition maintained, that his medical attendant did not entertain a suspicion of the real sex of his patient. He had

been sent as a female when dead to the workhouse; he had been there received as such, and his body afterwards conveyed to the hospital, where the imposture was first detected.

These facts have led many to believe that it was a case of sexual ambiguity; but so far from this, a simple inspection of the exterior of the body would have sufficed to remove all doubts upon the subject. The features were somewhat of a feminine character; the hair was long, and like that of a female, parted in the middle of the forehead. These were the only points in which any resemblance to the other sex could be traced. A great part of the beard and whiskers had evidently been plucked out, and the hair which grew under the chin had been dexterously concealed by the peculiar headdress which he wore during life.

The deceased was about thirty-four years of age at the time of death, and it appears that his voice had been remarked by several witnesses to be hoarse and peculiar, though not unlike that of many females at the middle period of life.

On the twenty-fourth of January, I was called upon officially to examine the body of the deceased, in order to ascertain the cause of death. With the exception of the appearances already described, it had every character of that of a full-grown male. There were no mammæ, the male sexual organs were perfectly developed, and the lower extremities exhibited those prominencies of the muscles and bones characteristic of the male sex. The upper extremities were somewhat slender and tapering, and the hands had evidently been unused to hard manual labour. Having laid open the thorax, the lungs were found considerably diseased, and adhering to the internal parieties of that cavity, they felt hard and tuberculated, and upon making a section through each, it presented a series of small abscesses filled with matter. There was scarcely a portion of the organs which could be termed healthy: the pericardium contained a larger quantity of serous fluid than usual; but the heart was free from any appearances of disease, although somewhat large. Upon opening the abdomen, the liver was found greatly enlarged, of a pale nutmeg colour, and presenting the appearance commonly observed in the bodies of individuals who have been addicted to the use of

Unable to display this page

next Quarter Sessions should think fit.—*From Boyle's Chronicle*, 1746.

A gentleman, now resident in Taunton, had an account of the evidence in the case from two persons who attended the trial, one of them as a juryman. The arts which the impostor practised were as curious as revolting, but of course are unfit for publication. Her object was to obtain the property the females possessed; and that being accomplished, she disappeared to practise her arts in other situations, and which she did successfully for some years. At the trial, those of the first thirteen wives who gave evidence, deposed that they entertained no doubt whatever but that the prisoner was of the male sex: but Mary Price, the fourteenth, who was the first widow whom the prisoner married, discovered the imposition after three months' cohabitation. The motive for reviving this ancient and extraordinary case, is compassion for the respectable individuals whose names have been introduced to the public in the investigation as to Lavinia Edwards, and to show the possibility of imposition as much in one case as the other, though their conduct was so horrible.

Colonel Anne Gulstrade, in the Imperial Austrian service, is another singular instance of assumed sex. There are also examples of women who assumed the attire of sailors, and performed all the labours of such persons. One of these is now receiving a pension from our gracious sovereign, King William IV. and her history is fresh in the recollection of the British public.

Unable to display this page

sixty, for dropsy, but he was deceived, for she was pregnant. Haller mentions cases of pregnancy at the age of seventy. It is also on record that a boy, aged seven years, who was precociously developed, was capable of performing the genital function; and Thomas Parr was compelled to do penance at one of the churches at the age of one hundred and twenty, for an amour, the result of which was a bastard.

Again, women have married a few days after the death of their husbands, which now rarely happens, but in one case of an Italian, whose husband died of plague two days after his marriage, the wife obtained a dispensation and married; and in two hundred and seventy-three days after the death of her first husband, and two hundred and sixty-eight days after the marriage she brought forth an infant, apparently full grown, and the question was examined in a court of law, whether the first or second husband was the father. It was decided, though I do not perceive on what grounds, that the second husband was the father. The first husband might have been in good health the day of his marriage, though destroyed by plague the day after, and there is no reason to doubt but he might be the father. Suppose a man in excellent health and vigour cohabited with his wife, who was also healthy, on a certain day, on which he was murdered, drowned, or died suddenly by apoplexy, or any other cause, no physiologist could doubt but impregnation might follow; and if she were delivered at the expiration of two hundred and seventy-three days from the time of his death, which period is seven days less than the usual duration of pregnancy, but that he might be, and if the wife was a virtuous woman, was really and truly the father of her infant. Before deciding on such cases, the age, strength, temperament, and fecundity of both parties ought to be most carefully and rigidly examined, according to strict and modern physiology.

In some cases a woman, convicted of felony, and ordered for execution, pleads pregnancy in stay of execution. The English law is, that the woman must be *quick* with child, or feel the infant move in her womb, and in such case the punishment is deferred until after delivery, as an innocent infant

should not be sacrificed for the crime of a guilty mother. But if the woman become pregnant after delivery, she will be executed before the infant moves. This is a most unnatural and erroneous law, for the infant or fœtus is alive from the instant of conception. In France a woman is not put on trial for her life until it is ascertained that she is not pregnant. Our law is based on the common law, which was the result of a foolish adoption of ancient and erroneous physiology. It is an error in law to make a distinction between animate and inanimate fœtuses; there is no such thing as the latter in natural pregnancy, because the embryo is alive from the instant of conception, and does not become a living being instead of a lifeless mass when quickening is first perceived. From the preceding facts we must conclude, that a pregnant woman, who is ordered for execution, ought not to suffer the extreme penalty of the law before quickening; and that the crime of abortion is as great before as after quickening, though Lord Landsdowne's amendment of Lord Ellenborough's Act, holds the contrary conclusion, and awards a different punishment for those who produce criminal abortion before and after quickening.

It has occurred that a woman, who was examined by several midwives in France in 1655, and declared not to be pregnant, was executed; on dissection, a fœtus between three and four months old, was found in the uterus. Our law is still very defective in confiding such an inquiry to a jury of matrons, who are totally incompetent. Thus they decided, that a woman was not quick with child at the Norwich assizes, 1834, and she was ordered to be executed. But some medical practitioners of that town examined her, and found her five months pregnant. The sentence was suspended until after delivery, when it was commuted to transportation for life on an appeal to her Majesty. It ought to be borne in mind, that pregnancy has been feigned or pretended to gratify the desires of a husband, to entrap a man into marriage, to extort money, to render an assault more aggravated, to deprive the legal heir of his just rights, and to stay execution. In all these cases medical evidence is required to prove or disprove the allega-

tion. It is also to be remembered, that pregnancy is often concealed to avoid disgrace, or with a view of destroying the infant by inducing abortion.

When a woman feigns pregnancy, she often has recourse to artificial means to increase the size of the abdomen, such as napkins, or cushions, so that the abdomen ought to be examined with the hand very carefully. I have detected cases of this description. A woman who wishes to conceal her pregnancy, will lace her stays or apply a bandage very tightly. I remember a remarkable case in point. It was that of a young girl, aged fifteen years, who, accompanied by her mother, applied to me at St. John's Hospital, on the grounds of suppressed menstruation. She had taken abortives the night previously. I found her stays very tightly laced, and, on inquiry, I learned that she had all the usual signs of pregnancy. On making a vaginal examination, I distinctly felt the infant's head, and she confessed the fact. It is now admitted, that pregnancy may happen without the consciousness of the woman, when she is stupified by sedative drugs, or by intoxication, or when she is in a state of syncope, asphyxia, or in a profound sleep.

I knew a woman who was delivered while under the influence of an excessive dose of opium without her consciousness; and, I may add, that my friend, Dr. Uwins, saw this patient afterwards in Cross-street, Hatton Garden. Dr. Montgomery relates the case of a lady who was delivered during sleep; and I was summoned to attend a similar case. Dr. Gooch relates the case of a young woman at an inn, who was summoned to affiliate a child, and who swore positively she did not know the father. This evidence astounded the magistrates, but it was soon very satisfactorily explained. An ostler, belonging to the inn, stepped forward and declared the young woman spoke truly, and that he was the father. He stated, that on his return home at a very late hour at night, he found her in a profound sleep on the hearth-rug, before the fire, and had connexion with her without awaking her. A case exactly similar is related by Dr. Evory Kennedy, on the authority of Dr. Cusack. (Obstetric Medicine, 1834.)

A young woman applied to me for advice, and after due

consideration I hinted that she was pregnant. She swore it was impossible, that "she had never known man." I was equally positive that she was pregnant, requested her to take other advice, and to return at the end of a month. She did so, and stated that some practitioners had declared she was not pregnant. The uterus, however, had ascended, and my opinion was unaltered. Her paramour called on me, and stated, that he had induced her to take wine to ebriety, and then had connexion with her. He added, moreover, that there was only the slightest penetration at the moment of emission, as he did not wish that conception should happen. I told him, conception might happen under such circumstances, that the woman was pregnant, and he informed her of his conduct. I attended her during a natural labour.

A case occurred in Italy, of a young and beautiful woman who was supposed to be dead. A friar slept in the house the night of the supposed death, and had connexion with the body. It happened that the woman was in a state of catalepsy or asphyxia, from which she recovered, and in nine months from the connexion was delivered of an infant.

These cases show how necessary it is for medical witnesses to be guided by physical evidence, when giving opinions in doubtful cases of pregnancy.

I may add, in conclusion, that Desgranges, Foderè, Duquesnel, Hamilton, and others, record numerous cases of married women, who had children, who arrived at the full period of pregnancy, without having been aware of their condition.

Every observant obstetrician meets with cases of pregnancy in married women before the time of quickening, though the individuals are unconscious of their condition.

Another question may arise when a widow asserts she is pregnant at the time of the death of her husband. His heirs may be deeply interested in the issue, as regards estates and property. The law has provided a remedy, and orders a writ *de ventre inspiciendo* directed to the sheriff, to appoint twelve women to examine the widow, and state whether she be pregnant or not. If they decide in the affirmative, she is to be kept safely in a certain house, which is to be guarded and

Unable to display this page

uancy, including spurious, extra-uterine, false, pretended, and concealed utero-gestation, superfœtation or second conception, abortion, natural and provoked, duration of pregnancy, recent delivery, survivorship of parent or offspring, viability of infant monsters; and lastly, prolicide, fœticide, infanticide.

Signs of ordinary pregnancy.—The signs of pregnancy may be divided into rational and sensible. The first result from the influence of the uterus on the moral and physical states of the woman, and these are disorders and derangements of the organic functions or vital processes. The second result from the developement of the uterus, and the presence of the fœtus in that organ.

Rational signs.—It is a vulgar opinion, and was professed by Hippocrates and Galen, that a fecundating copulation is accompanied by more vivid enjoyment than an ordinary coition. This is not always the case. The following signs usually occur after conception:—there is a change in the moral and intellectual faculties, in the temperament and constitution of the female; the eyes lose their vivacity, their brilliancy, and become languid; the eyelids are surrounded by a blackish, livid or leaden-coloured circle; the nose is elongated, the mouth is smaller, the countenance is changed, the voice is stronger, the neck fuller, transpiration more odorous, the character more decided, and the passions more violent; the menses are generally suppressed, the mammæ are firmer, more sensitive and more developed, sometimes secreting a thin, whitish serous fluid; the nipple is more prominent, the areola is enlarged, and of a browner colour.* Immediately after conception, the female experiences strange sensations which are new to her, often unaccustomed sadness, a tendency to fainting or complete syncope, horripilations, colic, and a vermicular motion in the uterus, which extends to the abdomen, borborygmi, or rumbling in the bowels, and rigors, or shiverings. There is sometimes anaphrodisia, or loss of venereal desire, sometimes increased salacity. The pulse becomes

* Dr. Montgomery is convinced that this symptom may be relied on. It is not, however, invariably present, and I have often seen women of fair complexion without it, whose pregnancy could not be doubted.

more frequent, weaker, or fuller and softer, the temperature is increased, the transpiration is more abundant, the urine is more copious, turbid and cloudy, the secretions are increased, there is often ptyalism, the hepatic functions are disturbed, and there are spots and ephiledes on the face and skin. The taste and digestion are often depraved, anorexia, nausea, inappetence and vomiting supervene, the woman desires innutritious or disgusting food, such as chalk, cinders, putrescent animal food, vegetables, fruits, acid drinks and vinegar, &c. This inappetence and depraved taste are followed in a few months by a keen, voracious appetite, but towards the last month of pregnancy, the digestive functions may again become deranged, as the stomach is at this time so compressed by the gravid uterus, that it often can contain but a small quantity of aliment.

Every one of the usual signs of pregnancy and of labour may be present in women who carry moles or false conceptions, or who have hydatids, polypous tumours, hysteria, or tympanites. I have met with repeated examples of each of these cases. I have also attended women from the age of forty to fifty years, who had borne offspring, and who felt convinced they were pregnant, from what they supposed to be the motion of the infant; but they were mistaken. This is a common mistake made by intelligent married women, who are nervous and excitable; and also in cases of old maids, who have endeavoured to become mothers. The cause of the supposed motion is spasm of the intestines; and it is particularly troublesome near the right and left hips, and in the lower parts of the abdomen.

The moral state, or mental condition, what is termed moral by the French, is subject to numerous changes; thus some women, naturally gay and amiable, become sad, melancholy, and unsociable, and vice versâ. Many diseases appear, others disappear, as hysteria, chlorosis, chorea, epilepsy, &c. The whole of these signs are seldom observed in all cases, and all are doubtful and uncertain. If all are present, they afford strong proof of pregnancy, but never that positive certainty which enables us to give decisive evidence before magistrates or judges.

Sensible signs.—These signs consist in augmentation of the abdomen, in the active and passive movements of the fœtus, in the perception of the fœtal and placental pulsations by means of auscultation, in the evidence afforded by the *touch* or vaginal examination, or *ballottement*, as to the state of the os and cervix uteri in the different stages of uterine gestation, and the developement of the uterus. The most certain of these signs are the touch or ballottement, and auscultation. The touch consists in the introduction of the finger into the vagina, and the application of the other hand above the pubis, when the uterus will be felt enlarged, and if gentle percussion be applied above the pubis, the fœtus will be made to strike the finger, which cannot happen unless there be a fœtus and a fluid in the uterus. This sign, however, is not always conclusive, for it has existed in extra-uterine fœtation. It can only exist about the fifth or sixth month, and has led to mistake even at the approach of parturition. (Capuron Malad. des Fem. p. 72.) Auscultation is valuable when the fœtus is dead, and also in extra-uterine fœtation. The changes of the neck and body of the womb enable us to distinguish pregnancy from hydropsy, tympanites, hydrometra, hydatids, moles, polypi, &c.

I was once summoned in the middle of the night to a neighbouring county, to perform the Cæsarian operation on a young lady, aged twenty-one years, well-formed, but very hysterical, who was said to have been sixty hours in labour of her first infant. I found the cervix uteri in the virgin state, the uterus of the normal size, and the real cause of the abdominal tumour was tympanites. I have now notes of twelve cases of supposed labour, in which the women were not pregnant; and some of these are of recent date. During the present year, 1835, I was requested to visit one of them, and the woman became a patient at the Western Dispensary, Westminster, where she was seen by numerous students.

The spontaneous motions of the fœtus may take place from the second to the fifth month of pregnancy, but some women never perceive them during the whole period of gestation, others imagine them present when there is no conception. Nervous and hysterical women very frequently make the last mistake. The spontaneous motions of the fœtus and quicken-

ing are not infallible proofs of pregnancy. Auscultation has been called into action to enable us to decide this point. M. Le Jumeau de Kergaradec has applied the ear and the stethoscope to the abdomen, and discovered the double motion of the fœtal heart, and also the placental murmur, which was synchronous with the maternal pulse. It is to be recollected, that the first must change with the position of the infant, and consequently may be heard in different parts of the abdomen, at different examinations. Dr. Kennedy, of the Dublin Lying-in Hospital, has written in favour of auscultation, in the Dublin Hospital Reports, vol. v. 1830, and also in an original work. This gentleman has since written a treatise on the subject, in which he relates numerous cases of concealed pregnancy, about one hundred in number, which he detected by auscultation.* The pulsations of the fœtal heart vary from a hundred and twenty to a hundred and sixty in a minute, whilst that of the placenta is synchronous with that in the wrist of the mother. It is often difficult to detect the fœtal and placental pulsations, as these will be found in different positions according to the situation of the fœtus, and insertion of the placenta.

The ascent of the uterus will often enable us to detect the period of pregnancy; and this avails most after the first three months; and more especially in thin spare women, who have little or no fat on the front of the abdomen. A vaginal examination may be made when the patient is on her left side, back, or even in the erect position. The method of making this examination is described in all works on obstetricy. Johanna Southcote and others have feigned pregnancy, and deceived medical practitioners.

M. Velpeau has tried auscultation in many cases in vain. Traitè Elementaire des Accouch. 1835. Dr. Fergusson, of Dublin, thinks it an unequivocal proof. Dub. Med. Trans. vol.

* I was requested to see a girl of fifteen by my friend, Mr. Hughes, of Holborn. I suggested pregnancy as the cause of her suffering, detected the placental murmur with the stethoscope, made a vaginal examination, and distinctly felt the infant's head. She stoutly denied the accuracy of my opinion; but confessed, a few days afterwards, that I was right. Her step-father, or mother's husband, was her seducer.

i. 1830. From the preceding considerations, the following conclusions may be drawn:—

1. That the fœtal and placental pulsations, when discovered by auscultation, are positive proofs of pregnancy.

2. That in all cases before the third month, the diagnosis is extremely uncertain.

3. That during the five succeeding months, better evidence is afforded by the progress of uterine developement.

4. That there is no infallible sign of pregnancy, except that afforded by auscultation, and by feeling the fœtus.

Previous to the application of auscultation, it was held by the following authorities, that there was no infallible sign of pregnancy in the early months:—Hamilton, Burns, Mahon, Foderè, Capuron, Farr, Male, Beck, Smith; Edinburgh Med. & Surg. Journ. 1823, vol. 19. Med. Chir. Rev. 1824. Med. & Phys. Journ. 1825. For exact references, see my work on *Obstetricy*.

Dr. Beck concludes, that it is impossible to decide on pregnancy before the sixth month, but this opinion is refuted by subsequent experience. The placental murmur has been heard so early as the third, and auscultation enable us to form an opinion, even at this early period of pregnancy.

We may derive advantage from attending to the signs of the different epochs of pregnancy, which are afforded by the developement of the uterus. During the two first months the diagnosis is extremely obscure, and cannot be attempted with any degree of certainty. At the end of the third month the fundus uteri is on a level with the superior margin of the pubis; at the end of the fourth month, the uterus is in the hypogastrium, the spontaneous motions of the fœtus, are generally perceived by the mother, as well as by auscultation; and the diagnostic termed *ballottement* is now afforded to the obstetrician. At the end of the fifth month, the uterus touches the inferior boundary of the umbilical region, and the cervix uteri is elevated in the vagina. At the end of the sixth month, the uterus is felt at the umbilicus, and as this part projects, the motion of the fœtus may sometimes be felt by the practitioner at the third month of pregnancy.

Morgagni proposed the following plan for discovering the

motions of the fœtus. In warm weather, let the hand be immersed in cold water, and suddenly applied to the naked abdomen of the woman; and in cold weather let the hand be immersed in warm water, and applied to the same part, when the motion of the infant may be distinctly felt. I have often acted on these suggestions with success, but often failed. It is also to be remarked, that the cervix uteri begins to diminish in length at this period, and its progressive changes are well delineated by Gooch, Meygrier, and in my Lectures on Obstetricy in my own Journal, 1836.

At the end of the seventh month, the uterus approaches the inferior margin of the epigastric region, and is near the stomach. The abdomen often affords a dull sense of fluctuation, which differs from that of ascites; percussion affords a dull sound, which is distinguishable from tympanites or meteorism. At the end of the eighth month the uterus is in the epigastrium, the cervix nearly developed, or obliterated, directed towards the sacral concavity, round, gaping, and thickened; and the limbs of the fœtus may now be often felt through the abdomen. At the end of the ninth month the uterus becomes depressed under the epigastrium, the orifice of the uterus is more easily felt rounded, and often open, and the head of the infant can be often recognized by a vaginal examination. In women who have had former pregnancies, the uterus does not ascend so high as in first cases, as the abdominal muscles have been relaxed, and it therefore inclines more forward. In forming a diagnosis in cases of doubtful pregnancy, we should not forget to bear in mind the appearance of the abdomen in ovarian dropsy, in which a careful history of the symptoms will enable us to arrive at a correct conclusion. I have frequently known young women affected with this disease, to have all the appearances of pregnancy; the general health suffers little, and sometimes not at all; the catamenia is regular; the usual symptoms of pregnancy are absent; and, upon close inquiry, it will be found, that pain commenced in the ovary, that the tumour was first in one side, and then gradually occupied both. In this, as in all other cases, a knowledge of disease alone will enable us to distinguish correctly. This knowledge is to be obtained by reference to the

best systems of obstetricy, and by actual experience. It would far exceed the limits by which I am circumscribed, were I to describe the various diseases which may be mistaken for pregnancy. I must refer the reader to the standard works upon obstetricy. After a luminous description of the diagnosis of pregnancy, and all its difficulties, M. Velpeau concludes, "but it is dangerous to forget that there exist causes without number (of deception), and that before the tribunals one ought never to give a decisive judgment, without having previously acquired a mathematical certainty of the fact upon which he pronounces." This is the received opinion of the present time.

Dr. J. C. Fergusson has published five cases of concealed pregnancy in the Dub. Med. Trans. 1830, in all of which he was enabled to discover the pulsations of the fœtal heart and bruit of the placenta. He says, "I conceive it to be sufficiently established, that either a placenta or fœtal heart being heard, constitutes infallible evidence of pregnancy; evidence upon which a medical man may, if required, conscientiously and positively swear to the fact, which I believe all admit, and our legal records show, could not be done under ordinary circumstances. . . . . The absence of these phenomena amounts, if not to positive, at least to presumptive proof of the contrary." I cannot agree with these conclusions, because many practitioners may not be sufficiently dexterous with the stethoscope to detect the pulsations of either the placenta or heart; and further evidence is required to warrant the latter conclusion. It is very manifest, however, that auscultation affords the best means of diagnosis in doubtful cases of utero-gestation. Foderè mentions the case of a nun who denied she was in labour until she was silenced by the cries of the infant. My friend, Dr. Sanders, of Edinburgh, met with similar cases; and I have heard of two.

In cases of extra-uterine fœtation, should the Cæsarian operation, or rather gastro-hysterotomy be performed, the infant cannot inherit property according to the laws of this country. (Blackstone.) This is the only medico-legal point connected with the subject. A point of much importance to be decided is, whether twins be the result of one coition, or of

superfœtation. The decision will affect primogeniture. The question has not been noticed by any writer on forensic medicine except myself.

Superfœtation.—Physiologists are at issue upon the question of superfœtation, or that it is possible for a pregnant woman to conceive a second time. According to Aristotle, a female was delivered of twelve infants, and another of twins, one of which resembled her husband, the other her lover. Some writers maintain, that superfœtation is possible during the two first months of pregnancy; the majority hold it possible during the first few days after conception, before the uterine tubes are closed by the decidua. This is the received opinion, though cases are on record which justified Zacchias and other jurists, in concluding that superfœtation might occur until the sixtieth day, or even later. It is by no means uncommon to see a full grown infant born, and another of the second, third, fourth, fifth, or sixth month expelled immediately after. I need not cite authorities upon this point, as obstetric works abound with examples. Nevertheless a few examples may be given. Dr. Maton published an account of a woman who was delivered of a full grown infant, and in three calendar months afterwards of another apparently at the full time. Trans. Coll. Phys. vol. iv. The illustrious Harvey describes a case exactly similar in his work—*De Partu Exercitationes, &c.* A woman was delivered at Strasburg, the 30th of April, 1748, at ten o'clock in the morning; in a month afterwards M. Leriche discovered a second fœtus, and on the 16th of September, at five o'clock in the morning, the woman was delivered of a healthy full-grown infant. (*Manuel Complet de Med. Leg. par Briand.*) Desgranges, of Lyons, attests a case in point: the woman was delivered at the full time, the 20th January, 1780; in three weeks afterwards she felt the motions of an infant, and her husband had no intercourse with her for twenty-four days after delivery. On the 6th of July, (five months and sixteen days subsequent to delivery) she brought forth a second daughter, perfect and healthful. On the 19th of January, 1782, she presented herself, and both infants, before the notaries at Lyons to authenticate the fact. Foderè, vol. 1. These cases prove the possibility of superfœtation, four, five,

and six months after conception. This may be possible, as menstruation has occurred during pregnancy. (Mauriceau, Deventer, Heberden, Francis, Hossack, Dewees, Capuron, Mayo, &c. &c.) Buffon related a case of a woman in South Carolina, who brought forth a white and a black infant, and on inquiry, it was discovered that a negro had entered her apartment after the departure of her husband, and threatened to murder her unless she complied with his wishes. Dr. Mosely relates a similar case. A negress, of Guadaloupe, brought forth a black and mulatto, having had intercourse with a white and black man. She said she knew the cause of it, which was, that a white man came to her bed one morning, after her husband had immediately left her, and before she was up, and she suffered his embraces. Another negress who had admitted a white and a black man in immediate succession, also brought forth a black and a white infant. There is another example related in the Jamaica Physical Journal, 1835—one of the infants was black, and the other a mulatto. Another negress produced a white, black, and a piebald infant. A domestic of Count Montgomery produced a white and black child at one birth. (Velpeau.) Gardien relates a similar case on the authority of M. Valentin. A mare has produced a foal and a mule, she having been impregnated by a horse, and in five days afterwards by an ass. In treating of this subject, in my work on Obstetricy, 1831, I made the following remarks:—

"Another argument, which I have never heard, occurs to me from analogy, which deserves mention; namely, that each dog will produce a distinct puppy—this no one can deny; for the offspring will resemble the different males that fecundate the bitch in succession. If a number of healthy vigorous men were to have intercourse in succession with a healthful woman, immediately after the first conception, I think it probable and possible, that superfœtation would happen. Magendie is of the same opinion. Medical men must not forget, that women have had three, four, and five children at one birth: and various cases of infants of different sizes being expelled in succession, are recorded in our own periodicals. Medical and Physical Journal, v. 22, p. 47.—It is admitted by the majority

of modern physiologists, that while the venereal excitement continues in mammiferous animals, superfœtation may occur with one or more vigorous males; but when the orgasm ceases, no further impregnation occurs. It is also most probable, that super-conception would be more likely to take place with different individuals than with one person, except he was in good health, had been very continent, and vigorous—states which are most likely to belong to different persons, v. 24, p. 232. Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, v. 9. Philosophical Transactions, v. 60.

"One of the Pennsylvania newspapers in 1827, recorded the case of an Irish lady, who in eighteen months had at three births twelve living children, all born prematurely. She and her husband were heathful fresh looking persons, and only two years married. This case is not recorded as yet, in any of the American Medical Journals; but if it prove to be authentic, it will be one of the most extraordinary instances of fecundity recorded in any country." Cases of twins, triplets, quadruple, and quintuple births, are of very rare occurrence; but of these more particularly hereafter. Dr. Golding, of this city, delivered a woman of four infants during the year 1829. It remains to be proved whether so many infants were generated at the same or at different times.

I am happy to add, that Professor Velpeau, of Paris, is of the former opinion. He says, "In according all possible authenticity to these observations regarding their exactitude as demonstrated, the idea which prevails in physiology on generation, permits an easy explanation. Two ovules can be fecundated one after the other, in a woman who accords her favours to two or more men, the same day, or in two or three days after conception, that is to say, to the moment when the excitation of the first coition causes the effusion of coagulable lymph into the uterus, to form the caducous membrane (decidua.) These ovules may not descend through the uterine tube at the same time, and may be differently developed. But I think superfœtation impossible after the decidua is formed." *op. cit.* The closure of the os uteri after conception, does not take place for some days, weeks, or months (Dewees); but if the male semen be absorbed from the vaginal surface,

and conveyed directly to the ovary, as in the elephant, cow, sow, (Gertner) such closure is no objection. Twins have often but one amnois and placenta, they may, however, have two, but in cases of superfœtation, each infant has its own membranes and placenta. I once attended a female who was delivered of one infant on Monday, the parturient action ceased, and on the following Thursday, the membranes presented, and she was delivered of a second infant. There was no hæmorrhage, and the placentæ were united. I have often seen a similar union of the placentæ. Whether we admit superfœtation, or that twins are generated by one coition, the medical practitioner ought to notice which was born first, male or female, when the disposal of property or title depends upon the decision. The question is, which was born first, not which was conceived first. It was once supposed that the infant born first must have been begotten last; but every scientific medical practitioner, will at once perceive the invalidity of the opinion. Admitting superfœtation to be possible, and it cannot be denied in the early weeks of gestation, we cannot decide paternity, unless, perhaps, when one infant is black or brown, and the other white; but if both males were of the same colour, the decision might be difficult, unless some physical mark on the infant, a parental transmission, existed. Foderè concludes, that superfœtation may occur without injury to the fœtus first formed, between the fourth and sixth month. Hippocrates limited the period to seven days, Le Glosse to forty, and Zacchias to sixty.

The following conclusions are admitted in cases of pregnancy :—

1. There are no signs by which pregnancy can be determined before the third month.
2. At this period it may be ascertained by auscultation, ballottement, or vaginal examination.
3. Pregnancy may, however, evade detection at this period, unless it be ascertained by auscultation.
4. All the physical and moral evidence which bears upon a given case ought to be deliberately considered before arriving at a positive conclusion.
5. The preceding facts are to be duly estimated.

It need scarcely be stated, for it is now decided, that a woman may become pregnant, and be ignorant of it until the time of labour, (Foderè, and Sanders of Edinburgh.) This may occur in cases of idiots (Desgranges), when the female is in a state of stupor, either from inebriation, narcotics, coma, syncope, or during sleep. (Foderè, Orfila, Beck, Hebenstreit, Gooch, Cussack, and others.

Duration of Pregnancy.—Legitimacy.—Hippocrates, Aristotle,* Galen, Pliny, Avicenna, Mauriceau, Riolan, La Motte, Hoffman, Schenk, Haller, Bertin, Lieutaud, Petit, Levret, Louis, Astruc, &c., maintained that pregnancy usually terminates at the end of the ninth calendar month, or fortieth week, but might be protracted to the tenth, eleventh, twelfth, and some of them said to the fifteenth.

It is also decided by a preponderating majority of the profession, in all countries, that the term of utero-gestation is not uniform; in other words, not invariably limited to nine months. This position is strongly attested by the analogy afforded by the inferior animals; for it appears by the extensive observations of M. Teissier, on the gestation of heifers, mares, sheep, swine, and rabbits, that all these animals exceed their usual periods of delivery. (Trans. de l'Acad. des Sc. Paris, 1817.) Further evidence is afforded by the vegetable kingdom, in which we observe in the same field, on the same tree, shrub, &c. that different parts of vegetables arrive at maturity with more or less celerity. Petit informs us that many faculties of medicine, forty-seven celebrated authors, and twenty-three physicians and surgeons, concluded pregnancy might be protracted to the eleventh or twelfth month. He cites a case on the authority of Schlegel, in which pregnancy was protracted to the thirteenth month; the infant was admitted to be legitimate, on account of the virtue and probity of the mother, which induced her shopman to marry her, and she bore two children by him, each at thirteen months. Dr. Thomson doubts the probability of this, without assigning any satisfactory grounds. Tracy, a naval physician, relates a case at the

* The popular work, called 'Aristotle's Master-Piece,' which is the text-book of midwives and women, is spurious; it was written by one Salmon, an empiric, and abounds with absurdities and errors.

fourteenth month. Dulignac, a French surgeon, positively asserts that his own wife quickened at four months and a half, and on two occasions she went to the thirteenth month and a-half, and on the third, to the eleventh month. Desormeaux relates a case of a mother who had three children, who was maniacal, and whose physician, after all means had failed, recommended pregnancy. Her husband had intercourse with her once in three months, of which he kept an exact account. She was closely watched by his domestics, and she was previously extremely religious and moral; she was delivered at nine months and a-half. (Velpeau.) The last author attests a case which went 310 days; and Foderè two of ten months and a-half.

The medical evidence in the Gardiner Peerage cause, tried before the House of Lords, in 1825 and 1826, throws no light upon the subject. It is right, however, to observe, that the witnesses were obliged to speak from their personal experience only, to lose all sight of physiological science, and of the numerous opinions of ancient and modern writers, and that "one and all have shewn an extraordinary ignorance on the principles of evidence, will be conceded by every one who examines carefully their testimony. But it may also be doubted whether the question admits of better evidence than has been already proved, or at least arrived at, by them and their professional predecessors." (Dr. Duncan, Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ. 1827, v. xxvii.)

The following is the substance of the medical evidence in the Gardiner Peerage cause; and it was elicited to determine who was the heir, and entitled to the estates and family honours of Lord Gardiner:

"Lord Gardiner had parted from his wife, by sailing for the West Indies, on the 30th of January 1802, and he did not return until the 11th of July. His wife was delivered of a son on the 8th of December, exactly 311 days after they had parted; the usual period of pregnancy being 280 days. If the infant were begotten after the return of the reputed father, then it was one of five months. The object of the trial was to prove the legitimacy of this infant. Lady Gardiner had cohabited with a Mr. Jadis very soon after the departure of her

Unable to display this page

duration, and perfectly natural. I shall ever have cause to remember this case, as I nearly lost some considerable property by deferring my journey to attend upon it. It was a first pregnancy. This is, I believe, the longest instance of protracted gestation, which has hitherto been recorded in the annals of British medicine. Another argument in favour of protracted pregnancy is, that children often grow more in one year than in seven years before, which would prove that the developement is not always comparatively progressive in the same in the womb. The following obstetricians were produced against the doctrine of protracted pregnancy, on the Gardiner Peerage cause. Sir Charles Clarke, who in twenty cases, never knew one to exceed the term of nine months. Most of his patients were illicitly pregnant, and very little, if any, reliance ought to be placed on their evidence, as to paternity. His evidence does not controvert the opposite conclusion on the question. Dr. Blegborough had practised extensively for thirty-four years, and never knew pregnancy exceed the ninth month. Mr. Pennington contended for forty weeks and three or four days; and Drs. D. Davis and Gooch were of the same opinion. It is a strange but positive fact, that the gentlemen who came forward to prove pregnancy to be immutable and definite at a certain period, all admitted it might exceed nine months, by four or six days; hence the justice of the late Dr. Duncan's critical sneer at their evidence. In the case under consideration, the claimant Jadis, otherwise Gardiner, was born eleven months after his reputed father went abroad; and his mother had cohabited with Jadis, the future husband, soon after Lord Gardiner had been absent. On his lordship's immediate return, he obtained a divorce against her, on discovering the adultery, and married again; and the offspring of the second marriage, on claiming his father's title, was opposed by Jadis, the son of Lady Gardiner, who, at the adult age, took the name of his reputed father. Under these circumstances, and contrary to the medical evidence of the majority of the obstetricians, the House of Lords decided against him. The evidence in favour of the legitimacy of Jadis was founded on too few cases, personally observed, to warrant a perfect confidence in it, or to settle the question of protracted preg-

nancy. Dr. Duncan, who ably criticised the whole of the evidence, justly concluded, by stating, that there was not a single new fact advanced by the medical men, in elucidation of the subject at issue; and he "wonders at the want of knowledge of the witnesses, who appeared to be unacquainted with the nature of legal evidence; and neither their evidence nor that of the other side, was sufficiently accurate, in not being deduced from physiological science; which, however, in the present state of medical knowledge on the question, could not perhaps be more accurate. On the whole, the weight of the testimony was in favour of the advocates of protracted pregnancy; but the mother having cohabited with another, proved her incontinence; which fact influenced the House of Lords against the legitimacy. After all, the subject remains as obscure as before, and will require much more scientific medical evidence to decide it one way or the other."

Dr. Dewees relates the case of a lady, whose husband was absent on account of embarrassment of his affairs. He returned one night clandestinely, had intercourse with his wife, whose menstrual period was expected within a week and occurred, yet she was delivered in nine months and thirteen days from the coition. The question of protracted gestation, and more especially the Gardiner Peerage case, was since discussed at the Westminster Medical Society, in Dec. 1829, when Dr. Granville adduced the following authors in favour of the affirmative side of the question:—Among the ancients, Hostius (Horstius), Sylvius, Harvey, Mauriceau, Levret, Lieutaud, Heister, Delignac, La Cloture, Benedictus, Petit, Smellie, and W. Hunter. Among the moderns, are Osiander, Foderè, Schoreider, Lentosseit, Spregnel, Adelon, Bardt, Capuron, Orfila, Burns, Desormeaux, Dewees, Hamilton of Edinburgh, and Merriman. I have already mentioned many others. On the occasion in question, Mr. Chinnock related a case of a lady who menstruated October 14th, and had intercourse with her husband on the 29th. She was delivered on the 20th of February, a space of 298 days after the connection, but labour commenced three days previously. I also mentioned the case already narrated; and Dr. Ley and Mr. North took the same side of the question. The whole of the

society were of the same opinion, with one or two exceptions. (*Lond. Med. and Surg. Journ.* 1830, v. 4. *Med. Gaz.* 1830, vol. v.) There is no doubt, in my opinion, but the weight of medical authority, in ancient and modern times, is in favour of protracted pregnancy; but in the present state of science it is impossible to assign the exact limit. The law of this country assigns no limit to utero-gestation; the law of France limits it to three hundred days, or ten months, and allows legitimacy to be contested after this period. (Velpeau.)

CHAPTER III.

ABORTION.

Abortion is justly considered a heinous crime—as it is the murder of the fœtus in the womb, or in other words, of a human being. The law looks upon it in this light, after quickening has taken place, when it is supposed the fœtus is alive. This is an error, as the fœtus is alive from the moment of conception, as will appear by the facts in the next chapter.

It is enacted by the 9 Geo. IV. c. 31. that using any poison, noxious thing, or instrument, to procure the miscarriage of any woman quick with child, or counselling or aiding therein, is felony, punishable with death; and the same offence as to a woman not quick with child, or proved to be such is felony, punishable by transportation for not exceeding fourteen, and not less than seven years; or imprisonment with or without hard labour, not exceeding three years; and public whipping, once, twice, or thrice, may be superadded.

It is necessary for every young medical practitioner to be aware of this law, as large bribes are frequently offered to apprentices and assistants to give some medicine to induce abortion, which would subject such person to the penalties above mentioned. If there had been no such law enacted, every man of proper moral feeling would shudder at the horrid proposal of his committing murder, or rather a double murder, for it will appear, by subsequent facts, that the woman and fœtus are generally destroyed in such cases.

In judicial investigations relative to abortion, medical jurists are required to decide the following questions:—1. Has there been abortion produced? 2. Is abortion natural or provoked? 3. Has the fœtus quickened?

Signs of abortion.—To determine whether abortion has taken place, we must always examine the product of abortion, and also the woman who is said to have aborted. If we do not

see the substance expelled, we cannot give a satisfactory, much less a decisive opinion.

Examination of the embryo or fœtus.—During the first two months of utero-gestation, we must be extremely cautious and take care not to confound the fœtus with a mole or false conception, or with a sanguineous concretion or false mole. At this period, the embryo is enveloped in a capsule formed by two membranes (the chorion and the amnois), united to a spongy mass (the placenta), more voluminous than itself. The first of these membranes is torn, and allows the second to escape in the form of a membraneous sac, to which is attached a clot of blood. On opening this sac, a quantity of fluid escapes, and the embryo will be found in an organized condition. It is a gross mistake in many works on obstetricy, in which it is stated, that the fœtus cannot be recognized at this period. I have preparations which show it perfectly formed at two months. There is also an illustration of the embryo at the twenty-first day, in an organized form, in the excellent plates of Meygrier and Velpeau, &c. We seldom see the substance expelled in early abortions, as it is generally destroyed by the female attendants; and every obstetrician must have been embarrassed by this circumstance, and must have seen cases of supposed abortion, in which the expelled substance was a clot of blood. Hence the necessity of washing such substance, when any doubt exists, in order to determine whether the substance be blood, a mole, or a real conception. We should also remember the frequency of catamenial obstruction for two or three months, and how often women suppose themselves pregnant when they are not so. In such cases, the want of coagulation in the menstrual fluid, proves it not to be blood. In the cases before us it is absolutely necessary to know the appearances of the fœtus at the different periods of gestation. The embryo is visible at the fifteenth day (Meckel), and the ovum is six or eight lines in diameter. It is piriform, elongated, curved, round, enlarged at one extremity, which is the head, and attached to the membrane at the other extremity, having a white cord, which is the spinal marrow. (Velpeau.) Towards the end of the *first* month, the extremities begin to appear in the form of round

tubercles, and the umbilical cord is seen attached to the intestine; the liver is large and fills the abdomen. In the course of the *second* month, the head is equal in size to nearly half the body; the eyes are seen as two black spots; the nose, nostrils, and the ears are apparent; the arms and legs begin to appear; the toes and fingers are distinctly observable; there are many points of ossification in the frontal and maxillary bones, the clavicles, ribs, and os ilium. The rest of the osseous system is in a state of cartilage. The penis and clitoris project, but the sex may be determined. The embryo is little less than two inches long, and weighs nearly an ounce. At three months, the fœtus is about four inches long, and weighs nearly three ounces. It is impossible to mistake it at this period, and therefore it is unnecessary to describe its developement any farther.

Examination of the Woman.—It is difficult, and often impossible to conclude, in the first three months of pregnancy, that abortion has or has not occurred. The embryo and its appendages are but slightly attached to the womb at this period, and its existence cannot be invariably determined, even by auscultation. Again, if an embryo is expelled at the end of the first or second month of pregnancy, the vessels of the uterus connected with it and the placenta are so small, that they will readily contract, and not allow of any hæmorrhage. It has happened that abortion has occurred at this period, and in an hour afterwards it was impossible to prove it by physical evidence. It is considered, that the examination of the vagina or uterus, after abortions, before the eighth week of pregnancy, does not afford positive evidence.* The ablution of the genital fissure, or the injection of water into the vagina, would remove all traces of blood. After the third month, the external orifice of the genital fissure, and the os uteri, will be more or less dilated; there will be sanguineous or lochial discharge for one or several days, and the physical signs are conclusive. If abortion occurs from this period to

* Marc. Dict. de Med. Montgomery, Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine. Art. Pregnancy.

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

nosis of these diseases is easily established. When abortion depends on rigidity of the fibres of the uterus, it recurs at later periods in successive pregnancies, as the uterus gradually expands; but when abortion is caused by laxity of the neck of the organ, the laxity increases in each pregnancy, and the abortion happens earlier. Among the ordinary or accidental causes, may be enumerated violent mental emotions, the impression of strong odours, the fright caused by thunder, noise of artillery, sight of extraordinary and frightful objects, errors in diet, stimulating food and drink, abuse of spirituous liquors, too much exercise, as walking, riding, dancing, running, the agitation of carriages or other vehicles, accidental falls, or blows on the abdomen, wounds, tight clothing, immoderate laughter, excessive venery, surgical operations of any kind, even the extraction of a tooth, &c. Sometimes abortion depends on the death of the fœtus, from debility, ill cured syphilis, monstrous conformation, diseases of the placenta, scirrhus, calculus, hydatids, its implantation over the neck of the uterus, &c. Again, we know that a peculiar constitution of the atmosphere will produce abortion, as an epidemic. (Hippocrates, Foderè.) All powerful medicines, as emetics, purgatives, mercury, &c., may cause the premature expulsion of the fœtus. Venesection has been employed to produce abortion, but it seldom or never succeeds. A woman has been bled forty, and another ninety times, and yet arrived at the full period. (Mauriceau.) This remedy is successfully employed to prevent miscarriage, and has been repeated seventeen times in a case with success. Emetics and purgatives often fail to produce the desired effect, and the latter often destroy the female by inducing abdominal inflammations. Emmenagogues also fail in most cases. Various herbs are employed by the vulgar, mentha pulegium, sabina, secale cornutum, artemisia rubra, &c., and unfortunately with effect. But we must conclude that there is no medicine or abortive means, which always produces abortion, and nothing but abortion; there is none which does not endanger the lives of the mother and infant. Irritation of the cervix uteri by mechanical means, and piercing the membranes, justify the truth of the remark, "*Sæpe, suos utero*

Unable to display this page

bread pills, to applicants, in the case under notice. Should a woman acknowledge that a certain apothecary sold her medicine for the purpose, he could have no witness to disprove her allegations, and, consequently, must incur the greatest danger to his liberty or life. Some young students and practitioners forget that the crime of abortion is the destruction of a human being; and hence they incautiously supply medicines —in general harmless ones—without the slightest recollection of the perilous situation in which they place themselves. I trust that this caution may be useful to my junior readers.

Medical jurists designate criminal abortion—fœticide; that is, destruction of the fœtus in utero; and apply the term infanticide to the destruction of the new-born infant. Both terms are included in the word prolicide. But before I consider this subject, it is necessary to describe the phenomena of parturition, and the signs of recent delivery.

CHAPTER IV.

OF DELIVERY.

THE medico-legal questions relative to delivery are: 1. Do signs exist by which we can determine that a woman has been recently delivered? 2. At what period afterwards can we find traces of delivery? 3. Can a woman be delivered unconsciously? 4. When the mother and infant are found dead, which was the survivor?

Signs of recent delivery. — The signs of recent delivery in the three last months of pregnancy, are observable by the sexual organs, uterus, abdomen, the lochial discharge, state of the breasts, and secretion of milk. In the first days after delivery, the labia majora et minora are dilated, red, tumefied, and sometimes inflamed; the vulva is open; the fourchette is partially or completely torn; the orifice of the womb is so dilated, as to admit the introduction of one or two fingers into the cavity of the organ; the posterior lip is elongated and thickened; and both lips are much thicker than during pregnancy. The womb itself is more voluminous, can be felt above the pubis, or may be felt enlarged by placing one hand on the hypogastrium, and a finger in the vagina. The size and flaccidity of the abdomen, its wrinkled condition, the lochia and milk, are signs of recent delivery; but all may be present after the expulsion of a mole or other morbid growth in the uterus. The lochial discharge has a peculiar odour, and when present is a good sign; but it is liable to be suppressed from a variety of causes, and is entirely absent in some natural cases. Any one of these signs is not conclusive, and does not prove recent delivery; but, taken collectively, and, above all, if we can learn the history of the pregnancy or anterior condition of the woman, we may arrive at a correct conclusion. We can only arrive at a proper conclusion during the first six or eight days, for at the end of ten or fifteen days, it is impossible to decide the reality of delivery. Dr. Mont-

gomery describes cases, in which all the ordinary signs of delivery had disappeared so early as the fifth day. (Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine. *Art. Pregnancy.*)

It is now decided, that a woman may be delivered without her knowledge, if completely intoxicated; if stupified by narcotics, a case which I have recently witnessed; if attacked with apoplexy, syncope, delirium, idiocy, insanity, or during sleep. Dr. Montgomery describes a case of a lady who was delivered during sleep, and whose child, while sleeping in the same apartment, was awoke by the crying of the new-born infant, and then roused the mother. I have attended two women who were delivered during sleep; and who were roused by the screams of their new-born infants; and this fact ought never be forgotten when we are called on to decide questions of infanticide.

Another question of great interest, is to determine the survivorship of the mother or infant, when both are lost in parturition, for in some cases, if the infant survives the mother, the father inherits the property he had by his wife, and if the mother, the property passes to her own family. This is the law of tenant by curtesy. It is impossible to decide this question unless some person has been present at the delivery. It was decided by the Court of Exchequer, in 1806, that the motion of the lips of the infant proved its vitality. (Smith.) It is now universally known to judiciary physiologists, that a still-born infant may be resuscitated an hour after birth; and one case is recorded, in which the infant was pronounced dead, and placed in a corner of the apartment, and, at the practitioner's next visit, which was at the end of twenty-four hours, it was found alive. An infant was extracted by gastro-hysterotomy, by Dr. Blundell and Mr. Green, twelve minutes after the death of its mother, and it was resuscitated. A similar operation was enforced by the law of Numa Pompilius, when women died undelivered.

It is almost unnecessary to allude to the substitution of a dead infant for a living, as such cases are of rare occurrence. Women have shown dead children to appease the wrath of their husbands, who accused them of sterility. Male's Forensic Med. p. 211. Capuron, p. 110. Beck, p. 99. In such

cases, the imposition was detected by the state of the sexual organs.* A woman has substituted a living for a dead child. The law only requires, that the medical witness shall prove whether the signs of conception were present or not. An infant must be found, in order to bring the charge of infanticide. A woman may be delivered unconsciously, if labouring under coma, or the effects of narcotics. I have observed a case of the latter description, (See Foderè, vol. 2. p. 10); and a woman, who died before delivery, was placed on the bier for interment, when the child was born. *op. cit.* 11. These are exceptions to the general rule, namely, that healthy women must be conscious of labour. Dunlop records an extraordinary instance of a lady having a child, though she and her husband did not think she was pregnant. Edition of Beck, p. 107. Again, a woman without assistance, may bear her infant so suddenly, on the floor, in the street, or water closet, as not to be able to prevent its death.

Circumstantial evidence on the incidents of time and place, of situation and character, most generally guides the decision.

With regard to the death of the infant before or after delivery, it is a question that may be agitated in civil and criminal cases; as when the succession to inheritance is mooted, or when a pregnant woman has been maltreated, and her infant is supposed to have died in consequence.

The life of the infant is inferred from the good health of the mother, the progressive increase of the abdomen, and the motion of the fœtus. But healthy women may bring forth

* A singular case of feigned delivery is recorded by Professor Capuron in his work on Medical Jurisprudence. A young woman who was seduced by her lover, and then slighted, endeavoured to get into his good graces by alleging that she was pregnant. He was, however, implacable. She carried on the deception to the time of delivery. She then confined herself to bed, and stained her linen and bed with bullock's blood. She stated, that she had sent the infant to a nurse. Her seducer still deserted her; but in two years afterwards, demanded his child. The woman now confessed the trick that she had practised, but the civil authorities disbelieved her, had her arrested on suspicion of having killed the infant, and had her examined by three medical practitioners, of whom M. Capuron was one. They decided that she had never borne a child, and she was set at liberty.

dead infants; delicate ones have produced healthy children, and the increase of the abdomen may depend on moles, hydatids, dropsy, &c. while the motion supposed to be quickening, has been caused by flatulence. A woman may suppose she feels the motion of the infant, during delivery, yet a putrid infant may be produced. Various causes may act on the mother, and destroy the infant, as unhealthiness of habitation, mode of dress, want of food, or improper use of it, violent exercise, too great labour, violent passions of the mind, venereal excesses, intemperance, hæmorrhage, convulsions, syphilis, small-pox, falls, wounds and accidents, inordinate evacuations; in fact, all the causes of abortion, which were already enumerated. Pressure in difficult labours, may destroy the infant; improper use of instruments, fainting, and diseases of the placenta, will produce the same effect. But the infant may be born alive in despite of most of these causes.

The following signs occurring during pregnancy are indicative of the death of the infant—want of motion in the fœtus; the womb feels as if it contained a dead weight, which rolls according to the position of the woman; the navel is less prominent, the milk disappears; the breasts are brown, flaccid, the mother experiences a sense of lassitude and coldness, accompanied with head-ache and nausea. If it is actually dead, and long retained in the womb, putrefaction sets in, the membranes become black, and fœtid discharges take place; there are maceration of the body, presence of the meconium, spots on the skin, violet or brownish blue colour of the lungs, the mass sinking partially or entirely in water, weighing about the seventieth part of the body, and the mouth and throat are often filled with a glary sanguinolent fluid.

Many of these symptoms are equivocal. The fœtid discharges, and state of the skin and bones, cannot be depended on. If the medical examiner be called immediately after birth, he can distinguish these symptoms; but he is seldom called so early, and, in general, not for some days afterwards. The skin will exhibit marks of putrefaction, and will be of a purplish brown or red colour. The umbilical cord is livid, soft, and easily torn. The cranium and thorax are flattened, the sutures of the head are disunited, the

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

CHAPTER V.

PROLICIDE, FŒTICIDE, INFANTICIDE.

MEDICAL jurists have employed the word *prolicide*, to designate the destruction of the offspring, and divided the subject into *fœticide*, or the destruction of the fœtus in utero, and *infanticide*, or the destruction of the new-born infant. I have already stated the law on this subject, 9 Geo. IV. c. 31, which makes no distinction between the murder of an infant not viable, that cannot live, and one that is viable. A woman who destroys her infant not positively certain to live, for example, soon after conception, is said by some to be less criminal than one who destroys it at a later period, which, if left undisturbed, may become fully developed, and arrive at maturity. The first commits an act upon an imperfect being, which has not acquired the perfection necessary to durable existence—she acts almost on a dead body, *non homo est, qui non futurus est;* the other acts upon a perfect being, which nature destines to occupy a place in the class of her family and of society. If the death of a non-viable infant is less criminal than abortion, the punishment of infanticide ought not to be inflicted, for this is inflicting the greatest punishment for the lesser crime.

Criminal abortion has been justly considered a heinous crime in all civilized countries; but the punishments awarded against those who perpetrated it, varied according to the conclusions drawn as to the age at which the embryo became a living being. The most extravagant opinions were entertained on this subject. It was universally believed by the ancient cultivators of medicine, that the embryo was not endowed with life for some time after conception. Then arose the question, at what age was life infused into it? The answer was most unsatisfactory. Hippocrates was of opinion, that the male embryo became animated in thirty days after

conception, and the female in forty-two. Galen considered the animation of the embryo took place at the fortieth day. Others fixed different ages; but all agreed that there were animate and inanimate fœtuses. The canon law of the church of Rome, and the statute of England, even at the present period, admit this untenable distinction (See 9 Geo. IV. c. 31); and, according to the common law of this country, as described by Blackstone, "life does not commence before the infant is able to stir in the mother's womb." The law of Scotland is still more erroneous, for it declares, according to the Stoics, that the fœtus in utero is merely *pars viscerum matris* *—a part of the viscera of the mother.

The general opinion now entertained by those unacquainted with physiology is, that the fœtus is not alive until after quickening, that is, until it stirs in the mother's womb; and, therefore, that it is no crime, according to popular inference, to cause abortion before quickening. Our statute law makes it felony, and condemns the guilty to transportation for seven or fourteen years; and to suffer death if the fœtus has quickened (9 Geo. IV. *olim cit.*). The absurdity of animate and inanimate fœtuses is easily proved. It is manifest to common sense, that the embryo, previous to quickening, which generally occurs about the fourth month and a half after conception, sometimes earlier and sometimes later, and in some cases does not happen at all, must be either dead or alive. That it is not dead is clear, as it does not undergo decomposition or putrefaction, which would be inevitable, as I have already proved, if the embryo was deprived of the vital principle. The dead embryo would be a foreign body, and the uterus would speedily expel it. Moreover, when women die, or are suddenly deprived of life during the early months of pregnancy, we find on dissection unimpeachable evidence that a vital process existed between the fœtus and the womb. Again, we observe the fœtus from the second to the fourth month, perfect in all its parts; and, are we to suppose that

* The Stoics held, that the soul was not united to the body of the fœtus before the act of respiration; and that the latter was inanimate during the whole period of pregnancy.—*Plutarch's Morals.*

this could be the fact were it inanimate before this age? Mauriceau and others declare that they saw fœtuses of ten weeks alive, which moved the arms and legs, and opened their mouths. In fact, no physiologist can doubt this statement; on no other principle is it possible to explain the physical changes that take place in the fœtus and the uterus from the instant of conception to the time of quickening. Dr. Beck has expressed the opinion of all physiologists, "the fact is certain, that *the fœtus enjoys life long before the sensation of quickening is felt by the mother.*" Indeed, no other doctrine appears to be consonant with reason or physiology, but that which admits the embryo to possess vitality from the very moment of conception. "If physiology and reason," continues this excellent jurist, "justify the position just laid down, we must consider those laws which treat with less severity the crime of producing abortion at an early period of gestation, as immoral and unjust. They tempt to the perpetration of the same crime at one time which at another they punish with death."* This incontrovertible conclusion was previously drawn by the revered Dr. Percival:—"To extinguish," said he, "the first spark of life, is a crime of the same nature, both against our Maker and society, as to destroy an infant, a child, or a man; these regular and successive changes of existence being the ordinances of God, subject alone to his Divine will, and appointed by Sovereign wisdom and goodness as the exclusive means of preserving the race, and multiplying the enjoyments of mankind." †

I have made these quotations as some late medico-legal writers have maintained the opposite conclusion. Dr. Gordon Smith, Dr. Good, Dr. Paris, and Dr. Copeland, consider that a fœtus, born before the completion of the seventh month, has a slender chance of surviving; and contend, that no woman ought to be convicted of murder of an infant born within that period. Let us suppose that this doctrine was generally received, and that fœticide before the seventh month was tolerated by the laws of civilized countries, the result would be a considerable diminution, and a final extinction of the human race. Never-

* Elements of Medical Jurisprudence. † Percival's Works, vol. ii.

theless these authors admit, as they could not deny it, that infants born before the seventh month have survived, and arrived at maturity. Perhaps they had accommodated the foregoing statement to the casuistical axiom, *non homo est, qui non futurus est*, which is a very agreeable one to prolicides. In recording these remarks, I neither mean nor intend disrespect; but I contend, that no human being is justified in causing abortion before the seventh month, because no one can, in the present state of science, positively declare that a fœtus before that time cannot arrive at maturity, or at the adult age. I therefore completely agree with Percival, Beck, and almost the whole profession, that embryocide and fœticide ought to be equally punished with death. It is acknowledged by all obstetric writers, that it is extremely difficult to dislodge the ovum in the first months of pregnancy by criminal means, and also that a preponderating majority of pregnant women bring forth living infants, notwithstanding the vast number of causes of abortion, and therefore the law is just.

Mr. Billard gives the following Table of Congenital Diseases in favour of and against infantile viability, which I consider correct, and of great importance in medico-legal inquiries.

1. *Vices of conformation, and diseases necessarily mortal.*

Absence of the skin, with want of the parieties of the splanchnic cavities (eventration).

Obliteration, division or duplicity of the œsophagus, ulcers and gelatiniform ramollissement of this organ before birth.

Obliteration of the stomach.

Its gelatiniform ramollissement developed before birth.

Obliteration, division of the superior parts, or the middle or inferior third of the digestive canal.

General ramollissement of the intestinal mucous membrane, developed before birth.

Dropsy of one or both kidneys.

Obliteration and cohesion of the rectum to the bladder.

Malformation of the nasal fossæ with monopsy.

Hernia of the abdominal organs into the thorax.

Inflammation of the pleura, lungs, bronchiæ, developed before birth or during parturition.

Inability to dilate the cavity of the thorax, in consequence of the feebleness of the infant.

Congestion of the lungs and of the heart at the moment of birth.

A single heart, with one auricle and ventricle.

Division of the heart into two parts by a complete septum.

Pericarditis developed during intra-uterine life.

Acephaly and anencephaly.

Vices of conformation of the spinal marrow.

Hydrocephalus, with considerable deformation of the cranium.

Encephalocele with hydrocephalus.

Apoplexy, complicated or not with fracture of the cranium occurring before or during parturition.

Ramollissement of the brain.

Hydrorachis, with ulceration of the tumours.

2. *Diseases which are not necessarily mortal, but prevent development of independent life.*

Ecchymosis, contusions, sanguineous tumours, cynopathy.

Nævi materni inordinately developed.

Cutaneous inflammations.

Adherence of the lips.

Excessive length of the tongue.

Extreme shortness of the pharynx.

Simple œsophagitis.

Follicular ulcers of the stomach.

Simple contractions of the intestines.

Imperforation of the anus.

Intestinal hæmorrhage.

Calculous nephritis.

Peritonitis, with or without dropsy.

Vices of conformation, or depression of the thoracic parietes.

Communications more or less considerable between the auricles or ventricles of the heart.

Hydrocephalus, more or less advanced, without separation of the bones of the cranium.

Imperforation or absence of the vagina.

Accumulation of mucus in the bronchiæ.

3. *Diseases which do not oppose viability.*

Simple absence of the skin.
Cutaneous excrescences.
Excessive development of the capillary system.
Albinism.
Stationary *nævi materni.*
Hare-lip and cleft-palate.
Transposition of the stomach and abdominal viscera.
Absence of one kidney.
Hypospadias, epispadias and pleurospadias.
Extroversion of the bladder.
Umbilical and inguinal hernia.
Transposition of the heart.
Contractions of its orifices, anomalies of their valves.
Persistance of the fœtal openings some days after birth.
Cerebral atrophy.
Hydrorachis, without ulceration of the tumour.
Fractures, luxations, and divisions of members.

The following conclusions may be drawn concerning viability in relation to the pathology of new-born infants:—

I. That every infant which has respired, and is affected with any of the diseases in the first order of the above table cannot be considered viable.

II. That every infant that has respired, affected with the diseases in the second order, is viable, but not likely to arrive at maturity.

III. That every infant that has respired, affected with any of the diseases in the third order, is evidently viable. *Op. Cit.*

But as the law stands at present, the researches which the medical practitioner has to make in cases of infanticide are as follow:—

1. After having ascertained the external appearance of the infant, its volume, length, and respective proportions of its different parts, it is necessary to determine whether there exists any original defect of conformation, or any pathological condition which could induce the death of the infant at the moment of birth, or whether it has not been destroyed by pressure during a laborious parturition.

2. After this examination, we should inspect the internal

organs, and decide whether respiration has been complete, and consequently whether the infant has been born alive.

3. To determine how long a period has elapsed since the infant was living; and what was the cause of death, whether natural or violent.

4. To determine whether the woman to whom the infant is attributed, is really the mother.

The most important of these inquiries are the following:—Has the infant died before delivery? Has it died during delivery? Has it died at the moment of birth, in consequence of deformity of the mother, or congenital disease? In the first place, we are duly to consider the various causes of abortion, and the signs which indicate the death of the fœtus in utero. It is also necessary to decide whether the infant had arrived at the seventh month, when it is considered viable or may live; but it must not be forgotten, that an infant born at the fifth month and a half has survived, though this very rarely happens. The former have been already enumerated; the latter are, the cessation of the motion of the fœtus, the perception of it in different positions by the motions of the woman, the tumefaction or diminution of the breasts—signs which are extremely equivocal. But if during delivery the fœtus is not felt to move, the waters are black and fœtid, the scalp soft, flaccid, wrinkled, and easily excoriated, if the cranial bones are more mobile than ordinary; there is much reason to suppose that the fœtus had been deprived of life for some time. After delivery, the proofs of the death of the fœtus having taken place some days previously, are flaccidity of the body and limbs, desquamation of the cuticle, the skin purple or brown in certain parts, a serous or sanguineous infiltration of the subcutaneous cellular tissue, especially of the scalp; the umbilical cord is soft, flaccid, livid, easily lacerable, the thorax flattened, and its viscera are in a state which shows that respiration could not have happened.

The abdomen is generally inflated, the muscles are flabby, relaxed, and easily torn; but if the infant has breathed and lived for any time, however short, there is after death a peculiar rigidity of the muscles and general firmness of the body which do not exist when it has died in the womb. These

Unable to display this page

afforded by respiration are inconclusive, and that too much importance has been attached to them.

Let us examine the degree of certainty of an infant's being born alive, which is presented by signs afforded by the anatomical examination of the fœtus. Daniel considered that the thorax was amplified by respiration, and this he determined by measuring the cavity before and after respiration. (Comment. de infantum nuper natorum umbilico et pulmonibus.) But the conformation of the chest is subject to too much irregularity, to enable us to arrive at a satisfactory conclusion. Plocquet laid great stress upon the position of the diaphragm, whether depressed towards the abdomen, or elevated towards the thorax; but artificial respiration will effect these positions as well as natural. The size of the lungs affords no positive evidence. Schmitt has seen them fill the chest before respiration, and so much compressed after that process had continued thirty-six hours, as to render it difficult to decide whether respiration had been established. Besides, there may be uterine, vaginal, and extra-uterine respiration before the complete expulsion of the fœtus, and death occur after the birth. The rosaceous colour of the lungs may or may not exist, and is subject to great variety, so that no dependence can be placed on this sign. It may exist in the fœtus long before maturity. The obliteration of the umbilical arteries and vein, of the foramen ovale, and of the ductus arteriosus, evidently prove that the infant has been born alive. But this change does not happen at the moment of birth, nor sooner than eight or ten days, and often not before the first or second week; and consequently this evidence, in most cases, is of little value. See pp. 277–9.

Dr. Thomson holds a different opinion, when he states, "the process of obliteration which begins (after respiration) and is going on in these channels, is so much advanced in a day or two after delivery, as to produce a marked distinction in this respect between a fœtus which has been born alive and one born dead." Lectures in my Journal, January, 1835. M. Billard's conclusions are different. See pp. 277–9.

Plocquet instituted experiments to ascertain the weight of

the lungs before and after respiration, in comparison with that of the whole body, and concluded that the weight was 1:70 before, and 2:70 or 1:35 after respiration. The accuracy of these conclusions is denied by Chaussier, Orfila, and Schmitt, of Vienna. Daniel proposed to immerse the lungs, before and after respiration, in a vessel of fresh soft water, to the side of which a graduated scale was attached, to mark the elevation of the fluid. He said, that the condensed lungs would occupy less space than after respiration: this is true, but more delicate instruments are required for the execution of this experiment, before we are justified in adopting it in the practice of legal medicine.

Schreger proposed the immersion of the lungs and heart, the large vessels being tied, in water so far back as 1682; and concluded, that when they sunk, no respiration had taken place, and if they floated, the respiratory function had been established. This is what is called the hydrostatic test, or pulmonary docimacy, upon which little reliance is placed in any part of Europe at the present period. Numerous objections may be made to this test; 1, the infant may respire before birth; 2, it may respire and be destroyed before birth; 3, an infant may be alive, and may not have respired; 4, the lungs may float before respiration; 5, the lungs may not float after respiration. The infant may respire before birth, and be born dead. (Hunter, Bohn, Marc, Siebold, Capuron, Osiander, Sabatier, Mahon, Bredenoll, Hutchinson, and Holmes. See Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine.) There may be intra-uterine respiration. Trans. Royal Soc. of London, vol. xxvi. Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ. No. 73. Hufeland's Journ. 1823. The fœtus may be asphyxied, or remain enveloped in its membranes and be alive, without respiration. (Buffon, Schurig, Le Gallois.) I have observed seven such cases. A delicate immature infant may respire, and yet the lungs will sink in water; and the infant may be born with pneumonia, pulmonary engorgement, or hepatization. (Billard.) In the two first cases, the air cannot arrive in the bronchial vesicles, and consequently respiration will be incomplete. In the last, we often find the subcutaneous cellular tissue of the mouth and limbs gorged with sanguineous effusion, which induces

some persons to suppose violence has been employed. Billard has pointed out this error. The lungs may float before respiration, from putrefaction, (Orfila) emphysena, (Chaussier) or insufflation, (Morgagni.) Dr. Bernt, of Vienna, has put an end to the ancient hydrostatic test, and proposed a new one in its place, which is equally objectionable, in consequence of the complication of his instruments. (Programma quo nova pulmonum Docimasia hydrostatica, proponitur. Vienna, 1821.)

It is a matter of great importance to determine how long it is since the infant was living; or how long it has been dead. If the skin is soft, and covered with the white unctious matter, which is seen at birth, if the stomach contains but a small quantity of mucus, the large intestines are filled with meconium, and the bladder with urine, it is probable that life had ceased at or immediately after birth. If, on the contrary, the stomach contains any alimentary substance, and the intestines any matter except meconium, it is certain that the infant has lived for some time. I have already described the change in the vessels peculiar to the circulation of the fœtus. I may mention, however, that the umbilical cord remains soft and humid for fifteen or sixteen hours, and begins to desiccate about the fortieth.

To determine how long the infant is dead, we must consider the state of putrefaction, and all circumstances which hasten or impede it. Warmth and humidity promote decomposition, and a body putrefies more rapidly in running than in stagnant water, or in humid earth, than in argillaceous, sandy or chalky soil.

The next question is, what has been the cause of death?—This is often involved in impenetrable obscurity, as lesions, purely accidental, frequently present the appearances of crime. We should endeavour to determine those that are accidental or involuntary, and those that are criminal.

Death of the fœtus from involuntary causes.—I have already enumerated the most of the causes of the death of the fœtus in utero, and may now caution the young practitioner to bear them in recollection, for otherwise he may commit the most serious errors in giving evidence on the question under notice.

Let him remember, that diminution or deformity of the pelvis, or preternatural presentations of the fœtus, may cause elongation of the head, tumefaction of the scalp, fractures of the cranial bones, blackness of the face, congestion of the brain, ecchymoses of different parts of the surface of the body, fractures of the limbs, and various other lesions, which may be readily mistaken for the result of external violence. Again, the twining of an umbilical cord round the neck or the compression of the os externum, may induce cerebral congestion, as well as marks of strangulation. If the appearances on the head are caused by external injury, they will often exist in situations on which no pressure could have been made. We must always bear in mind the presentation; and by so doing, we can often distinguish natural lesions from injuries.

In those cases in which the neck is compressed by the cord, there will be no excoriation, or desquamation of the cuticle. When there is rupture of the cord during labour, there will be fatal hæmorrhage, but if this accident happens after birth, that is, after respiration, fatal hæmorrhage will seldom result. If the cord be lacerated by violence, its extremities will be irregular, but the flow of blood will cease. The infant will not be destroyed by hæmorrhage, unless the cord is divided with a sharp instrument. Should the infant have been destroyed by detachment of the placenta, the pale waxy colour of the fœtus, the discolouration of the viscera, the vacuity of the heart and large vessels, explain the cause of death. The infant may be expelled suddenly, and falling on the floor or on any other hard substance, the skull may be fractured, and the cord torn. Such cases are related by many obstetric writers. I have narrated three examples, and others are attested by Hamilton, Chaussier, Henke, Klein, Pasquier, Meirieu. Journ. Univ. des Sc. Med. 1820 and 1823. M. Klein collected a hundred and forty-three observations on this point, and asserts, there was not one infant in the kingdom of Wurtemberg, whose skull was fractured, all recovered. Many fell upon the pavement, two of which were affected with momentary asphyxia. Though the cord was lacerated four, three, two, and even one inch from the umbilicus, there was no fatal hæmorrhage.

It is worthy of notice that M. Chaussier made experiments

at the Hospice de Maternité, and found, that in all infants dropped from a height of more than eighteen inches, there was fracture of the bones of the cranium. Med. Legale, &c. Par. M. Lecieux, 1819. Klein's observations are considered more correct.

When sudden expulsion of the infant is alleged as the cause of death, it is necessary to examine all circumstances anterior and subsequent, to compare the dimensions of the pelvis, and the volume of the infant's head, to consider the duration of labour, the position of the woman when the infant has escaped, the height of the fall, the substance with which the head came in contact, and finally, the state of the umbilical cord which ought to be ruptured at the placenta or umbilicus, but not in the middle and the extremities of which ought to present the signs of laceration.

When an infant perishes at the moment of birth, by choaking of the air passages, and is afterwards thrown into water or into the water closet, it may be supposed it has been destroyed by submersion or drowning. Every practitioner is aware that infants have been precipitated into the latter situation, and that it is extremely difficult to distinguish whether the fluid in the air passages be mucosity, liquor amnii, or an extraneous fluid introduced. When the fluid contained in the trachea is frothy, we cannot positively affirm that the infant has respired, as insufflation would produce the same effect; or a morbid secretion of gas, or the evolution of air by decomposition. If, on the other side, the fluid is limpid and free from air bubbles, we can affirm that the infant has not respired, but this is no proof that it was dead at birth, or at the moment of submersion. The rigid examination of the physical and chemical properties of the fluid, will alone enable us to determine its real nature.

Death of the fœtus from voluntary causes.—The new-born infant may be the victim of external violence wilfully inflicted upon it, and it may also perish by the voluntary omission of that succour which is necessary to it in the first moments of its existence; hence we distinguish infanticide by *commission*, and infanticide by *omission*.

Infanticide by omission may occur from exposure of the

new-born infant to a temperature too cold or too warm, if it is deprived of nourishment or respirable air, and from umbilical hæmorrhage, caused by disruption of the cord. It is difficult to determine what thermometrical degree of heat or cold would destroy life in these cases; but if we find the body of an infant naked, or nearly so, stretched on the ground, discoloured, the great internal vessels congested, and the external or superficial contracted, and almost empty, and with evidence that respiration has taken place, and at the same time there exists no trace of external injury, there is every probability that death has been caused by cold.

The defect of nutriment is generally combined with abandonment of the infant; and to this cause we should attribute death, when atmospheric temperature is not sufficiently cold to be destructive, and when we find the alimentary canal dry and contracted.

The neglect of tying the umbilical cord will expose the infant to fatal hæmorrhage; but this is not always the case, and does not afford sufficient evidence of mortal hæmorrhage, as the large vessels should be empty, there should be paleness of the body, viscera and muscles, to prove that death has been caused by loss of blood from the cord. Again, death may take place from this cause, when it was impossible for the mother to afford the necessary aid to the new-born infant.

Thus, in cases of placental presentation, the infant may be destroyed by hæmorrhage, but there will be manifest signs in the woman under such circumstances; she may be in a state of syncope from this occurrence, and be unable to save the infant from perishing. The fœtus is often destroyed from separation of the placenta during protracted labours; in both of these cases the placenta will be attached to the umbilical cord. It has been said that the mother, during convulsions, may possibly rupture the cord, or that this may happen from the motion of the infant, or when the woman is delivered in the erect position, the fœtus having fallen on the floor, &c. In the last case, disruption may happen, but it appears very doubtful in either of the former.

It will be recollected, that M. Klein has recorded one hundred and eighty-three cases of sudden labours, in many of

Unable to display this page

stroyed, the lungs evince the signs of respiration, and the case will be involved in great obscurity and difficulty. Other facts must exist to warrant a correct conclusion. Sharp wires, pins, and needles, have been thrust into the fontanelles, temples, angles of the eyes, between the ribs, through the heart, and other soft parts. Foderè records the case of a midwife, in the middle of the last century, who destroyed a great number of infants by thrusting a large needle into the spinal marrow in the neck. This woman was insane, for the excuse she offered for her crimes was, "to increase the population of heaven;" "de peupler de plus en plus le ciel." It would be difficult to detect such wounds unless by the most minute dissection. If the wounds are inflicted during life, their edges will be red and ecchymosed, and contain clots of blood; but when made after or immediately before death, there will be no redness, tumefaction of the lips or edges, which will be thin and pale, nor will there be any ecchymosis; and if blood exudes it will be fluid, or if it forms clots they will not be adherent.

Contusions inflicted during life, will be followed by ecchymosis; but blows inflicted immediately before or after death on a body, cannot be followed by extravasation, as the blood cannot flow to the injured part to cause it. The colour of the bruises is a uniform purplish brown, without elevation, which cannot occur in the dead subject. This fact was lately proved by experiments made at the King's College, in London, and by those of Drs. Fletcher and Christison at Edinburgh. (1833-4-5.) On referring to the remarks on sugillations, cadaverous lividities, and ecchymoses, in another section, the diagnosis is rendered still more evident. Lividity may occur when no bruise was inflicted before or after death, but when putrefaction commences. Dr. Christison states, that contusions inflicted on the dead body a few hours after death, will cause appearances which, in point of colour, do not differ from the effects of blows inflicted recently before death; that the discolouration arises, like lividity, from an effusion of the thinnest possible layer of the fluid part of the blood on the outer surface of the true skin, but also from an effusion of thin blood into a perceptible stratum of the true skin itself;

and that dark fluid blood may be even effused into the subcutaneous cellular tissue, in the seat of the discolourations, so as to blacken or redden the membranous partitions of the adipose cells, but that this last effusion is never extensive. It is impossible to fix absolutely the limit of the interval, beyond which contusions cannot be imitated by violence applied to the dead body. It appears to vary with the state of the blood, and the time which elapses before the body cools and the joints stiffen. Sometimes the appearances of contusions can hardly be produced two hours after death; sometimes they may be slightly caused three hours and a quarter after it; but I should be inclined to think this period very near the extreme limit. Chaussier also states, that if the contusions are inflicted soon after death, while the muscles preserve their contractility, there will be neither tumefaction nor infiltration of blood into the cellular tissue, or the blood will only form a clot without adhesion to the divided surfaces. Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ. No. xcix.*

Luxations of the cervical vertebræ.—When death is produced by luxation of the cervical vertebræ, the ligaments of the vertebræ will be torn, the spinal marrow will be bruised or torn; ecchymosis, and sanguineous infiltrations, will indicate that the injury has been inflicted during life, as these phenomena cannot exist when it has been applied after death. It is to be recollected, however, that such luxation may be the effect of injudicious attempts to extract the infant during labour; and it is therefore necessary to ascertain, if the parturition has been difficult, and whether any traction has been applied to the infant.

Fractures of the bones, or wounds, often depend upon parturition, or upon the violence offered by ignorant and bad practitioners; it is therefore necessary to keep these facts in mind, in determining questions of infanticide from such injuries.

Torrefaction, or burning, is a horrible method resorted to for the destruction of infants. Here it will be necessary to examine all injured parts, and to apply the ordinary proofs to

* Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine. Art. Infanticide.

ascertain if respiration had existed. In a late case, the coroner (an attorney) was of opinion that a verdict of manslaughter could not be received. The prisoner, a nursery maid, was acquitted.

Strangulation is an occasional cause of infanticide. In such cases, there will be the mark of the cord round the neck, the face will be livid, the tongue swollen and protruded, the mouth livid and frothy. The vessels of the piamater and brain, and also the jugular veins, are gorged with blood. The lungs are also congested, present ecchymosed spots, and are in a dilated state; the pulmonary vessels are tinged with blood; and the whole will float in water. The umbilical cord may be twisted round the neck, and leave a mark as if strangulation caused death; but the diagnosis is easily drawn; for, in the last case, the lungs are not dilated, and are in the condition of those of still-born infants. It is also to be remembered, that the navel cord may be twisted round the neck. The infant may breathe as soon as its head is born, and be afterwards strangled, before the birth of the body, by the pressure of the external genital aperture on the neck; so that the signs of strangulation, as well as respiration may be present, and no criminality attach to the mother. This fact is to be borne in recollection, as it is favourable to the woman.

Asphyxia.—A new-born infant may be asphyxied by privation of respirable air, by mechanical obliteration of the air passages, by strangulation, by submersion, or by the action of deleterious gases. The infant will be deprived of air by being placed in a chest, or under a pallet, &c.; but, as some minutes must elapse between its birth and death, the usual tests will decide that it has respired. Infants have been destroyed whose nostrils and mouth were filled with linen, hay, earth, &c., by the prevention of respiration; but the presence of these substances will enable us to form a proper opinion. Infants have also been destroyed by pressure upon the mouth and nostrils, trachea and thorax, and by forcing the tongue into the fauces; in all of which cases a very few inspirations only take place, and the pulmonary proof will be decisive.

In all these cases, the rupture of the frænum linguæ, the ecchymoses of the neck, the marks of injuries upon the chest,

and in the interior of the mouth, with the signs of cerebral congestion, afford very strong evidence against the accused.

The introduction of fluids into the trachea or lungs, is another cause of suffocation; the discovery of the nature of the fluid by chemical analysis, enables us to arrive at a positive decision against the accused. Submersion or drowning is a frequent mode of infanticide. The pulmonary evidence of respiration, and the similarity of the fluid found to that which surrounds the dead body, enable us to decide that death was caused by submersion. In such cases, there may be more or less, but generally scarcely any, fluid in the stomach. When death is produced by strangulation, there will be ecchymoses on the neck and face, with cerebral congestion. The most frequent mode of infanticide is the precipitation of the infant into the water-closet or privy, which may be the effect of accident; but the pulmonary docimacy will decide if the infant has respired. In the cases recorded by Klein, the majority of the women were primiparous. I have known a woman of low stature delivered of her first child by a single pain, and I have recorded similar instances in my *Manual of Obstetricy.*

Drowning is another cause of infanticide. In this case, the same signs would be as apparent as in adults, which are described in another section. On opening the chest, the right side of the heart, and the large vessels connected with it, are found gorged with blood, while the left side is often nearly empty, the pulmonary artery is tinged with black blood, and the bronchial tubes contain a frothy aqueous fluid. The diaphragm is depressed into the abdomen, and this fact constitutes one of the most remarkable distinctions between drowning when the infant was alive, and the submersion of it in water after death. Another sign is, that the blood is permanently fluid in an individual who has been drowned, but it is coagulable in a body that has been thrown into water after death. It is to be remembered, however that the blood may be fluid in those poisoned by certain narcotics, and by irrespirable gases.

The brain of a drowned person is of a dull red colour on its surface; but the vessels are not so much gorged as in a body

of a person killed by strangulation; and there is no extravasation of blood, there being no obstruction to the return of the blood from the head in case of drowning, the suffocation being caused by the want of oxidization of the blood.

In all cases of infanticide, we must be certain that the woman has been recently delivered, and that this event coincides with the age of the infant. The signs of recent delivery have been already enumerated. It is right to mention, that infanticide has been effected by the introduction of needles into the brain (Gui-Patin, Brendel, Belloc), and into the temples, internal canthus of the eye (Brendel), the neck, region of the heart (Foderè), and the abdomen. Infants have been destroyed by poisons, which have been applied by inhalation into the lungs, by commixture with food, absorption through the skin, and by enema. These are to be discovered by the usual tests, which will be mentioned hereafter. A recent case of infanticide was perpetrated at Guernsey by laceration of the frænum linguæ, and puncture of the rectum. (Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ. No. cviii.)

Before concluding this subject, it is necessary to prove the validity of the statement, that the hydrostatic test is no longer considered conclusive. Some of our best jurists cling to it with a degree of tenacity which, to speak in the mildest terms, is exceedingly remarkable. Drs. Beck and Gordon Smith think it decisive, with due precautions; and a reviewer in the Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, in 1826, perhaps Dr. Duncan, states, it affords *presumptive* evidence. The opinions of these talented and distinguished professors are of course entitled to respect and much confidence; but it is to be recollected, that the judges of the land will not receive the evidence afforded by this test. This is not the place to discuss the propriety of their conclusion. Whether the recent modification of the law on the subject is a sufficient reason, lawyers only can determine. As the laws now stand in this country, the questions to be decided in cases of infanticide are, has death been caused by violence, neglect, or ill-treatment? The same evidence is required as in cases of homicide. The question of child-murder is still, however, interesting; for, if the infant has been born alive, there is presumptive evidence

Unable to display this page

and who had respired, losing its life during delivery. But his countryman, Dr. Hossack, has recorded a case in point, and there is another recorded in the Medical and Physical Journal, vol. xlii. Suppose the accused do not allege uterine, vaginal, or extra-uterine respiration before complete birth, are not the judges warranted to temper justice with mercy, and to give the prisoner the benefit of the reasonable doubt in such a case? Most decidedly.

To return to the hydrostatic test, from which I have so far digressed; I have to state in conclusion, that Drs. Duncan, Beck, and Gordon Smith, maintain it may afford presumptive evidence in infanticide.

But the following facts must be kept in recollection :—

1. The lungs of a still-born infant will sink in water, but float on the sixth, seventh, or eighth day, when putrefaction has commenced (Muyer in Schlegel), and so early as the third day in warm weather (Beck.)

It is universally known, that the body of a drowned person sinks at first, floats when putrefaction has generated air, and rendered it lighter than water; and sinks again, after the extrication of the air so generated. When the lungs of an infant are putrid, the air is near the surface (W. Hunter, Jaeger), and can be readily squeezed out by pressure, when the lung will sink; whereas, when complete respiration has taken place, no pressure will cause the lung to sink. (Marc, Beclard.) The lungs are the last organs in the body which undergo putrefaction (Camper, Mahon, Beck.) Marc is of opinion that the lungs which have respired, and are afterwards in a state of putrefaction, will always crepitate on incision, which never happens unless respiration has occurred. Secondly, on squeezing the putrid lungs of a still-born infant, they will sink, whereas those of an infant born alive will float.

2. Squeezing the lungs after artificial respiration will not cause them to sink; in such cases, the lungs swam even with the heart attached, and also when cut into pieces, and carefully compressed (Mendel, in Hufeland's Journal der Practischen Heilkunde, Aug. 1812; Bernt, Experimentorum Docematiam Pulmonum Hydrostaticam illustrantium centuria, Vienna, 1823; Merzdorff in Horn's Archiv fur Medezinische Erfarhung, 1823.)

All authors are now agreed, that there is not any difference between natural and artificial respiration in the cases under notice (Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ. 1826. v. 26); "And the hydrostatic test can never prove positively that the child was still-born, but only that it had not breathed." Op. Cit. p. 389, "At the same time, it will yield strong presumptive evidence." "On the whole, then, it follows, from the preceding statements, that when due precautions are observed, and when certain exceptions and corrections are made, the floating of the lungs affords at least strong *presumptive* evidence that the child outlived delivery."—p. 374.

Dr. Beck arrives at the following conclusions on this point:

1. That when the lungs float in water, it must be from one of these causes; natural respiration, putrefaction, or the artificial introduction of air.

2. As the lungs may float from other causes beside respiration, their mere floating is no proof that the child was born alive.

3. As, however, it is possible to discriminate between the floating of natural respiration and of that which is the result of other causes, it follows,

4. That with due precautions, the floating of the lungs may be depended upon as a safe and certain test that the child has been born alive. The same distinguished jurist arrives at the following conclusions, on sinking of the lungs in water:—

1. That when the lungs sink in water, it must be from one or other of the following causes: the total want of respiration, feeble and imperfect respiration, some disease of the lungs, rendering them specifically heavier than water.

2. As the lungs may sink from other causes than the absence of respiration, their mere sinking is no decisive proof of the child's having been born dead.

3. As, however, the sinking from the want of respiration may easily be distinguished from that which is the result of other causes, it follows,

4. That with due precautions, the sinking of the lungs is a safe test that the child was not born alive.

It is very evident, from the preceding statements, that a

Unable to display this page

the method of dissection, in cases of infanticide. Drs. Beck and Smith think it most convenient to commence the dissection with the mouth and cavities leading to the chest. MM. Chaussier, Renard, Briand, and others, commence with the spinal canal, then proceed to open the head, thorax, mouth, pharynx, and passages to the chest and abdomen, and the abdomen. The former mode is more convenient, and I think the best. It is briefly as follows:—

The neck is to be placed on a block of wood, so as to render its anterior surface prominent. It is right to observe, whether the mouth be open or closed, if the tongue be protruded, or turned back into the fauces. An incision is then to be made from the lower lip to the upper extremity of the sternum; and another along the lower edge of the inferior maxillary bone, the integuments are to be dissected back, and all marks of violence, ecchymoses, &c. noted. The lower jaw is now to be divided at its symphises, the parts attached to its internal surface separated, the tongue should be depressed, when there will be a complete view of the mouth and pharynx. We should carefully observe whether there be any foreign body or sanguinolent appearance, and if the glottis and epiglottis be natural, and if there be fluid in the larynx or trachea;—the abdomen is next to be examined, an incision is to be made from the sternum to the spine of the ilium on each side, the flaps turned back, and the umbilical vessels observed and tied. We are next to observe the appearances of the abdominal viscera, and to note every thing unusual. We should ascertain if the umbilical vessels be empty, or contain coagulated blood, if cut or lacerated, if the ductus venosus be permeable or obliterated. The size of the liver should be noticed, its large vessels tied, and the organ be removed and weighed; but previous to its removal, the gall bladder is to be inspected, the colour of its bile noted, or whether it be entirely empty. The stomach should be removed, after its apertures have been tied, and its contents, if any, carefully examined. We should further observe whether the intestinal canal contains meconium, fæces or other matter, or presents any sign of disease; and lastly, if the bladder be empty, or full of urine.

The cavity of the thorax may be opened in the ordinary manner, but on dissecting the integuments, every appearance of lesion is to be noted, and a minute examination instituted, in order to discover if the chest have been punctured. The cartilages of the ribs are to be divided with a scissors, in preference to a scalpel. We should next examine the size and colour of the lungs; if of a red or rosaceous colour, if these organs fill the thoracic cavities, and if the tendinous centre of the diaphragm be depressed. We are to take into account the size of the heart, the dimensions of its cavities, if they contain blood, the colour of its tissue, the degree of opening or closure of the foramen ovale and ductus arteriosus, the presence of fluid or coagulated blood; always recollecting that the most dependent portion of the lungs, is engorged with blood, and brownish, and that the site of this engorgement will vary according to the position in which the body had lain while becoming cold, and that this appearance will be greatest in proportion as the patient has not lost blood. After having examined the œsophagus and trachea, and noted their appearances, the large vessels are to be tied, the lungs and heart removed, and the former subjected to the hydrostatic and other tests, in the manner hereafter mentioned. In examining the vertebral column or spine, an incision is to be made from the occiput to the sacrum, the integuments and muscles carefully removed, and the annular portion of the vertebræ divided with a strong scissors, which may be introduced under the fifth lumbar vertebra. During this examination, we must observe all lesions, ecchymoses, dislocations, fractures, wounds, and punctures; but we must not consider the congestion of the spinal veins or the presence of limpid, yellow, or viscous serosity, the effect of violence; as these are ordinary occurrences, and will be found in such situations as the posture of the body favours.

The best mode of opening the head, is to make an incision from the root of the nose to the third or fourth cervical vertebra, and another from ear to ear, the integuments are to be dissected back, and all lesions carefully examined and noted, wounds, punctures, fractures, &c. A small opening is to be

made with a scalpel, through the anterior fontanelle, and the sutures divided with a scissors, great care being taken not to wound the sinuses or larger vessels: the bones of the cranium can be easily separated in this manner. We are now to ascertain if there be blood in the ventricles, or on the base of the brain, to remove the cerebrum and cerebellum, and carefully dissect both.

The examination of all the organs having been completed, the inferences to be drawn will be evident, after a careful perusal of the statements made in the course of this work. But to render the information as complete as possible, it is necessary to describe the method of instituting the hydrostatic test.

The water in which the lungs are to be placed, must not be too hot or too cold, but of the temperature of the atmosphere; it should contain no salt. If these precautions are observed, the lungs, with the heart, will float or sink in water; if they float, it is proper to notice, whether upon or under the water; if they sink, whether gradually or rapidly.

The lungs are to be taken out of the water, the large vessels tied, the heart separated, and the organs then weighed to ascertain the proportion they bear to the weight of the body. They are to be immersed again, then the lobes separately, and lastly, each to be cut in small pieces; on incising it, we should note if there be crepitus, the tissue compact, or in a morbid condition. Should the fragments float, they are to be firmly squeezed in the hand, and again placed in the water. The inferences to be drawn from these experiments are the following, according to Dr. Beck. When there is nothing on the body of the infant to account for its death during delivery, the lungs untouched by putrefaction or artificial respiration, affording a crepitus on incision, floating entire or in segments on the surface of the water, and if the segments float after firm pressure, then the evidence is irresistible that the infant was born alive, and enjoyed perfect respiration. If only the right lung, or its pieces float, the respiration has been less perfect. If some pieces only float, while the greater number sink, respiration has been still less complete. If neither the entire

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

CHAPTER VI.

MEDICO-LEGAL QUESTIONS, RELATING TO VIOLATION OF WOMEN.

According to the law of this country, the slightest penetration is sufficient to constitute a rape; and the crime may be committed on an infant of the tenderest years without destroying the marks of virginity. 9 Geo. IV.

This was decided by a consultation of the judges in the case of Rex *v.* Russen. See Russell on Crimes, Chitty's Medical Jurisprudence, vol. i. 1834.

The legal definition of rape, is the carnal knowledge of a woman by force, and against her will. The carnal knowledge of a child, under ten years of age, with or without her consent, is considered rape.

Again; "a common whore may be ravished against her will, and it is a felony to do it." Howell's State Trials, vol. ii.

A husband may be executed for a rape on his wife, by holding her while another violates her. Thus, in 1637, Lord Audley, Earl of Castlehaven, was tried for a rape upon his own wife, for having held her by force, whilst his servant forcibly, and against her will, had carnal knowledge of her; and he was executed for it.

It was formerly required, that the woman or child should complain while the injuries were recent; and Blackstone observes, "that the jury will rarely give credit to a stale complaint."

Modern magistrates also look with great suspicion on all charges of rape, unless made in a day or two after its alleged occurrence.

No charge is more easily made than rape, or rebutted with more difficulty.

The law is perfectly just, that the slightest penetration constitutes the crime of rape, though the hymen and other reputed

signs of virginity are present afterwards, because the woman may be impregnated, and she, or a child before the age of puberty, may be affected with syphilis or gonorrhœa. It is a great error to urge, that an adult cannot violate a child of seven or ten years of age, on the grounds that he could not possibly effect penetration, from the disproportion of the penis and vagina in such cases; but the male may communicate a most loathsome disease, and for the reasons stated above, is most properly held guilty of rape. Nevertheless, a surgeon held the contrary in the newspapers, that a man, ordered for execution, ought to have a respite, and on application to the Secretary of State this was granted, and the culprit was transported for life. In my opinion he ought to have been hanged, according to his sentence, and this was the opinion of the judge who tried him. Comment on the newspaper correspondence is unnecessary—it showed the grossest ignorance.

In a preceding section I have stated the law upon this subject; and it now remains to consider the questions which may be submitted to medical jurists for their decision. These are as follow:—1. Are there certain signs of defloration? 2. Can we distinguish between forcible violence against the consent of the accuser, and whether the signs of violence be not attributable to the introduction of other extraneous bodies into the external sexual organs? 3. And whether a woman can be violated without her knowledge? And 4, whether pregnancy can follow violation, or is a proof of acquiescence on the part of the woman?

1. Are there certain signs of defloration? To determine this question, we must decide whether there are certain signs of virginity. We have to refer to anatomical and obstetric works, for a description of the external genitals in a virginal state, to enable us to form a correct decision upon this question. The external genital organs are those connected with the subject; and a description of them is necessary.

In virgins, the external labia are thick, firm, elastic, and internally of a vermillion or rosaceous colour, their edges in apposition, so as to close completely the orifice of the vulva. They are soft, pale, and separated in women accustomed to venereal enjoyment, or subject to leucorrhœa, or who have

practised masturbation. But these characters are not to be depended on, as women of strong constitutions may have the signs of virginity; and virgins the latter signs from leucorrhœa, or fluor albus. In fact, no positive conclusion can be deduced from the state of the external or internal labia. The same must be said of the frænum labiorum; it may or may not be ruptured during coition, and every obstetrician of ordinary experience, can attest its perfect condition during parturition. Besides, it may be ruptured by falls, external injuries, or by the passage of solid morbid growths. The orifice of the vagina is usually narrow, but it may be relaxed by leucorrhœa, or may be larger in a virgin than in a woman who has been violated. In some women it is particularly closed by the hymen, a membrane long held as the surest sign of virginity, which, in fact, is no proof at all.

It is now universally known, that a great variety of causes besides coition, may destroy this membrane; as sudden exertion of the lower extremities, leucorrhœa, masturbation, the introduction of the finger and other matters into the vagina, a frequent practice with lascivious women, excoriation, confined menstrual fluid, and various morbid growths, both solid and fluid. It would be difficult, if not impossible, to decide whether the vagina had been dilated by the penis or by some other substance. The hymen does not always exist, even in infants, and does not entirely close the vagina at puberty, so that the introduction of the penis may be effected, if not disproportionate. (Teichmeyer, Brendel, Severin, Pineau, &c.) Indeed women have been in labour, and the hymen perfect. (Mauriceau, Ruysch, Pare, Meckel, Walter, Baudelocque, Smellie, Carpuron, Nægele, &c.) It is, therefore no infallible sign of virginity, nor is its absence alone a positive proof of defloration.

The carunculæ myrtiformes were long considered as the remains of the hymen, but this is denied by Hamilton, Conquest, and Velpeau. They have been seen in infants and virgins, and are no proof of defloration, because, like the rugæ of the vagina, they are only effaced by repeated coition. Dr. Beck admits, that many of the above signs are equivocal, but if taken in connexion with one another, he thinks it cannot be possible that all mentioned in the chaste state, can be

absent without a strong suspicion against the female. I cannot assent to this conclusion, as I think experience has proved that all the physical signs of virginity are equivocal, and all may be absent from causes already enumerated, without room for a full-grounded suspicion against the female. From my own observation, and the result of my researches, I can arrive but at one conclusion, that there are no positive signs of virginity, and consequently those of defloration are extremely uncertain; and this, I find, is also the opinion of the faculty of Leipsic, of Metzer, and of Morgagni. The presence of the reputed signs of virginity affords no decisive proof of chastity, and their absence no decisive proof of incontinence. If all the reputed signs described above exist, the female feels offended at the examination, or rather displays evidence of shame; if her morals, age, and education have been good, then there are strong grounds for supposing her in possession of her chastity; and if all the contrary signs exist with a suspected reputation, and an equivocal virtue, then there is reason to pronounce a contrary opinion.

It is necessary to recollect the habit of body and age of the patient, as signs of virginity are most perfect between puberty and the twenty-fifth year, after which period they become more equivocal.

When defloration of any young female has recently taken place, the signs are very evident. The laceration of the hymen (if it exist), the presence of its remains covered with clotted blood, the contusions of the labia majora and minora, of the clitoris, and carunculæ myrtiformes, the redness and tumefaction, or laceration of all the external genitals, leave no room to doubt. But almost all these marks will generally disappear in three or four days. They disappear almost instantaneously in chlorotic and leucorrhœal females. (Briand, Manuel de Medicine Legale.)

Second question—Can we distinguish between defloration, the result of voluntary carnal commerce, or that which has been effected by violence, or by the introduction of foreign bodies into the vagina?

It is extremely difficult to determine this question in a positive manner. Many medical jurists are of opinion, that

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

There is no fact better attested than this, that purulent discharge from the genital organs of both sexes, from the period of infancy upwards, may arise from causes purely physical, chemical, or specific.

Venereal excess between two persons, whose organs are healthy, may also cause a discharge, more or less intense, in one or both; but still the symptoms are not so violent as in gonorrhœa. Even children of both sexes are subject to genital discharge before and during dentition, from worms, or from local injury of the sexual organs, caused by defloration of female children. The last fact is one of great importance to those who are called on to give evidence before magistrates, or in courts of justice, in charges of rape. The accused may be free from gonorrhœa, and declare, that if the child is infected it is not by him. The medical witness should ascertain the lesions, and discriminate between purulent discharge the consequence of violence and inflammation, and that arising from infection. The history of the case will enable him to form a correct opinion in the majority of instances; and he ought to ascertain, whether the child has not been subject to discharge previously to the supposed offence. In a case in which I was consulted, and which is recorded in the Lond. Med. and Surg. Journ. 1830, vol. v. the girl had laboured under purulent discharge five years before, and was then ten years old, and exceedingly delicate. On that occasion I afforded abundant evidence of the liability of female infants, and of girls until the age of puberty, to purulent discharge from the vagina. We know that equitation, injury on the perineum, calculus in the bladder, stricture of the urethra, hæmorrhoids, gout, rheumatism, certain cutaneous diseases, as herpes, impetigo, serpigo, lepra, &c., the terebinthinate medicines, lytta, spices, diuretics, sexual intercourse during the catamenial or lochial evacuations, the introduction and long retention of a bougie in the urethra, irritation in different parts of the alimentary canal, constipation, certain aliments and medicines, as new beer, asparagus, &c.; in a word, diseases of organs, which strongly sympathize with the genito-urinary system, may cause simple gonorrhœa. Cases are recorded in which gastro-enteritis, diseases of the respi-

ratory system, coryza, cynanche, pneumonia, and asthma, had terminated by a copious discharge from the urethra. It is admitted that there is a reciprocity of action between the mucous, serous, fibrous tissues, the digestive, respiratory systems, the urinary apparatus, the urethra, and uterine system; and that none of these systems can be irritated or inflamed without more or less affecting the urethra or uterine apparatus. So also the latter organs cannot be affected without implicating the former tissues in various degrees. Dr. Titley relates a case in which he supposed venereal gonorrhœa existed for a period of three days, and for which he prescribed the usual remedies; but before the patient had taken the medicine, he was seized with a smart attack of gout, and in a few hours the urethral discharge had vanished.

Capuron was consulted in a supposed case of defloration, in which a purulent discharge escaped from the vagina; the external genitals were ulcerated; but that able physician ascribed it to the cause under notice, and the girl was soon restored to health. M. Biessy, of Lyons, relates a case in which all the surgeons of that town certified a child had been violated in consequence of the presence of a discharge. He denied it, which induced the Mayor to request five physicians to examine the child separately, without knowing the application to each, and they all agreed that she only laboured under a simple mucous discharge. (Manuel Medico-Legale, &c.)

The following case is related by the revered Dr. Percival:

"Jane Hampson, aged four, was admitted an out-patient of the Manchester Infirmary, Feb. 11, 1791. The female organs were highly inflamed, sore, and painful; and it was stated by the mother, that the child had been as well as usual till the preceding day, when she complained of pain in making water. This induced the mother to examine the parts affected, when she was surprised to find the appearances above described. The child had slept two or three nights in the same bed with a boy fourteen years old, and had complained of being very much hurt by him during the night. Leeches and other external applications, together with appropriate internal remedies, were prescribed; but the debility increased, and on the 20th of February the child died. The coroner's inquest

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

'Good God! your child has got a clap.' (A laugh.) A mistake of this kind, gentlemen, is no laughing matter; and, though I am glad to make you smile sometimes, and like to join in your smiles, I cannot do it on the present occasion, for it is too serious a matter. I can assure you a multitude of persons have been hanged by such a mistake. I will tell you exactly what takes place in such cases; the mother goes home, and says to the child, 'Who is it that has been playing with you? who has taken you on his knee lately?' The child innocently replies, 'No one, mother; nobody has, I declare to you.' The mother then says, 'Oh, don't tell me such stories; I will flog you, if you do.' And thus the child is driven to confess what never happened, in order to save herself from being chastised: at last she says, 'Such a one has taken me on his lap.' The person is questioned, and firmly denies it; but the child, owing to the mother's threats, persists in what she has said. The man is brought into a court of justice; a surgeon, who is ignorant of the nature of the discharge I am now speaking about, gives his evidence; and the man suffers for that which he never committed. The mother is persuaded, if there be a slight ulceration on the parts, that violence has been used, and a rape committed: she immediately says, 'What a horrid villain must he be for forcing a child to such an unnatural crime, and communicating to her such a horrible disease! I should be glad to see him hanged.'

"If I were to tell you how often I have met with such cases, I should say that I have met with thirty in the course of my life. The last case I saw was in the city: a gentleman came to me, and asked me to see a child with him, who had a gonorrhœa on her. I went, and found that she had a free discharge from the preputium clitoridis. I said that there was nothing so common as this. There was considerable inflammation, and it had even proceeded to ulceration, which I told him would soon give way to the use of the liquor calcis with calomel. 'Do you tell me so? (he replied) why, suspicion has fallen on one of the servants; but he will not confess. If he had appeared at the Old Bailey, I should have given my evidence against him; for I was not aware of what you have just told me.' I told him that, if the man had

been hanged by his evidence, he would have deserved to be hanged too.

"I am anxious that this complaint should be known by every one present, and that the remarks which I have made should be circulated throughout the kingdom. When a child has this discharge, there is a heat of the parts, slight inflammation, and this sometimes increases, and goes on to ulceration. This disease sometimes occurs in children at the time of cutting their teeth."—*Lectures on Surgery.*

Dr. Dewees, the eminent professor of midwifery, in the University of Philadelphia, has also given an excellent account of the morbid discharge under notice, in his Treatise on the Physical and Medical Treatment of Children, pp. 326, 435. He says, "We occasionally find that very young children have a discharge from within the labia of a thin acrid kind, or of a purulent appearance. When this occurs in very young subjects, it almost always proceeds from a neglect of cleanly attention to these parts, either by withholding a frequent use of lukewarm water, or permitting the child to remain too long wet. . . . . Children, however, of a more advanced age, have also discharges of a purulent character, that seem to arise from a morbid action of the mucous membrane of the vagina or labia. This frequently shews itself about the *fifth* year, and may continue, if neglected, to almost any period. Parents, therefore, cannot be too much on the alert when this discharge is discovered on their children; nor too early in the application of suitable remedies for its removal. It is in a great measure owing to this neglect, that fluor albus, or whites, become so common, and of such difficult management in adult age. If not interrupted in the beginning of its career, it is apt to continue until the period of puberty, over the phenomena of which it but too often creates an unfriendly influence."

Orfila gives a table to enable medical jurists to discriminate in all cases of stains on linen, whether by spermatic, leucorrhœal, gonorrhœal, lochial, mucous and salival fluids. The evidence afforded by this table is far from being positive, and I therefore omit it.

Third question.—Can a woman be violated without her knowledge? Decidedly she can, if under the influence of

insensibility from violence, fainting, asphyxia, narcotics, or intoxication. I have recorded a case in which a female was impregnated during inebriation, and was of course unconscious of it during the first seven months of utero-gestation. She felt much offended, when I hinted my suspicions as to her being pregnant, but soon afterwards her paramour revealed the secret to me. Though it is difficult to suppose a woman can be violated during sleep, yet under some circumstances it seems to me very possible. A married woman who has had children, whose sexual organs are dilated, may be violated during sleep; and a virgin can be deflowered without her being awoke. Drs. Beck, Gordon Smith, Bartley, Foderè, and Capuron, doubt the possibility of a married woman being violated during sleep.*

Fourth question.—Can violation be followed by conception? It has been long decided in the negative, as it was supposed that women who were influenced by the depressing passions could not conceive (Bartley and Farr); Capuron, Foderè, Beck, Good, &c. agree with the majority of the profession, that conception may happen, and is not accelerated or prevented by the volition of the sexes. This is the received and only rational opinion. How many women anxiously wish for children and have none, and vice versâ. Women have conceived during asphyxia, inebriation, and narcotism. From the foregoing observations, it is evident that medical science does not furnish positive proof of any of the questions discussed in this article, but merely probable and presumptive evidence. I may observe in conclusion, that the probabilities are greatest when a child of five, seven, nine, or ten, is the accuser, after due consideration of the sexual diseases of this period of life. Her age excludes all appearance of consent, as she cannot have desire, her organs being undeveloped, as stated in the section on disqualifications for marriage, nor is it likely any foreign body will be introduced. The case will be stronger attested by any other marks of violence. Great caution is, however, required in these cases, as depraved mothers have

* The cases mentioned by Dr. Gooch and Dr. Casack, already quoted, prove the possibility of defloration of virgins during sleep. See p. 245.

induced their children to make accusations against innocent persons.

In arriving at a conclusion in charges of rape, the following inquiries are necessary:—

1. The time, place, and all circumstances connected with the assault, should be noted and carefully considered.

2. The age, strength of the body, state of health, of mind, and the general characters of the accuser and accused, are to be duly estimated.

3. The education, station in life, and previous intimacy of the parties, are to be recorded.

4. All marks of violence, or disease, are to be taken into consideration.

5. The organs of both parties are to be examined, and their proportions compared.

The only other medico-legal question connected with morals is sodomy. In these horrible cases it is said, there will be inflammation, excoriation, or syphilitic ulceration, dilatation of the sphincter, scirrhus of the rectum, hæmorrhoids. It is to be recollected that syphilitic excrescences are often seen on the perineum and about the anus, caused by disease from the genitals, where no suspicion can be entertained: "no man," says Dr. Beck, "ought to be condemned on medical proofs solely." The physician should only deliver his opinion in favour or against an accusation already preferred.—Zacchias. The law on this subject has been already stated, and a most extraordinary case described. See p. 230.

CHAPTER VII.

MEDICO-LEGAL QUESTIONS RELATING TO ATTEMPTS AGAINST HEALTH OR LIFE.—HOMICIDE BY CONTUSIONS AND WOUNDS.

UNDER this head we have to consider, 1. contusions, wounds, and homicide by them; 2, homicide by asphyxia, strangulation, suffocation, submersion or drowning, asphyxia by non-respirable gases, or by deleterious gases; 3, homicide by poisoning.

Of homicide by contusions and wounds.—In a former section, I stated the law on this subject, and need only remind the reader, that by Lord Lansdowne's Act, 9 Geo. IV. c. 31, contusions are classed with wounds; and under this statute we have to comprehend ecchymosis, concussion or loss of power of organs, distortions, dislocations, fractures, burns, wounds of fire-arms, and wounds in general.

Contusion is an injury, and sometimes a wound, inflicted by a hard, blunt instrument, without loss of substance, or wound of the skin, but with laceration of the cellular tissue and extravasation of blood, either diffused or congested on the skin or in the cellular tissue: if the skin be divided, it is designated a contused wound.

Ecchymosis, or blackness, is an extravasation of blood by the rupture of the capillary vessels; and hence it follows contusion, but it may exist as in cases of purpura hæmorrhagica, scurvy, and other morbid conditions without the latter; and we occasionally see persons arise from sleep with numerous ecchymoses, which are sugillations, and called by the vulgar, "dead men's pinches."

When ecchymosis is caused by injury, it generally appears in a short time, or in a few hours, but sometimes not before the lapse of days. The part appears red and bluish, then black or leaden colour, next violet and yellow, and is marked most in

the centre. Its progress and duration will be modified by age and constitution.

It may be produced in deep-seated organs as in the muscles of the thigh, &c. in the aponeuroses of the hands and feet, on the spinal marrow, whose membranes may be lacerated, without any blackness of the skin, or it may not appear before ten or fifteen days. Again, the viscera in the chest, abdomen, and pelvis, may be ecchymosed from external injury, though the integuments are discoloured. It is easy to distinguish ecchymosis from lividity, consequent to acute or chronic exanthematous diseases, vesication, inflammation, or gangrene, by recollecting the successive changes of colour, and the absence of all symptoms characteristic of these maladies. It sometimes occurs, that intense vomiting causes rupture of minute vessels in the stomach, intestines, diaphragm and lungs; and, on dissection, we find black spots of various sizes, which are often mistaken for gangrene. In such cases these spots are soft, and easily detached, while the membranes that enclose the blood in a recent ecchymosis are firm. If we make a free incision through an ecchymosed part, we can readily wash out the effused blood, but ablution will not remove the changes effected by gangrene.

It too often happens that ecchymoses are confounded with cadaverous lividities, which are more or less extensive, of a brown, black, red, or violet colour, forming rapidly after death, particularly on the back, thighs, sides, anterior surface of the body, on all those parts upon which the body has lain while it has been becoming cold. These also appear where pressure is made by the clothes, and from their resemblance to the injuries caused by flagellation with rods, are called by the French, *vergetures*. A more appropriate term is, *cadaverous lividity or sugillation*. These are frequently observed in the most dependent parts of the lungs and abdominal viscera. Professor Andral's remarks upon this subject are deeply interesting, and may be seen in the second volume of his Pathological Anatomy, translated by Drs. Townsend and West. These sugillations will be modified by age, constitution, state of the weather, progress to putrefaction, &c. They cannot

Unable to display this page

Distortion, is a serious injury followed by engorgement, which may not be dissipated for weeks or months, according to the habit and constitution of the patient. There is sometimes stiffness of the joints; sometimes relaxation of the ligaments, which is to be ascribed to a scrofulous or ricketty disposition.

Luxations are generally free from danger, though they may be followed by paralysis and atrophy from the injury of a nerve, and sometimes by tetanus.

Fractures, if simple, are not dangerous, but if compound or comminuted, especially in or near joints, they are often serious and may terminate fatally. I am greatly surprised at the French jurists who give a table to show the period at which fractures will be consolidated, as every man of science must be convinced of the inaccuracy of any fixed period for consolidation, which will be completed sooner or later, according to the age, constitution, and state of health, of the patient.

For example; the same kind of fracture will be united in twenty days in an infant, in thirty or forty in an adult, and in fifty or sixty in an aged person, or perhaps not at all. Every well-informed practitioner will agree with me in opinion, that fractures will not be united so soon in patients affected with gout, scrofula, cancer, or venereal disease, mollities, or frigilitas ossium, as in healthful individuals. The best authors on Surgery amply attest the truth of this position.

Burns present three degrees of intensity; 1, when there is irritation or slight inflammation of the skin; 2, when there is vesication; 3, when there is disorganization of the skin, cellular membrane or more deep-seated parts.

In the first and second case there is little danger, unless the injury is extensive, or occupies parts endowed with great sensibility; in general, both are cured in a few days. In the third case there is great danger, as the degree of constitutional irritation is considerable, and often proves fatal to young and middle aged persons, and to those advanced in life by profuse suppuration or gangrene. Even these cases may terminate favourably, but with great deformity.*

* The observations of Dupuytren, Crampton, and Earle, on burns, ought

Gun-shot wounds are generally dangerous, but here also we must be guided in our prognosis by the habit and constition of the patient. In the works of Hennen, S. Cooper, Guthrie, Larrey Thomson, Ballingall, and all others—we learn that the bravest men have lost their lives on the field of battle, by prostration of the vital powers, who were only grazed by cannon and musket balls. In other cases, the bravest have lost their lives by hæmorrhage, inflammation, or gangrene, or have been disabled by atrophy of the injured limbs, or have recovered while a foreign body has been lodged for months or years in the brain and other parts of the body. Sometimes stiff joints are formed, or interminable fistulæ, which may extend to remote parts. The judicious and scientific surgeon will be cautious in forming a prognosis in these cases.

From the preceding remarks, it must be obvious that an attempt to classify wounds into mortal and non-mortal, is useless, and indeed impossible. I cannot therefore assent to the classification of Marc, Biessy, and others, as I believe the constitution and habit of the sufferer will modify all external injuries to an illimitable extent. I am inclined to think that every well-informed surgeon will assent to my position, that wounds and external injuries will be more or less fatal, according to the part or organ they occupy, and according to the constitution of the patient.

In estimating the danger of external injuries, we should be guided by the opinions laid down in the best works on the different branches of medicine.

The majority of medical jurists agree, that penetrating wounds of the great cavities, or in other words, of the brain, heart, lungs, and digestive organs, are always doubtful and often fatal.

Wounds of the head. In all these cases, we should consider the degree of concussion, the site of the wound, and the tissues which are injured. Wounds of the head are inflicted with cutting or blunt instruments, or by falls. If there is

to be perused with attention by every medical practitioner. Those of the first and second will be found in my Journal, 1834. vols. iv. and v.

contusion of the occipito-frontal aponeurosis, there is danger of erysipelatous inflammation of the scalp and membranes of the brain, and of course the prognosis is very doubtful. Nevertheless, the most formidable symptoms have terminated favourably, as attested by Sir Astley Cooper. If a cutting instrument penetrates obliquely to the cranium, union may take place (Boyer,) but there is much more probability of erysipelatus inflammation, or of exfoliation of the cranium. Many of these penetrating wounds terminate favourably. If the wound penetrates the brain, there may be immediate death, or it may happen in a few days; and in such cases, the danger is exceedingly great, though recovery may take place.

Incised wounds of the scalp, if judiciously treated, terminate favourably in most cases. Perpendicular wounds of the scalp may terminate favourably and speedily by proper management, but penetrating oblique wounds are tedious, and often followed by exfoliation. If a wound penetrates the brain, there is danger of hæmorrhage and inflammation; and these wounds are highly dangerous when a blunt instrument strikes the head perpendicularly; a soft puffy tumour is produced, which is removed in five or six days by proper treatment, but concussion may cause death.

When the blow is inflicted obliquely, blood is extravasated in a sort of cavity, caused by the laceration of the cellular tissue, remains for days, and sometimes requires to be opened. In cases in which the pericranium is detached, exfoliation of the bone generally follows. I have known a case in which the integuments of the forehead were torn by a gunshot wound: they hung over the face, and were excised by an apothecary's apprentice, who was amazed when I explained to him the error he had committed, and the certainty of exfoliation taking place sooner or later, as the bone was denuded, and the lips of the wound so far distant, that it was impossible to approximate them. A piece of bone, the size of a crown, was thrown off by exfoliation three months afterwards. The countenance of the patient, an interesting young woman, was greatly deformed, and she became subject to epilepsy. The old surgeons considered wounds of the scalp and fractures of the skull highly dangerous for three weeks, and never declared

the patient out of danger until after the lapse of that period. The rule was not a bad one, but the period of danger may be later, and is undefinable.

Fractures of the cranium must be produced by injury capable of causing concussion of the brain, and hence they are properly considered highly dangerous. A blow upon the crown of the head may cause fracture at the base of the cranium; a blow upon the superior lateral part will cause fracture on the orbitar vault, and a blow upon the occiput may fracture the frontal bone. The danger of fractures and other injuries of the skull are so ably described in all recent works on surgery, that I need not dwell further upon them in this place.

If a man dies within six months from the date of an injury inflicted on him, the English law declares it murder; but there is very inadequate punishment for mutilations, which disable persons for life, or cause blindness or great deformity. When the skull is thin, a slight blow may fracture it and cause death. A man was tried for murder, who struck a boy on the head with a small stick and fractured his skull. It was proved at the trial that the skull was unusually thin, and that the blow would not have fractured it if of ordinary thickness; there was no proof of malice, and the prisoner was acquitted.

Again, when there is disease of the brain, produced by injury or other causes, a slight blow may kill the individual, which would have little effect on a healthy person. These facts are in favour of the accused, and ought to be remembered by medical witnesses. A slight fall may cause a rupture of an artery in the brain, which may be followed by effusion and sudden death. Mr. John Bell mentions the case of a woman, who slipped on going down stairs, and fell on her heel. She ascended the stairs, went into her room, staggered, and dropped dead; and on dissection an artery was found ruptured in the base of the brain.

It is also supposed, that holding in the breath while raising a heavy load, or making strong muscular exertion, which renders the face florid, may congest the brain, and cause rupture of some of its vessels, which will be followed by coma, apo-

plexy, or sudden death. A trial of a prize-fighter lately took place, the prisoner was acquitted, as the surgeon swore, the effusion on the brain was caused by falls and not by blows. This was questionable evidence.

Wounds of the Face.—Contusions and wounds of the eyebrows and lids are generally free from danger, though they may cause blindness. Penetrating wounds of the globe of the eye, of the optic nerve, and causing fracture of the orbitar plate, are dangerous, as the brain may become affected. In some habits, all or any of these injuries may be followed by erysipelas of the scalp, and consequently be highly dangerous. Contusions of the globe of the eye may induce various disorganization of the complicated and delicate tissues of that organ, which, though indestructive to life, are generally destructive to vision, and therefore productive of great personal injury. Contusions and fractures of the nose are attended with little danger, and total ablation of the organ is no longer an irremediable deformity, as appears by some successful operations for supplying its place from the integuments of the upper lip and forehead.

Fracture of the anterior wall of the *frontal sinus* is not dangerous; but not so of the posterior, from its contiguity to the brain. Slight fracture of the anterior wall of the maxillary sinus is not dangerous; but, if produced by a violent contusion, as a gunshot, fistulous openings are apt to be produced, and also considerable deformity.

Fracture of the *superior maxillary bone or zygomatic arch* is not dangerous, unless in syphilitic or scrofulous habits, when caries may occur. Luxations and fractures of the *inferior maxillary bone* are speedily cured, as also wounds of the cheeks and lips. Wounds of the *tongue* are easily remedied by suture; but total ablation of the organ renders mastication, deglutition, taste, and pronunciation defective.

Wounds of the neck are highly dangerous, from the number and importance of the vessels and nerves, situated in this part. Too many young surgeons are unmindful of the danger of injuries and wounds of the neck, as they consider these very slightly, when the carotids are undivided. It is to be recollected, however, that a blow of a blunt instrument on the

posterior surface of the neck will cause concussion of the spinal cord, fracture of the vertebræ, or dislocation of the odontoid process; while a deep wound on the anterior surface of the neck may divide the phrenic nerve, and, in an instant, paralyse the diaphragm and muscles of inspiration, or divide the pneumo-gastric nerve or par vagum, and paralyse the stomach, impede respiration and the action of the heart. It seldom happens, however, that the nerves or vessels on both sides on the neck are divided, and hence the wonderful escape from immediate death. If the trachea or œsophagus is fairly divided, the wound is considered mortal by medical jurists, as recovery seldom happens in such cases, but there are exceptions. When the internal jugular vein or carotid artery is divided, death is inevitable in a few minutes, unless ligatures are applied; and, it appears, from the testimony of Briand, that in nineteen such cases nine were saved by these means. The section of the principal nervous trunks, such as the great sympathetic and tenth pair, are mortal, by depriving organs essential to life of a proper supply of nervous influence: the division of the recurrent nerve will cause aphonia, and punctured wounds of any of the principal nerves will be followed by inflammation in all parts which they supply, and often by death. Lastly, the cutting instrument may pass between the cervical vertebræ and wound, or completely divide the spinal marrow.

Wounds of the Larynx may prove fatal. Sir Charles Bell relates a case of a man who inflicted six slight wounds on the larynx, and died of hæmorrhage.

Wounds of the Glottis have been followed by granulations, and flaps in other cases, which caused suffocation. A ball has entered at the pomum Adami, and made a circuitous route round the neck, and was found at the opposite side to which it entered.

Wounds of the chest.—Contusions and wounds of the chest may be followed by pleuritis, pneumonia, and various disorganizations of the lungs, pericardium and heart, and are therefore considered very serious injuries. Contusions on the female breast may induce cancer; and those inflicted on the ribs, caries, or necrosis. When a penetrating cutting instru-

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

wounds of the external genitals are not dangerous, unless inflicted during menstruation, when serious consequences may result. It is very evident that the uterus in the unimpregnated condition can scarcely be injured by external violence. In the gravid state, when it ascends above the pubes, it may be seriously injured by blows, falls, &c., which may induce fatal inflammation or rupture of the organ, detachment of the placenta, and death of the fœtus. If the organ is punctured, the wound must be considered fatal, if followed by inflammation or gangrene, to both the mother and the fœtus. The organ may be inflamed and gangrenous, complicated with peritonitis and enteritis, in the last month of pregnancy, and without any external violence, or even any evident cause; a case of which is narrated by Dr. Malins, of Liverpool, and myself, in the Lond. Med. and Surg. Journ. 1831, vol. vi. pp. 52, 213. In cases of prolapsus of the organ, its total removal has been effected by ignorant midwives; and the fatal injuries inflicted by uneducated male obstetricians, by manual and instrumental operations in difficult parturitions, are unfortunately too notorious of late to require further comment.

A few years since, medical practitioners in this country and in France, were found guilty of manslaughter, and very justly, for the rashness and violence of their obstetric operations, which were more characteristic of illiterate savages, or of the darkest ages, than of obstetricians acquainted with the principles and practice of midwifery at the present period. Like all ignorant and bad practitioners, the delivery of the woman seemed their only object, and as to the consequences of contusions and lacerations of her organs, and their fatal results, they were totally forgotten.

A man was executed for murder at Edinburgh, a short time since, who inflicted a wound with a shoemaker's knife, within the vagina of his wife. Mr. Watson and Mr. Newbigging examined the body so minutely that they detected the vaginal wound which caused death. (Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ.)

Lesions of the extremities.—Contusions, dislocations, fractures, and wounds of the superior and inferior extremities, are seldom fatal, unless followed by tetanus or gangrene. The loss of a member, or part of a member, by external violence,

accompanied with laceration, may destroy life by intensity of pain, prostration of the vital powers, by hæmorrhage, inflammation, profuse suppuration, gangrene, or sloughing. The divisions of the large vessels and nerves of the extremities, are mortal wounds, unless timely aid be afforded. Here we must recollect the danger of comminuted fractures, especially in or near joints, wounds of joints, inflammation, suppuration, hectic fever, constitutional irritation, habit of body, &c.; the danger of which is fully described in standard medical works.

JUDICIARY EXAMINATION OF WOUNDS.

According to the law of this country, the surgeon must describe the length, depth, and situation of wounds; also state whether they are mortal or dangerous.

He is to examine *the organic state of the wound*, and ascertain whether it be in a healthy or morbid condition. Thus a slight blow may cause rupture of a vomica or an aneurism, strangulation or gangrene in a hernia, or rupture of a varicose vein in the leg. A person who inflicts a wound or contusion in such cases cannot be responsible, as he could not foresee the danger, and the mischief he does is often independent of his will.

We must examine the *state of the constitution and habit of body*, as wounds are greatly aggravated when the patient is of a weak, enfeebled constitution, or is labouring under a chronic disease, as scrofula, syphilis, or cancer.

We must also bear in mind the *personal conduct of the patient*, as his refusal to submit to proper treatment or a necessary operation, his removing bandages, his inattention to regimen, his use of improper aliment or ardent liquors, which were interdicted by his medical attendant on account of his condition, and may render a wound, not necessarily mortal, highly dangerous or fatal.

The *conduct* of the attendants must be carefully observed, as their opposition to the proper treatment, and their excitement of strong emotions in the sufferer, may cause death.

We should also remember the state of the weather, or insalubrity of situation, as an atmosphere too warm or cold, or that charged with putrid emanations, or that of hospitals, may ren-

der a wound mortal. The occasional occurrence of hospital gangrene, and epidemic erysipelas, such as has been often present in Hospitals, and well known to scientific surgeons, may of course render a wound, not dangerous after infliction, ultimately fatal.

Lastly, we should consider *whether the treatment had been scientific*. Here we ought to be exceedingly cautious in giving an opinion, and always recollect that the greatest diversity of opinion, both as to the nature and treatment of by far the greatest number of diseases exists, and that the authority of eminent men may be quoted on both sides of the question. On the other hand, when gross ignorance is displayed, and fatal injury follows, such conduct must be exposed in favour of the accused. This rule was laid down by Dr. Percival, and ought to be followed. It would, however, be an ungracious task to volunteer an opinion on the practice of a respectable contemporary, even for the promotion of the ends of justice. But no honourable practitioner would violate the etiquette and fraternal feeling which have invariably characterised the profession, by exposing or censuring the practice of another from private pique or jealousy, and for no public advantage. Every man who does so will be despised by the profession, and indeed by the sensible and thinking part of the public. He violates the golden rule of ethics, "Do unto others as you would they should do unto you." All medical practitioners, like their fellow-mortals, are fallible; whoever is without this imperfection, may throw the first stone. Every man engaged in practice meets with bad and fatal cases, and may make mistakes; but it would be unjust and unwarrantable in a brother practitioner to expose him to public censure, unless the interests of humanity and science demanded it. As the law now stands, the president of the College of Physicians or College of Surgeons is as liable to be criminally indicted for unsuccessful practice as the veriest quack in this land of empirics; such was the opinion lately laid down by Judges Park and Garrow, at the Old Bailey, in St. John Long's trial for the murder of Miss Cashin; but they went further, and declared, no medical practitioner, regular or irregular, can be subject to a criminal information. Lord Coke held it felony for an irregular person

to undertake a cure, and allow the patient to die. Sir Matthew Hale thinks this an error, and Judge Blackstone sides with the former; Mr. Justice Bayley holds it manslaughter—Willcock on the Laws relating to the Medical Profession, p. 227. Such is the discord among the judges upon this point; but common sense and justice are in favour of the profession and against empirics. From the preceding statements it is evident that one medical practitioner should be cautious in condemning the practice of another, unless under the circumstances already mentioned, that is, when the patient's life is endangered.

The rules to be followed in making an autopsic examination for juridical purposes have been in a great measure described in the article infanticide. Other points are to be kept in view, as the posture of the body, whether it is naked or covered, if it is in contact with any hard substance, if it is so situated that putrefaction may be retarded or promoted; how it is situated relatively to surrounding objects, and particularly with respect to weapons of all descriptions.

Every part of the body is to be examined, and all marks of violence carefully noted, when a weapon is found in the hand of the deceased, if this really produced death, or was so placed by a homicide. We should compare its dimensions with those of wounds, and consider the state in which the body has been found, and before removing it, ascertain the site, direction and extent of lesions; and finally, avoid confounding the derangements which may be caused by removal with those produced by former violence. We should also notice whether the instruments have pierced, cut, or contused any part, and if the deceased could have made resistance. It is also necessary to note the apparent age, muscularity, condition of the body, whether full or emaciated, the colour and quantity of hair, and in a word, every feature which can prove identity. It is right to observe the dress, all papers, money and other matters found about the person of the deceased.

Having accomplished these things, the body may be removed, washed, and every mark of injury, contusion, ecchymosis, wound, fracture, dislocation, carefully examined, and we must take care not to confound cadaverous lividity with ecchymosis. If the body is that of a female, we must likewise

examine the mammæ, abdomen and reproductive organs, in order to ascertain signs of recent or former delivery, or of wounds.

After all these considerations on the external state of the body, we are next to examine all the outlets, observe all fluids contained in them, and sometimes analyse the latter.

The body may be examined in the manner laid down when describing infanticide, or as recommended in the recent manuals of practical anatomy. The most minute examination of all internal organs should be made, and all marks of disease carefully noted, in writing.

A question has arisen, whether an autopsic examination ought to be made when putrefaction has set in; and it has been decided in the affirmative. Orfila was charged to examine a body, which had been buried twenty-nine days; the external surface was generally in a state of putrefaction, and exhaled an insupportable odour, which required the use of disinfecting agents; but the digestive organs, liver and spleen, pancreas, bladder, heart and lungs, were unaffected by decomposition, and traces of poison were found in the stomach and bowels. A case was lately recorded in one of the French journals, in which poison was discovered fourteen years after the interment of the body; and another at Bristol, after exhumation of a body which was buried for fourteen months.

The brown, green, or blackish colour of the skin should not prevent the examination of the body, and the fetid odour and all danger arising from effluvia, will be obviated by a free use of the chloruret of lime, or soda, in the proportion of six ounces to fifteen pints of water. Orfila strongly advises this solution when exhumation is to be effected, and says some pints of it are to be poured on the earth, when the labourers approach near the coffin, and also when the latter is uncovered before raising it from the grave. The labourers should apply a handkerchief, dipped in vinegar, to the lips and nostrils, as in some cases instant death has been produced by opening a grave.

M. Orfila has described the appearances of bodies and their habiliments when exhumed after different periods from burial; but his account is not important to British practitioners, who

are seldom required to give evidence in such cases. A full report of M. Orfila's observations will be found in my Journal, 1835, vols. vii. and viii.

It is indispensably necessary to open the head, chest, and abdomen, in all cases; to describe to magistrates and judges all morbid appearances as concisely and as intelligibly as possible, avoiding technicalities whenever we can, and observing generally that all parts were healthy, with the exceptions which may be found. The object of a coroner's inquest in these countries is to ascertain the cause of death, and not to hear a tedious and unintelligible detail of the natural appearances of every tissue in the human body. The questions are, were the morbid appearances observed sufficient to account for death, and were they produced by natural disease or by violence? I shall consider all the bearings of this position in my remarks on the manner of giving medical evidence.

When the body is mutilated externally, we should examine all the cavities, especially the intestinal canal, as cases are recorded in which poison was detected under such circumstances. A remarkable example is afforded by Sir Edmonsbury Godfrey, who was strangled, thrown into a ditch, and his sword driven through his body. On withdrawing the sword, it was not stained with blood, the wound was inflicted after death, and the real murderers were detected and executed. Another remarkable case is recorded of a man who was shot, and a pistol found by his side. The ball was extracted, and found too large for the pistol, which excited suspicion, and led to the discovery of the murderer, who was executed.

Can we distinguish wounds inflicted before and after death?

In describing wounds, I have endeavoured to point out the diagnosis between ecchymosis and cadaverous lividity—a point of the greatest importance.

When a wound is inflamed, in a state of suppuration or cicatrization, it must have been produced before death.

If it is inflicted in the last moments of life, its edges are more or less retracted and tumid, it is covered with a clot of blood, there is a sanguineous infiltration in the cellular tissue.

When a wound is made some hours after death, its lips are

retracted as if inflicted during life, but they are pale, not tumefied, without any trace of blood; the cellular tissue is not infiltrated, unless a large vein has been divided.

But when a wound is made immediately after death, it is impossible to draw a distinction; it will possess all the characters of a wound inflicted in the last moments of life. Edward II. was destroyed by the burn caused by a red-hot poker thrust into the rectum. I heard a rumour that a gentleman was destroyed by pouring melted lead into the rectum by means of a funnel. One of the murderers confessed this horrible crime after acquittal, while under the influence of intoxication.

Much stress has been laid on the presence of blood-stains upon clothes, and deadly weapons found upon or near the deceased, or in the possession of the accused; but we must be fully convinced of their existence before we give a positive opinion. Evidence upon this point has too often proved fatal to innocent persons. When such stains are sworn to, the prisoner usually ascribes them to the blood of animals, or to effusion of blood from the nose, an accidental wound or an ulcer; but other facts generally disprove his assertions.

Can we distinguish by dissection whether death is the effect of homicide or suicide? A careful examination of the situation of a wound may perhaps enable us to determine this question in the affirmative. If, for example, a fatal, incised, or punctured wound, exists on the back of the head or chest, if the hand or hands of the deceased are also wounded, it is evident resistance had been made, and murder generally proved, though there may be some exceptions. In general, a suicide inflicts wounds on the anterior surfaces of the face, chest, and abdomen, and almost always in an oblique direction from right to left; those made by an assassin are from left to right: but though this difference is conclusive with some jurists, I think it far from being positive or satisfactory. I shall allude to this question hereafter. A case is recorded of a man who was found dead, but the course of the ball with which he was shot was from below upwards, so that the muzzle was not presented in the usual way, and the death was considered accidental.

Foderè is of opinion that the expression of the physiognomy of the suicide is more tranquil than that of the victim of homicide; but this distinction is far too nice to be depended upon.

Before we arrive at a final conclusion, we must consider the age, physical and moral constitution, the season and constitution of the atmosphere, &c. In most cases, suicide is very rarely committed before puberty, generally from the age of twenty to fifty, and rarely after this period. It is said, that persons of a sanguine temperament commit suicide in a moment of passion, and the melancholic after long deliberation. It is proved by late writers, that this dreadful act is not so much influenced by climate as was formerly imagined, and that it is as common in Paris as in London. The human frailties and passions are to be found in all nations; and hence we observe, that the hope to serve a country, parent or friend, the respect for religion, for the laws, the belief in a certain religion, political dogmata, philosophical principles, prejudices, usages, pain, moral or physical, chagrin, weariness of life, impotence, delirium of passions, acute diseases and mania, are the motives and causes of suicide in all civilized countries.

Reflection has convinced me, that the moral as well as the physical defects of the human family throughout the face of the globe are not so very dissimilar, as national jealousy had at one time determined.

Dr. Powell, who was secretary to the commissioners for licensing lunatic asylums, published an account of the number of lunatics from 1775 to 1809 inclusive, in which he concluded the malady was on the increase in this country. This conclusion is disputed by Dr. Good, who says, "calculating with Dr. Powell, that the number of lunatic paupers, and those received into public hospitals, which, under the act of parliament are not cognizable by the commissioners, together with those neglected to be returned, compared with the returns entered in the commissioners' books, bear the proportion of three to two, which is probably far above the mark, still the aggregate number of insane persons for the year 1800, contrasted with the general census for the same year, will only hold a ratio of about 1 to 7300; while if we take, with Dr.

Burrows, the proportion of suicides committed in foreign capitals as a test of the extent to which insanity is prevalent in the same towns, which is nevertheless a loose mode of reckoning, though it is not easy to obtain a better, we have reason to conclude, that insanity is comparatively far less frequent among ourselves than in most parts of the continent: the suicides of Paris, Berlin, and Copenhagen, as drawn from tables collected by Dr. Burrows for this purpose, being, in proportion to the relative population of London, as five to two for the first, five to three for the second, and three to one for the third."

Sir Andrew Halliday maintains, that the number of the insane in England has been tripled during the last twenty years.—*Letters to Lord Robert Seymour*, 1829.

Unable to display this page

moment of submersion, and death will not be caused by want of respiration, but in general asphyxia is the cause of death, whether by deprivation of air or by passage of water into the bronchiæ.

It is universally known that the function of respiration cannot be suspended for many minutes without death ensuing. Innervation, or the function of the brain and nervous system, requires, as do all other functions in the body, that the blood should be arterialized, oxygenated or reddened, in the lungs. Thus it has been proved, that, if venous blood be injected into the brain of an animal, a powerful sedative impression is produced, and asphyxia and death very speedily follow. Bichat was the first who proved this fact by experiment. He injected venous blood into the carotid artery of an animal, and so soon as it had reached the brain death ensued. Numerous other experimenters attest the same fact. (See Essay on Poisons by Morgan and Addison, 1829.)

The inference to be deduced from it is most important, which is this, that in every instance of suspended respiration, however induced, the asphyxia which follows is caused by the impression of venous or unvitalized dark blood upon the brain.

It was formerly supposed that asphyxia caused by drowning was induced by the presence of water in the lungs and stomach; but the cause of death by drowning, as in all forms of asphyxia, is the paralysis of the brain and nervous system, from the unaltered venous blood in the head.*

Dr. Cullen, in his letter to Lord Cathcart, observed, that "water very often does not enter into the lungs, nor even the stomach, in any quantity to do hurt to the system; and, in general it is known that, in most cases, no hurt is done to the organization of the vital parts; it is therefore probable, that the death which ensues by drowning is owing to the stoppage

* De Hean thought that the water in the lungs stopped the circulation of the blood in the arteries; and so late as 1809 Larrey was of this opinion. Dr. Goodwyn disproved this conclusion. He poured two ounces of water through an opening in the trachea of a cat into the lungs; there was sudden difficulty of breathing and feebleness of pulse, but the animal lived several hours afterwards without much apparent inconvenience. It was then strangled, and the exact quantity of water found in the lungs.

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

sciousness and volition having then ceased, the body sinks motionless to the bottom of the water, the weight of which, pressing on the thorax, forces out a portion of the air remaining in the lungs; and a few air-bubbles, gurgling to the surface, afford to those present the evidence that the last vain effort is over. In accounting for these phenomena, it is evident that the frequent risings to the surface depend, in a great measure, on the struggles which are instinctively made to fill the lungs; and the subsequent sinkings, to the air thrown out from the lungs, owing to the various efforts to inspire taking water in with the air, and this exciting coughing. As the air within the lungs diminishes, the blood becomes more and more venous; the skin changes to blue, particularly about the mouth; the pulse becomes weaker, and ceases; muscular energy is gone; and, like an inanimate substance, the body falls motionless and without sensation. The more the individual struggles, the sooner he dies, and the less chance of resuscitation exists: for it is the muscular motion which expends the oxygen; a fact which is proved by the effect produced on persons who have fainted, and in that state have been submerged in water; for in this case a much longer period of submersion can be sustained without destroying the chance of resuscitation. Foderè relates a case from Plater, of a young woman who was condemned to be drowned as a punishment for the crime of infanticide, and who fainted at the moment she was plunged into the water. She remained a quarter of an hour under it, and, nevertheless, recovered on being drawn out. This may also explain some of the extraordinary instances of recovery recorded in the reports of the Humane Society. One person is said to have recovered after having been three quarters of an hour under the water.

"Now, if the body has been drowned while living, what appearance does it exhibit when taken out of the water?

"The whole body is cold and pallid; the face especially; the eyes are half open, and the pupils much dilated; the mouth and the nostrils contain a good deal of frothy fluid; the tongue is protruded between the teeth, and approaches to the under edge of the lips. It is said that the countenance, instead of being pale, is sometimes red and bloated, and presents all the

symptoms of death from ordinary apoplexy; but I have never seen an instance of this condition, although I have seen the head much swelled. This swelling and lividness are generally present, when persons have fallen into the water in a state of intoxication. In addition to these external appearances, the ends of the fingers are seen to be excoriated, and the presence of dirt or sand is visible under the nails; but this can only happen when the water is not very deep, and when efforts to save himself from death are made by the drowning person on touching the ground: if the water be deep, however, the body never reaches the ground till all power of struggling is over; and a drunken man who falls into the water may expire without a struggle or an effort to save himself; thence this last sign cannot always be expected to be present."

The appearances which the body that has been drowned presents, if immediately opened, are the following:—

1. On opening the head, the brain displays a darker colour than usual: but the vessels are not always turgid with blood: extravasation has never been observed in cases of simple drowning.

2. There is an unusual accumulation of black blood in the pulmonary arteries and veins, and in the right auricle and ventricle; whilst the left ventricle is only half filled with the same kind of blood—sometimes completely empty. The trunks and smaller branches of the arteries proceeding from the left ventricle are also filled with black blood.

3. Some water, mixed with frothy matter, and occasionally coloured with blood, is found in the trachea; but the quantity varies much in different instances. Much useless controversy took place upon this subject, until the experiments of Dr. Goodwyn set the question at rest. By drowning animals in a coloured liquid, he found that the quantity of fluid which enters the lungs was too small to cause death; for, although water injected into the trachea in moderate quantity causes some difficulty of breathing, and a feeble pulse, yet it is quickly absorbed, and does not cause death.

It is curious that so late as 1809, Larrey should have attributed the cause of death in drowning to the introduction of water into the bronchiæ; and deduced this conclusion from

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

gravity of the human body, under ordinary circumstances, is very little greater than that of fresh water, so small indeed is the difference, that when the lungs are inflated, a man will float with little or no effort, if he have sufficient self-possession, and does not attempt to raise too great a portion of his body out of the sustaining fluid; but, when the air of the lungs is expelled, and probably, at the same time, a certain quantity of water is taken into the stomach, the body becomes specifically heavier, and the victim sinks. It may be assumed, as a general rule, that no newly-drowned body floats, although many facts have been adduced in support of a contrary opinion; the naval custom of loading the dead bodies with weights, before they are consigned to a watery grave, is not for the purpose of sinking the corpse, but for preventing its rising after the process of putrefaction has commenced. The period during which a body will remain at the bottom cannot be very accurately determined, as the change does not take place until a sufficient quantity of air be generated to buoy it again to the surface. In the melancholy instance of the loss of the Royal George, the dead bodies were observed ascending to the surface of the sea, on or about the fifth day. The general position of a body which has thus risen, provided there be no external or adventitious circumstances to change it, is such, that it floats nearly immersed, the face, arms, and legs hanging downwards, and the loins being uppermost; this is the form which the body must mechanically and hydrostatically assume, if the sustaining power of generated air be, as it generally will, in the cavity of the abdomen, where putrefaction is more likely to commence; for the head and limbs are generally specifically heavier than water, while the trunk, especially if inflated with air, is somewhat lighter.

"It has been said that a position, different from that which we have just described, will take place where the person has been strangled, and the body then thrown into the water; for in this latter case, it is contended, that the lungs will be distended with air, and that, consequently, the sustaining power must be in the thorax. In support of this opinion the story of the appearance of Caraccioli, Admiral of the Neapolitan navy, has been ingeniously adduced; this unfortunate man was

hanged in pursuance of the sentence of a court-martial, and his body was committed to the deep in the usual manner; thirteen days after which, while the King of Sicily was walking on the deck of Lord Nelson's ship, he suddenly exclaimed with a yell of horror—"*Vien! Viene!*"—The Admiral's corpse, breast high, was seen floating towards the ship; the shot that had been attached to the feet, for the purpose of sinking it, not being sufficiently heavy. This may perhaps be explained by supposing that the corpse was stiff before it was immersed, in which case, the centre of gravity being exceedingly low on account of the shot tied to the feet, he must have floated upright, wherever the buoyant power from generated air might be situated. At all events, we feel no hesitation in at once rejecting the proposition, for the support of which it has been brought forward; the fact is, that, in relation to gaseous contents, the lungs are the same in strangled as in drowned persons, for in both cases a quantity of air is forcibly expelled from them before dissolution."

The opinion in the last sentence is directly opposed to the phenomena connected with strangulation, and I totally dissent from it. Dr. Thomson likewise arrives at my conclusion.

"In those destroyed by submersion, the face is red and tumid, the pupil dilated, the eyelids partly open, the eyes glassy, the tongue projected beyond the lips, a frothy fluid escapes from the mouth and nostrils, the skin of the trunk and extremities is remarkably pale; the trachea, and sometimes the bronchi contain an aqueous sanguinolent froth, according to Louis, Goodwyn, Berger, Orfila, and others, and this is formed during life (Piorry), as it cannot be produced by immersion of a dead body; and is only a secondary cause of death, according to Orfila. The chest and epigastrium are swelled, the fingers are deprived of skin, there is often earth under the nails, varying according to the soil of a bank near the water, the brain is engorged, the epiglottis is straitened, the lungs are dilated and crepitant, containing a certain quantity of froth."

All these signs however, are not conclusive. Thus the pale colour of the skin might occur if a person, destroyed by severe hæmorrhage or inanition, was precipitated into the

water. The colour and tumidity of the face will not be present, should the submersion be effected rapidly, and have caused syncopal asphyxia, or anger or drunkenness might nduce it.

The external appearances of the body will vary according to the length of time they have been in the water; so that the indications afforded by them are illusory. The frothy matter may be seen in apoplexy, convulsions, epilepsy, in certain cases of poisoning, and after strangulation or putrefaction. The states of the eye and eyelids are equivocal. The distention of the right side of the heart will be present in all cases in which the circulation of the blood is suddenly suspended. The fluidity of the blood is observed in scurvy, in those destroyed by electricity, and in many species of cachexiæ. The engorgement of the brain is still more uncertain, and may arise from a variety of causes.* The condition of the lungs and elevation of the thorax arise from various causes. The presence of water, or any other fluid in which the body has been found, in the stomach, is a strong proof; as such fluid does not enter the organ, unless the body is in the erect position when immersed, and a body might be injected with water or fluid after death.

The clothes may be torn by the individual throwing himself on stumps of trees, or rugged rocks, which may also produce bruises or wounds. An intoxicated person may fall into the water, and in such cases, the nails will be free from dirt or sand, or excoriations. It is the received opinion, at present, that no decisive evidence can be given, whether or not a body was dead before it was immersed in water.

It is extremely difficult to determine, whether drowning be homicidial, suicidal, or accidental. All circumstantial evidence must be carefully estimated as well as the morbid appearances.

Dr. Gordon Smith mentions the case of a man who had leaped with impunity from each of the bridges into the Thames. He proposed to attempt this feat again, for a wager,

* De Hean and Morgagni state that they always found the cerebral vessels empty.

but was drowned; and when the body was found, both arms were dislocated. It was observed, that on all former occasions, he kept his arms, either close to his body, or perpendicular above his head; but on the last occasion he went down with them in a horizontal position, and both were dislocated.

Dr. Thomson relates two singular cases of drowning, which are worthy of attention.

"It might be supposed that a body found drowned, with the hands and feet tied together, may confidently be regarded as a case of murder; but two cases at least are recorded, which display the impropriety of such an opinion being hastily delivered. One was the case of a guaging-instrument maker, who had been missing for some days, about the end of June, 1826. His body was discovered floating down the Thames; and when taken out, the wrists were found tied together and fastened to the knees, which were in like manner secured to each other. The cord employed for this purpose was proved to have been one that had hung from the top of his bedstead; and which, when he was ill some weeks before he drowned himself, he had employed in raising himself up in bed. He was a good swimmer, and it was supposed that he had tied himself in this manner, before precipitating himself into the water, to prevent himself from swimming. There was sufficient evidence of this man's insanity, but none that he had thus tied himself; yet, on the presumption which I have stated, the coroner's jury properly, in my opinion, returned a verdict, 'found drowned.' In the second case, the evidence was still more conclusive than in the former. The man was reduced to great pecuniary distress. One day he took an affectionate farewell of his family, declaring that he would not return until he had procured some employment. On the following day he was taken out of the New River, with his hands and legs tied together. In his pocket was found a card of his address, and three-pence in money. He had five-pence when he left home, and it was supposed that he had expended the other two-pence in the purchase of the cord with which he was tied."

Considering all signs, we can seldom decide indubitably that the person perished by submersion. It is also impossible

to decide whether the person has fallen into the water by accident, or has thrown himself in, or is the victim of homicide. Here we must recollect, that persons intent on suicide have wounded themselves without causing death, and then thrown themselves into the water. We should inquire whether the deceased was short-sighted, affected with vertigo or insanity, and examine the state of the bank, marks of footsteps, and various other circumstances. When there is ecchymosis on the neck or wrists, or traces of poisoning, we may suspect assassination; and in the former we must be careful in distinguishing ecchymoses from cadaverous lividity, in the manner already described in treating of wounds. We can generally distinguish wounds inflicted before and after death, though a person may fall against a stone and receive a wound in the water, which can scarcely be distinguished from one inflicted before immersion. When new-born infants are drowned, we must determine whether they were born alive or not, by the proofs stated in the article on INFANTICIDE.

Means of restoring suspended animation from drowning.—It is a great error to turn the head downwards for the purpose of allowing the water to flow from the stomach and lungs, as these organs contain little or none of that fluid. The body should never be suspended by the feet. In all cases, the head and shoulders ought to be raised while the body is being conveyed to the nearest house. It is a bad practice to roll it on casks, or to rub it all over with salt or spirits. The body ought to be stripped, dried, wrapt in hot blankets, and placed in a warm bed. The natural heat may be restored by rubbing the spine and pit of the stomach with warm flannels; and applying bottles of warm water or hot bricks to the pit of the stomach, along the spine, and to the legs. It is highly useful to place the body in a warm bath, or at a proper distance from the fire, or in the sun; and employ frictions, with hot flannels, mustard, oil of turpentine, ammoniated liniment, and other stimulants, over the face, spine, and pit of the stomach.

Asphyxia by strangulation, suspension, or hanging, is effected by mechanical pressure on the neck by a cord, cravat, or any other means, which prevents the passage of the air into the lungs, and thus causes asphyxia. In suspension or hanging,

there is strangulation, and often dislocation of the upper cervical vertebræ, causing pressure on the spinal marrow, paralysis of the respiratory nerves, paralysis of the thorax, and instant death. Laceration of the vertebral ligaments, dislocation or fracture of the vertebræ is caused by the modern mode of hanging, as the body is precipitated, and its weight produces these effects. Are there certain signs indicative of death by strangulation? Can we distinguish when suspension is made before or after death, or whether strangulation be voluntary or criminal?

The signs laid down by writers that strangulation has caused death are the following: the skin of the neck on which the cord has been applied is of a yellowish black colour, is dry, and resembles parchment. These effects however are found when strangulation has been produced before or soon after death; the existence of ecchymosis is very rare in general where there is no effusion of blood in the subcutaneous cellular tissue. (Esquirol. Arch. de Med. 1823). When real ecchymosis is observed, the strangulation was produced during life. On the other hand, strangulation may be caused, and this sign be absent, or it may be deep-seated in the muscles. Its absence on the skin is no proof that death has not been caused by this means. There is an apoplectic condition of the brain indicated by tumefaction and great redness of the face and lips, by the swelling of the eyelids, and lividity or blue colour, by the redness and prominence of the eyes, which appear as if starting from the sockets; there is the livid engorgement of the tongue, which is thickened and projected between the teeth; there is a sanguinolent froth in the throat, mouth, and nostrils; the lungs and right cavities of the heart are gorged with black blood, the left cavities being empty; the extremities are violet, the fingers contracted, there is erection of the penis, and seminal emission, or the latter without the former; and the menstrual evacuation in women occasionally occurs. The lividity of the face and congestion of the brain may exist, but disappear before the autopsy, or may be produced some hours after death, but not after twenty hours (Esquirol): a vertical position will cause them to disappear, or a declivity of the head of a dead body will produce them.

The signs afforded by the eyes, eyelids, and tongue, are of little value. The presence of froth in the air passages, the conditions of the lungs and heart, are seen in all species of asphyxia, and are of course inconclusive. The erection and seminal emission may not happen. The luxation and fracture of the vertebræ may occur before or after death, and unless accompanied by ecchymosis, superficial or deep-seated are equivocal:* there may be effusion of blood into the vertebral column.

Upon the whole, when strangulation or suspension causes death, there may be ecchymosis without any sign of putrefaction, and the certainty is complete if there is lividity of the face, froth in the air passages, and the clothes stained by a recent seminal or menstrual evacuation. But should all these signs be absent, there is no just ground for denying that strangulation has happened. To decide that strangulation has happened after death, we must find wounds, fractures, contusions of the cranium, or of other important organs or traces of poison in the intestinal canal: where none of these signs is present, we must conclude that strangulation was caused during life. Devaux met with a case in which there was no sign of strangulation, except discoloration of the face, which fact led him to examine the body closely, when he discovered a small penetrating wound of the heart, which might have been overlooked upon a superficial examination.

It is difficult to decide between suicide and homicide. A person may wound himself if he swings himself among surrounding bodies. When blood is observed upon the individual, we may in general decide it a case of suicide; but homicide may occur under such circumstances. In real strangulation, we have grounds for supposing it homicide, for an individual who intends to destroy himself in this way, generally, but not always, wants the power to effect his wicked purpose. Such persons usually tighten the ligature by some instrument, as a piece of iron or wood. Desgranges and

* Dr. Fletcher, of Edinburgh, proved that an ignorant man, who pretended to be a surgeon, fractured the neck by allowing the head to hang over the edge of a table, while he divided the diseased vertebræ, and established that the injury was caused after death. The prisoner was acquitted.

Dunlop record cases in proof. The marks on the neck and other parts of the body are tested as in cases of those caused by hanging.

It is equally difficult to distinguish suicide from homicide in the case of suspension. Fracture or dislocation of the cervical vertebræ may occur in voluntary, as well as criminal suspension. Orfila, Chaussier, Pfeffer, Ansiaux, and others, however, conclude that, in general, such lesions of the vertebral column are not the result of suicide. In all these cases, we should consider, the habitude, morality, and intellectual state of the individual, but it is foreign to my purpose to introduce in this place all the causes of suicide.

It is obvious that all the blood-vessels and nerves of the neck must be strongly compressed in hanging; and that the external and internal appearances of apoplexy will be discovered on the autopsy. The countenance is red or livid, the eyes are red and prominent, and a frothy sanguinolent mucus issues from the mouth and nostrils. On opening the head the brain is generally congested, and blood is extravasated between its membranes.

The compression of the trachea first causes a suspension of respiration, while that of the blood vessels and nerves speedily suspend it.

Examples are recorded of both sexes, who, to excite the venereal appetite, allowed themselves to be suspended for some time; and some of them lost their lives in not having been taken down before asphyxia occurred. The right cavities of the heart are gorged with blood while the left are nearly empty. The pulmonary cells are distended, and the lungs do not collapse when the chest is opened. The blood is fluid, and flows on each incision with the scalpel. The face is sometimes pale, though generally red or livid—the shoulders are raised, from the strong efforts made to inspire, before asphyxia supervenes, there is sometimes ecchymosis upon them, the fingers are bent, the hands generally clenched, and the nails blue.

The symptoms attending hanging have been described by those who have been imperfectly hanged, and afterwards re-

Unable to display this page

tried, convicted, and executed, the body having been suspended for an hour.

In 1786, a man was sentenced to be hanged at Clonmell for rape, committed on a woman who resided in or near Nenagh, in the county of Tipperary. He was recovered, and was seen by a gentleman who related the case to me. On his return home, he again violated the same woman, for which he was re-tried, convicted, and hanged, until dead, at the ensuing assizes in the same town. I have been informed, that at this period there were no drops to the provincial prisons in Ireland, and that criminals were placed on carts, ladders, &c. as already stated.

A woman who was hanged at Edinburgh, in 1828, revived at Pepper Mill, after she had been bled.

Governor Wall was long in dying by hanging, in consequence of ossification of the trachea, which resisted the rope.

In the foregoing and other cases of recovery after hanging, the spinal marrow was not injured, or the neck fractured or dislocated, and it is to be presumed that in such cases, the ladder, cart, or platform, on which the culprit stood, while the rope placed round his neck, was withdrawn from under him, and that there was less probability of injury of the spine than when the body is precipitated from the "drop," or modern apparatus for hanging.

The celebrated Louis inquired of several executioners in Paris, how they saved the lives of some persons, while others were irrecoverably dead? They replied, that they caused in the latter a laceration of the trachea, luxation of the first vertebra from the second, by placing the knot of the cord under the ear, and then giving a rotatory motion to the body at the moment when the ladder was taken from under the feet. This luxation chiefly occurs in heavy persons, or in those who have fallen from a height upon the end of the rope, or when attempts are made to hasten death by increasing the weight of the body.

Experiments have been made on the lower animals, and even on man, with a view to preserve life in hanging. Dr. James Gregory opened the windpipe of a dog, then passed a

cord round its neck, suspended it, and observed that it continued to respire and live; but when the cord was placed below the opening it quickly perished. Sir B. Brodie hanged a dog, and as soon as it became insensible, he opened the trachea below the ligature, upon which the animal breathed, and its sensibility returned.

It is stated by Professor Richardson, that a surgeon in the Austrian army, saved the life of a criminal by performing the operation of laryngotomy, a short time previous to his execution. A similar experiment was tried on one Gordon, a butcher, who was executed at the Old Bailey, in the early part of the last century. The body having hung the usual time, it was removed to a neighbouring house, where a surgeon was in attendance to receive it, who used every means likely to restore animation; the deceased opened his eyes and sighed, but soon expired. The failure was attributed to his great weight; but it is not stated whether the bones of the neck were dislocated or fractured.

I may observe, for the benefit of my junior readers, that the *treatment* for the recovery of persons found hanging or strangled, is nearly similar to that for the resuscitation of the drowned; and consists in bleeding from the jugular vein or arm, cupping on the nape of the neck, with a view to relieve the loaded vessels of the brain, and in frictions with stimulating liniments on the face, spine, and chest, with artificial respiration. (See directions of the Humane Society hereafter).

The breathing is to be re-established, by introducing the extremity of the pipe of a common bellows into one nostril, the other and the mouth being carefully closed, and pressure being made on the windpipe against the neck. The lungs may be inflated; and when the chest rises, the nostril and mouth are to be opened, and the air allowed to escape. This artificial respiration ought to be continued for two or three hours, in fact, until the signs of death appear, as stiffness of the limbs, dimness and glassiness of the eyes, &c. The carbonate of ammonia or sal volatile may be frequently applied to the nostrils. If any signs of animation return, a vein ought to be opened in the arm, and small quantities of wine or diluted spirit may be administered, by means of a stomach tube, if the power of swallowing is destroyed.

Unable to display this page

round the neck, and in such cases there may be two distinct marks. These marks would be probably connected, but in the former case, the marks of strangulation and suspension will be distinct, and one will be higher than the other. There can be little ecchymosis when the body is suspended after death, but when there are appearances of resistance, the clothes torn, the hair dishevelled, with other marks of violence, the inference is, that murder has been committed. Moreover, when the body is suspended after death, when there has not been strangulation, the morbid appearances of the lungs, heart, blood-vessels, and brain, will be absent. When the rope-mark is at the bottom of the neck, it may be supposed that the person had been strangled, for if hung the cord-mark would be at the upper part of the neck. In some cases strangulation has been effected even in adults, but especially in infants, by compressing the windpipe between the fingers and thumb, or by pressing it against the neck.

In reply to the second question, whether the individual had hung himself, or had been hung by others?—it may be stated, that great resistance would be made by one who was forcibly suspended. In such cases there would be bruises, wounds, or marks of violence, and such are generally deemed proofs of homicide, but there are exceptions. Thus a person, who hangs himself, may swing his body with violence against articles of furniture, and receive bruises or wounds; or the rope may break after he has received them, and they will have all the appearances characteristic of those inflicted during life. Dr. Male mentions a case in point. A boy, who suspended himself, struck his temple against the corner of a box, and was cut to the bone. He was found suspended and dead, with all the signs which follow hanging. Ballard relates a case of a young clergyman, who first cut his throat and afterwards hanged himself; and a gentleman now attending my lectures treated a similar case. De Hean records a case of a young man, who inflicted several wounds on his face before he suspended himself. Belloc knew instances of the suicide having thrown himself from a height, in which the vertebræ of the neck might be dislocated or fractured. Gordon Smith gives the particulars of a case of a man, aged 75, who de-

stroyed himself at Castle Cary, by fixing a cord round his neck while sitting on the bed-side, and then leaning forward until he accomplished his purpose. His wife was in the room at the time, and knew nothing of the transaction. The situation of the body, the position of surrounding objects, the state of the clothes, the appearances of the external surface of the body, the state of the mind of the deceased, his previous history, situation in life, adversity, &c., all deserve especial attention before we arrive at a conclusion.

Those who hang themselves seldom apply the rope so tightly as to completely prevent ingress of air into the lungs. The death is more protracted; the cheeks, lips, eyes, and tongue, are more swollen; the lungs are less gorged with blood, and contain less gaseous matter. The apoplectic appearances in the brain are more marked, on account of the slowness of the death. Dr. Goodwyn found in the lungs of criminals who were hanged, 250 cubic inches of air, a quantity not found in suspension by suicide. The average quantity in the lungs after natural death is 109 cubic inches.

The following cases deserve the careful consideration of medical practitioners, which I condense from Dr. Beck's work:

A young man, aged eighteen years, was found hanging from a tree. His father, aged fifty-two, had married a second wife, and both were on bad terms with the deceased, and threats of murder were made between them. A surgeon swore deceased was strangled; the mark of the cord was at the lower part of the neck above the shoulders, and the teeth were knocked in and bloody. The parliament decided that the father had strangled him, and had put his foot on the mouth of his son, either to prevent his cries, or to hurry on strangulation. He was suspended after death. Foderè and Beck agree, that the son had been strangled before he was suspended, and that the strangling had been done, not by himself, but by others.

Marc Antoine Calas was the son of John Calas, a merchant of Toulouse, aged seventy years, of great probity, and a protestant. This son was twenty-eight years of age, of a robust habit, but melancholy turn of mind. He was student of law, and becoming irritated at the difficulties he experienced, (in

consequence of not being a catholic,) concerning his license, he resolved to hang himself. This he executed, by fastening the cord to a billet of wood, placed on the folding doors which led from his father's shop to his store-room. Two hours after, he was found lifeless. The parents, unfortunately, removed the cord from the body, and never exhibited it to show in what manner his death was accomplished. No examination was made—the people, stimulated by religious prejudice, carried the body to the town-house, where it was the next day examined by two medical men, who, without viewing the cord, or the place where the death had been consummated, declared that he had been strangled. On the strength of this, the father was condemned by the parliament of Toulouse, in 1761, to be broken on the wheel. He expired with protestations to heaven of his innocence.

Reflection, however, returned when it was too late. It was recollected, that the son had been of a melancholy turn of mind—that no noise had been heard in the house while the deed was doing—that his clothes were not in the least ruffled —that a single mark only was found from the cord, and which indicated suspension by suicide—and in addition to these, that the dress proper for the dead was found lying on the counter. Voltaire espoused the cause of the injured family, and attracted the eyes of all Europe to this judicial murder. The cause was carried up to the council of state, who, on the 9th of May, 1765, reversed the decree of the parliament, and vindicated the memory of John Calas.*

Dr. Thomson relates the case of a sailor who was found hanging from the top of a bedstead, in a house of ill-fame in East Smithfield. It was proved at the trial, that his hands were tied behind his back, a handkerchief drawn over his eyes; and that this was fastened with a sailor's knot. It was, therefore, evident that he could not have hung himself, and that a sailor was concerned in the murder. The keeper of the brothel was a sailor; and he and a woman named Hughes were tried, convicted, and executed for the murder.

* Foderè, vol. iii. p. 167, from the *Causes Célèbres*. See also Grimme's Historical and Literary Mem., &c. (1753 to 1769,) vol. ii. p. 41, 117, and 166.

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

stroyed their victims by firmly closing the mouth and nostrils, whilst the motion of the ribs was prevented by an atrocious accomplice sitting or kneeling on the chest.

Bishop and Williams, the London murderers, first made their victims drunk, or stupified them, by mixing laudanum in their drink, and when stupified, putting the body, head foremost, into a well, the lower half and legs being upwards, and secured with a rope to an adjoining paling. In cases of this kind, and in smothering from intoxication, there may not be any marks of violence on the body; and no evidence can be deduced by dissection, except that suffocation has been the cause of death. On opening the chest, the lungs do not collapse, they are gorged with black blood, and the right side of the heart is also filled with blood. Such are the appearances, whether death be caused by suffocation, from criminal violence, or by intoxication. It is also to be remembered, that robbery and murder have been committed on a man who was first intoxicated, and then suffocated. It is, therefore, clear, from the preceding statements, that as the morbid appearances are the same after suffocation by intoxication or by violence, the decision as to whether death was accidental or intentional, must chiefly rest on circumstantial evidence.

Death from Intoxication.—It is often difficult to distinguish between the symptoms of apoplexy from those consequent on excessive intoxication. The smell of the breath, and the fact, that the drunken man may be roused by speaking sharply or loudly to him, when he mumbles a few words, and again falls asleep, may afford a diagnosis.

The effects of a copious libation of ardent spirits, are stupor, loss of reason, sensation, motion, the action of the heart and lungs is impeded, the pulse is slow or irregular, there is great determination of blood to the head, and the person either dies apoplectic, or from the sedative effect produced on the stomach. Death is suddenly caused in the last way, when it occurs as soon as a large quantity of spirits is swallowed.

The first effects of drinking large quantities of spirits are stimulant, the action of the heart is increased, the pulse becomes rapid, and there is a great determination of blood to the head. These conditions are rapidly followed by the seda-

tive effects, loss of reason, stupor, loss of motion and of sensation.

The action of ardent spirits on the stomach causes the sedative effects which are rapidly transmitted to the brain through the nerves of that part—the eighth pair. The consequence is, that innervation may be partially or completely suspended, respiration and circulation cease, and death speedily follow. The sensibility of the stomach will, in common with that of all other parts, become diminished, and it is, for this reason, that violent emetics often fail to act.

The degree of danger is to be estimated by the irritability of the iris; if contracted permanently and disobedient to light, the prognosis is unfavourable, but if affected by light, recovery may be expected.

The insensibility of the stomach is also an unfavourable symptom. In *treating* individuals labouring under the influence of intoxication, the stomach-pump ought to be introduced, when the power of deglutition is lost, with a view of diluting and evacuating the contents of the stomach. But if the power of deglutition remains, an emetic of ipecacuanha, tartarized antimony, or sulphate of zinc, may be passed through the tube. In diluting the liquor in the stomach, a solution of Epsom salts may be injected, and if this do not act on the bowels, purgative clysters ought to be employed.

When the symptoms of coma or apoplexy continue, it will be necessary to bleed the patient from the arm, jugular vein, or temporal artery; and to employ all means necessary for apoplexy. In such cases, the head and shoulders ought to be raised, all articles of dress which are tightly applied, are to be removed or loosened, as the cravat, the waistcoat, waistband of the lower dress, &c.; and the same stimulating frictions applied as for resuscitating drowned persons. Habitual drunkenness has been cured by secretly mixing a proper quantity of tartarized antimony in every kind of liquor which the person intended to use.

Death from Lightning.—Persons may be destroyed suddenly by electricity, without the clothes or body being scorched, though these are in many instances. The animal body rapidly runs into putrefaction, the blood remains fluid, and

the skin is discoloured in streaks, especially along the spine. It is said, that the body remains flaccid, though others maintain that it becomes rigid. Persons destroyed by electricity are usually found in an open place, or near a tree; and any metal about them may be melted, and the clothes scorched. Circumstantial evidence will be required in most cases of this description; and all the signs of hanging, strangling, drowning, &c. ought to be carefully estimated.

Asphyxia by non-respirable gases.—Some of these gases are non-respirable, and possess a direct deleterious influence on man, and destroy life by causing a defect of oxygen, producing the same morbid appearances as result from asphyxia by want of air: these are nitrogen, hydrogen, protoxide of nitrogen, carbonic acid, carbonated hydrogen, oxide of carbon, poisoning by charcoal. These and the following gases must be included in the second species, called deleterious gases; sulphuretted hydrogen, nitrous acid gas, the gas evolved in privies, ammoniacal gas, chlorine and hydrochloric acid gas. Many of these are only to be encountered in the chemical laboratory. Professor Christison divides gases into irritants and narcotics. The irritant gases are nitric oxide gas and nitrous vapour, muriatic acid gas, chlorine, ammonia, sulphurous acid, and others of little consequence; the narcotic are sulphuretted hydrogen, carburetted hydrogen, carbonic acid, carbonic oxide, nitrous oxide and cyanogen.

Nitrogen gas.—This gas is found in cellars, in which substances are placed which have a strong affinity for oxygen, as oils, &c., and attract it from the air, and sometimes in privies.

The signs of asphyxia from this cause, are pallidity or a greenish cast of skin, extreme anxiety, large and frequent respiration, and death occurs in a few minutes without any lesions of the nervous system. The arterial system is full of black blood. The effects of hydrogen gas are nearly similar, and can only be produced by chemical experiments.

Asphyxia by carbonic acid gas occurs from the combustion of charcoal, common fuel, or in cellars, from fermentation of wine or malt; and from lime-kilns, from coal-pits, mines, marshes, and draw-wells. Brewers' men are often destroyed

by this gas, when they descend into large vats for the purpose of cleaning them, unless they use proper precaution. It is usual to lower a lighted candle into the vat, which will be extinguished as soon as it encounters the acid, which, from its greater gravity than atmospheric air, falls to the bottom of the vessel. I have been called to two persons who were destroyed by inattention to this precaution. The effects of the non-respirable gases are similar to those arising from want of renewal of air. This was well exemplified during our East Indian wars, by the horrible incarceration of our countrymen, by their savage opponents at Calcutta.

On this occasion, in 1756, one hundred and forty-six Englishmen were confined at Fort-William, in a place eighteen feet by fourteen, from eight o'clock in the evening until next morning, when only twenty-three individuals were alive. An instance somewhat similar occurred in London, in 1742. Twenty persons were confined in St. Martin's Round-house during the night, and several of them were found dead next morning. The medical witnesses proved, that when the doors and windows were closed, twenty persons could not be confined in the place without danger to their lives. A number of persons in an apartment will so vitiate the air by the evolution of carbonic acid during respiration, as to render it unwholesome, and more or less poisonous. If moisture is present during the burning of charcoal, hydrocarbonous gas is evolved, which is highly fatal to life. Sir H. Davy was nearly destroyed by breathing it three times.

On the 12th of May, 1650, some forge-men were drinking at Leipsic, who amused themselves by passing an imperfectly extinguished candle several times under the nose of a child twelve years old, who was sleeping in the apartment. They continued this cruelty for half an hour. The child awoke, and again fell asleep; but in three days afterwards, it was seized with convulsions or epileptic fits, and died. The faculty decided, that the fumes of the candle were similar to the vapours of charcoal or lime, and were capable of producing the same results. Valentini's Pandects, vol. I.

The first effect on the unfortunate persons at Calcutta was abundant and continued perspiration, insupportable thirst, suc-

ceeded by great pain in the chest, and a difficulty of respiration, amounting to suffocation. They were attacked with fever, which increased every moment, and after four hours most of them were dead. Many became stupid, lethargic and delirious, and only twenty-three escaped alive. In those destroyed by want of air, the right cavities of the heart, and the venous system, are filled with very black blood.

The symptoms produced by *carbonic acid, or fumes of charcoal*, are heaviness of the head, intense headache, which impels the sufferer to compress the temples, cerebral congestion increases, and causes vertigo, drowsiness or profound sleep, tingling of the ears, impeded respiration and circulation, dazzling, the muscular power ceases, profound coma ensues, and death seems apparent. During the development of these symptoms, some persons experience a general feeling of pleasure, and the excretions are discharged involuntarily. In these cases, the body remains warm and flexible for a long time; the extremities flexible, the muscles are softened, the colour of the surface is congested, pale, leaden, or violet, the face is red or flushed, the jaws are firmly closed, the lips of a vermillion hue, or dark livid colour, the eyes are bright, and continue so for two or three hours, the tongue is swelled, the epiglottis is raised, the veins of the brain and lungs are congested with very black blood, which is accumulated in the right side of the heart, and the veins connected with it, there are effusions into the ventricles of the brain, and air vesicles of the lungs, while the muscles are easily torn, and more so than in drowning, hanging, &c.* The stomach and intestines are red and inflated, the mucous surfaces are ecchymosed, the blood remains fluid, and all the lesions characteristic of asphyxia, are apparent. It is not as yet determined whether this gas is deleterious, or acts negatively, by causing asphyxia; Dr. Christison thinks it positively poisonous; but it has been injected into the veins and produced slight effects, such as feeble muscular action, which disappeared spontaneously in a few days. (Vysten.)

Asphyxia by deleterious gases. Sulphuretted hydrogen is

* Portal Med. Com. v. 3. Belloc, Babington, Med. Chir. Trans. v. 1. Orfila, v. 2. Larrey, v. 2, &c.

Unable to display this page

ammoniacal, arsenical gases, hydrogen, carburetted hydrogen or fire damp, muriatic gas, and chlorine.—All these gases are irritant, inducing cough, suffocation, vivid pains in the chest, sometimes hæmoptysis, and always mucosities in the bronchiæ. They act negatively, or by a defect of oxygen. When death approaches, there is hiccup, râle, great pain in the diaphragm, convulsive motions, delirium, and inexpressible agony. The cause of death is irritation of the mucous membrane of the bronchiæ. The nitrous oxide or laughing gas, and protoxide of azote, also destroy life in this manner.

There are many other gases which are destructive to life, which I have not described; but these cannot become the subject of forensic investigation, as they produce their effects upon experimentalists, who may avoid them. A full account of them will be found in Dr. Christison's elaborate Treatise on Toxicology, a work which ought to be in the hands of every medical practitioner. Vegetable emanations may produce syncope or asphyxia, either by the extrication of carbonic acid, or by the odour of their flowers, which can only be accounted for by peculiarity of constitution or idiosyncrasy. The descriptions of these cases cannot be of interest to the medical jurist.

Treatment of Asphyxia, recommended by the Humane Society.

Cautions.—1. Lose no time; 2. Avoid all rough usage; 3. Never hold the body up by the feet; 4. Nor roll the body on casks; 5. Nor rub the body with salt or spirits; 6. Nor inject tobacco smoke, or infusion of tobacco.

Restorative Means.—If apparently drowned, send quickly for medical assistance, but do not delay the following means: —1. Convey the body carefully, with the head and shoulders supported in a raised position, to the nearest house; 2. Strip the body, and rub it dry; then wrap it in hot blankets, and place it in a warm bed in a warm chamber; 3. Wipe and cleanse the mouth and nostrils; 4. In order to restore the natural warmth of the body,

1. Move a heated covered warming-pan over the back and spine; 2. Put bladders or bottles of hot water, or heated

bricks, to the pit of the stomach, the arm-pits, between the thighs, and to the soles of the feet; 3. Foment the body with hot flannels; but if possible—4. Immerse the body in a warm bath, as hot as the hand can bear without pain, and this is preferable to the other means for restoring warmth; 5. Rub the body briskly with the hand; do not, however, suspend the use of the other means at the same time.

5. In order to restore breathing, introduce the pipe of a common bellows (where the apparatus of the society is not at hand) into one nostril, carefully closing the other and the mouth; at the same time drawing downwards, and pushing gently backwards the upper part of the wind-pipe, to allow a more free admission of the air; blow the bellows gently, in order to inflate the lungs, till the breast be a little raised; the mouth and nostrils should then be set free, and a moderate pressure made with the hand upon the chest. Repeat this process till life appears. 6. Electricity to be employed early by a medical assistant. 7. Inject into the stomach, by means of an elastic tube and syringe, half a pint of warm brandy and water, or wine and water. 8. Apply sal volatile or hartshorn to the nostrils.

If apparently dead from intense Cold.—Rub the body with snow, ice, or cold water. Restore warmth by slow degrees; and after some time, if necessary, employ the same means recommended for the drowned. In these accidents it is highly dangerous to apply heat too early.

If apparently dead from Hanging.—In addition to the means recommended for the drowned, bleeding should early be employed by a medical assistant. See HANGING.

If apparently dead from Noxious Vapours, &c.—1. Remove the body into a cool fresh air; 2. Dash cold water frequently on the face, neck, and breast; 3. If the body be cold, apply warmth, as recommended for the drowned; 4. Use the means recommended for inflating the lungs in Direction 5; 5. Let electricity (particularly in accidents from lightning) be early employed by a medical assistant.

If apparently dead from Intoxication—Lay the body on a bed, with the head raised; remove the neck-cloth, and loosen the clothes. Obtain, instantly, medical assistance, as the treat-

ment must be regulated by the state of the patient: but in the mean time, apply cloths soaked in cold water to the head, and bottles of hot water or hot bricks, to the calves of the legs, and to the feet.

If apparently dead from Apoplexy.—The patient should be placed in a cool air, and the clothes loosened, particularly about the neck and breast. Bleeding must be early employed by a medical assistant; the quantity regulated by the state of the pulse. Cloths soaked in cold water, spirits, or vinegar and water, should be kept applied to the head, which should be instantly shaved. All stimulants should be avoided. In cases of coup-de-soleil, or sun stroke, the same means to be used as in apoplexy.

Homicide by combustion.—The medical jurist is seldom called on to pronounce an opinion on a body destroyed by combustion, as murder is seldom perpetrated by burning. The records of legal medicine afford but few illustrations of homicide by combustion. When such cases occur, medical evidence may be required, as stated in the remarks upon burns or torrefaction. It is now admitted on the continent of Europe, though disbelieved in these countries, that spontaneous combustion is possible, though its cause is as yet inexplicable. (On the combustion of the human body, produced by long and immoderate use of spirituous liquors, Phil. Trans. v. xliii, lxiv. Foderè, v. iii.) It is said to occur most commonly to aged females, who have long indulged in the abuse of alcoholic potations. Generally speaking, some matter of ignition, as a lighted candle, a pipe, &c. has been found near the remains of the body; but cases are attested in which no igneous substances were discovered. Lecat, Copp, and Marc, refer to the fact of spontaneous combustion having on the surface of the earth, and as friction on the extremities of certain persons elicits electric sparks, why should not these excite inflammation or ignition of the alcoholic fluid, or of a gas contained in the cellular substance of our organs?

Dr. Dods gave the following opinion before the Parliamentary Committee in 1834; "What condition of the body tends to such a fatal issue, or how the various fluids and solids of the human body acquire a chemical constitution fitted for

such a phenomenon, it is difficult to explain; but it is well known, that alcohol contains in itself all the elements of olefiant gas, with oxygen and hydrogen in excess, and by persisting in the habitual use of alcohol, it is not improbable, that after a while, its elements might assume that combination which would give rise to such a catastrophe."

In spontaneous combustion, the flame is said to be like that of certain meteors, and is extinguished with difficulty. The walls of the chamber in which this happens are covered with an unctious fetid humidity, such as results from the combustion of hydrogen gas. It rarely happens but that some of the bones of the limbs remain, but the trunk is consumed, probably as it is connected with the large cavities, and on account of the laxity of the cellular tissue, and the evolution of hydrogen gas in the intestines. When the individual does not perish at the instant of the accident, sphacelus sets in or commences rapidly after death. If life remains for four or five days, an insupportable odour is exhaled, the nails are detached, and worms are generated. These characters cannot be confounded with accidental combustion, or burns; in these the redness of the blisters and the eschars leave no doubt on the nature of appearances, and accidental combustion seldom destroys the whole body without extending to surrounding objects: some medical jurists admit the possibility of spontaneous combustion. The reader will find references in the works of Beck, G. Smith, Briand, Sedillot, and others.

Death by Inanition or Hunger.—It seldom happens that homicide is committed in this manner, though it is well known that cruel and unnatural parents, step-fathers and step-mothers occasionally destroy children and young persons by famine or starvation. The ancient and modern history of Ireland affords ample evidence of the destruction of life by this cause. Besides, persons may be found dead, when it will be important to inquire whether life has been extinguished by cold, hunger, poison, &c. It is therefore necessary to state what are the signs of death by starvation.—The body is emaciated, the eyes are red and open, the tongue, throat, and buccal mucous membrane, are very dry, the stomach and intestines are very much contracted and empty, there is no feculent matter in the

bowels, the gall bladder is full, and bile tinges the stomach and bowels, and all the blood-vessels are empty. Many of these signs are different from those which characterize other causes of violent death.

Dr. Thomson gives the following descriptions of the symptoms of starvation:—

Murder, or suicide, may be the result of starvation, consequently the symptoms of it should be familiar to the medical witness. It is unnecessary to say, that the life of the body cannot long be sustained under privation from food; although the period to which it may be protracted varies considerably, owing to circumstances connected with the age, constitution, and situation of the individuals subjected to it. I will first detail to you the effects of starvation on the living body, antecedent to its termination in death; then the appearances presented by dissection of the body after death; and afterwards point out the causes which modify the results of either a forced or voluntary privation of food; and the difficulty of determining between starvation, from a mere examination of the symptoms, and some states of disease.

The first visible effect of starvation is emaciation and debility; but these do not display themselves for the three first days. The countenance, however, becomes pale, and the expression languid: the voice fails, the extremities become cold, the pulse sinks, and the muscles lose the power of responding to the will. An icy coldness often spreads over the body, and the pulse ceases to be felt; sleeplessness, palpitations at the heart alternate with headache and syncope; mild delirium supervenes; not unfrequently, however, if the wretched sufferers survive this state, a second series of symptoms present themselves; the pulse again becomes perceptible; palpitation of the heart alternates with syncope; the delirium rises to a degree little short in violence of that which characterizes phrenitis; and the exhaustion consequent upon this flash of apparently reviving power, quickly extinguishes the vital spark in the wasted frame which it had previously almost ceased to animate.

Life, under such circumstances, is scarcely extinct ere a fetid aerial odour exhales from the body; the eyes are red

and open, the tongue and throat are dry, as if completely parched up. On opening the head, the brain displays something like increased vascularity; and serous effusions are found in the ventricles and between the membranes. In the thorax, the lungs seem shrunk, and as if withered; in the abdomen, the stomach is often reduced to one-fourth of its natural size, and the intestines are found nearly empty; the gall-bladder is turgid with bile, and the duodenum and small intestines deeply imbued with it; whilst the blood-vessels are contracted, comparatively empty, and the blood nearly devoid of crassamentum. Sometimes the small intestines display marks of inflammation.

The most remarkable effects in the series which I have enumerated, are those displayed in the cerebral organs; and they demonstrate how closely the two extremes of abstinence and of excess resemble one another in their effects on the nervous energy. The symptoms during life, and the post mortem appearances displayed by dissection, leave little difficulty in recognizing this condition, and permitting a decisive opinion to be delivered: at the same time, from its simulation of phrenitis in the adult, and of hydrocephalus in children, care must be taken not to confound them.

In cases of spontaneous starvation, the cerebral symptoms are, in a great measure, absent; the mental stimulus of stern resolution operating upon the brain in a manner sufficient to prevent the development of the delirium. There are few cases of voluntary abstinence on record. In the Journal of Foreign Medicine, No. V. is one described by the suicide himself, who lived eighteen days, and was found still alive, but feeble, speechless, and insensible. He died immediately after having swallowed, with difficulty, the yolk of an egg in broth. In this instance, no cerebral symptoms seem to have displayed themselves. The most striking example of mental resolution warding these off, is in the history of Luc Antoine Viterbi, a Corsican, who was condemned to death as an accomplice in the assassination of Frediani, and voluntarily starved himself. The details are copied from the Corsican Gazette into the London Medical and Physical Journal for March, 1822, and from it into Dr. Paris' work on Medical

Jurisprudence. Viterbi lived twenty days, merely gargling his mouth occasionally. On the 19th day, a slight pain at intervals affected his heart, and for the first time he felt a ringing in his ears; at noon his head became heavy; his sight, however, was perfect, and he conversed as usual, making some signs with his hands. An icy coldness, which had occurred several times before, again assailed his body; the shiverings were frequent and dreadful; and his loins, in particular, were seized with a stone-like coldness, which extended itself down his thighs. On the 20th Viterbi determined no longer to moisten his mouth; and feeling the approach of death, he laid himself out, and added, "I am prepared to leave this world." Death, says the narrator, did not betray his hopes. On the 21st Viterbi was no more.

It is probable that in both these cases, the small quantities of water, which, in Viterbi's case, was taken in the mouth, and in that of the other was applied to the surface, during the eighteen days of fasting (for the suicide was often soaked with rain), certainly tended to protract life. Dr. Paris justly attributes the preservation of Elizabeth Woodcock, who, for the space of eight days, was buried under the snow, near Cambridge, to the fluid which she obtained by occasionally sucking the snow.

Children sooner die from starvation than adults; and in after years, the rapidity of this kind of death is proportioned to the youth and vigour of the body, a fact of some importance to be known, as questions may arise respecting the right of survivorship, in the event of shipwreck, and two or more people being saved on a barren rock, and afterwards dying of famine. In the account of the awful death of Count Ugolino and his sons, given by Dante, the sons perished before the father, who survived till the eighth day of his imprisonment. On the same principles, women are able to bear abstinence longer than men.

It is thus obvious, that the symptoms which mark starvation are sufficiently evident; and it is a melancholy reflection, that many instances of it have been brought to light, as subjects of legal investigation. (1 East, P. C. 226; 1 Leach; C. C. 163; 2 Campbell's Reports, 650).

When a medical man is called to examine a case of this description, the first object in view is to ascertain, whether the starvation be a case of suicide or of murder; and some data have been pointed out in the cases to which I have referred, in which the brain was examined for determining this point. Thus, if the appearances in the brain resemble those of extreme excitement, there is much reason for supposing, that the starvation was involuntary, and, of course, a case of murder; but if no appearances of this description present themselves, we may conclude that it has been an act of suicide.

Before dismissing this subject, it is of importance to point out the management of such cases, when death does not ensue. The first object is to restore, if possible, the animal temperature, which is always alarmingly diminished, before a morsel of food be administered. This should be effected by means of moderately warm flannels, bladders filled with hot water, and such like, applied to the pit of the stomach, whilst, at the same time, assiduous frictions are applied to the surface. Food should then be administered of a fluid kind, and even that which becomes solid in the stomach, such as milk, should be avoided. A little broth, thickened with any farinaceous matter, should be cautiously given at long intervals, and gradually augmented in quantity. Much care is also necessary to remove every source of irritation from the alimentary canal; and, therefore, the bowels should be daily relieved by enemata of barley water. By such a method of proceeding, the tone and powers of the first passages will be gradually restored, and the wretched patient again restored to life, if not to health and vigour of body.—Lectures on Medical Jurisprudence, in Dr. Ryan's Medical and Surgical Journal, 1835, Vol. 7.

The reader will find further directions, as to treatment, in a former page—374.

CHAPTER IX.

HOMICIDE BY POISONING.

Homicide by Poisoning.—The name of poison is given to all substances, which when applied to the organs of the body, cause death. In order to give evidence in cases of poisoning, the medical jurist should be acquainted with the different poisons, their physical and chemical characters, their effects on the animal economy, the means of distinguishing them from all matters with which they may be confounded or obscured, and in their combinations with the various tissues. These studies are indispensable to medical practitioners, so that they may act with honour and conscience in accomplishing the exigencies of science and justice. I shall, therefore, consider the various bearings of this subject as concisely as possible, but yet as comprehensively, as the present state of science permits.

It is scarcely necessary to recommend the study of Dr. Christison's work on *Toxicology*, or the elaborate article on the subject, by Dr. Apjohn, in the *Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine*, in which the inquirer will find the fullest information. I have laid both productions under contribution in arranging the following remarks.

Mode of action of Poison on the Economy.—Every poison possesses peculiar effects upon the body, and is characterized by peculiarities which indicate the species to which it belongs. It may be employed in various ways, by being introduced into the stomach or bowels by the anus, or it may be applied to the mucous surfaces of the various outlets, to the serous and cellular tissues, to the lungs by respiration as in cases of asphyxia, or it may be inserted under the skin by inoculation, or injected into the veins. It is scarcely necessary to mention, that all poisons do not act in the same doses, or through the same tissues. It was long held by physiologists, that poisons were absorbed by the veins or lymphatics; but there is

every reason to conclude, that all act through the medium of the nerves, as incontrovertibly proved by Morgan and Addison. —(*Essay on the Actions of Poisons, &c.* 1829.) These experimenters admit with Foderè, Tiedemann, Gmelin, Magendie, Brodie, Wilson Philip, Barry, Laissaigne, and others, that absorption takes place, but that death may be produced by the same poisons solely through the nerves; and that this occurred when they divided all the tissues in a limb, except the nerves. The presence of poisons in the fluids of the body as repeatedly observed in the blood, urine, &c. does not invalidate the opinion, that their fatal results took place through the medium of the nerves of the vessels which contained them. No one has, as yet, refuted this conclusion.

General Indications of the means of detecting poisonous substances.—There is no subject which requires such minute precautions, as the discovery or detection of poisons, from their varied combinations with the fluids and solids of the body. Hence the processes for detecting them are exceedingly numerous. This will appear from a reference to the works of Orfila, Christison, and of other toxicologists. To the first illustrious professor we are indebted for a classification of poisons which is now generally received, and is as follows:—

1. Irritants; 2. narcotics; 3. narcotico-acrids; and, 4. septic or putrefiants. This arrangement is adopted by Christison, and differs from those proposed by Paris and Beck, but in my opinion, is decidedly the best, and I shall adopt it.

Class I. *Irritant Poisons.*—The poisons comprised in this class belong to the three kingdoms of nature. The symptoms produced by irritant poisons, when taken into the stomach, are violent irritation and inflammation in one or more divisions of the alimentary canal.

There is a sense of heat and burning in the tongue, mouth, throat, gullet, and stomach, the pain is acute and extends to the abdomen; it is increased by drinks and the respiratory movements, the heat is acrid and corrosive, the breath is fetid, nausea is often an early symptom, there is vomiting of a tough mucous or of a brown, blackish, sanguinolent matter, or of clots of pure blood, which cause a sense of bitterness and acridity in the mouth; the smallest quantity of drink is rejected, the

bowels are sometimes constipated, but generally there are copious fetid and bloody alvine dejections; there is hiccup; the skin is pale, cold, and bedewed with a cold, clammy perspiration; the extremities become cold; painful eruptions appear; the face is pale, or leaden-coloured, affected with convulsive contractions; great prostration of strength occurs; the pulse is small, irregular, and weak; the agony and anxiety are extreme; there is a desire to pass urine, which cannot be gratified; sometimes the intellectual faculties are unimpaired, and the sufferer is conscious of his horrible pains and approaching fate; or the nervous system is stupified, and death occurs without much agony. In some cases the stomach is affected without the mischief extending to the intestinal canal, but generally both are implicated; in bad cases, the whole tube from the mouth to the anus is affected at the same time. In some instances, there is irritation in the windpipe, lungs, and urinary organs.

When poisons are applied externally they cause redness, or blistering, or sloughing, by corroding the tissues chemically, and some of them induce inflammation of the cellular membrane, which may be diffused between the muscles. Others are absorbed, especially if applied to a wound or ulcer, causing lesions of the nervous system, of the lungs, heart, and digestive tube. Hydrophobia, syphilis, small-pox, poisoning by narcotics, are examples of the last mode of action.

Lesions of Tissue. Autopsy.—There will be inflammation of the mucous membrane, of the cheeks, throat, gullet, stomach, and intestinal tube; sometimes there will be only congestion, but generally there will be black spots on the stomach, caused by effusion of blood between its membranes; at other times there will be ramollissement or softening of its mucous, or muscular, or serous tunic, or complete perforation of its three coats. In some cases the small intestines are untouched, while the stomach and large intestines, especially the rectum, are highly inflamed. These phenomena are explained by the rapidity with which the poison passes through this part of the digestive tube, while it is delayed longer in the stomach and rectum. It is to be remembered that the effects of many natural diseases are easily mistaken for those of poisons; and

Unable to display this page

Spontaneous perforation of the stomach has been often confounded with effects of poisoning; but it occurs after schirrus, simple ulceration, and softening, or ramollissement, or gelatinization. (Christison.) The last form is ascribed by John Hunter and most British pathologists to the gastric fluid after death; but the last author named, as well as Andral (Pathology), questions this conclusion. Mr. Allan Burns however found a perforation in the stomach of a girl who died of diseased mesenteric glands; he sewed up the body, and after two days he discovered another opening. Edin. Med. and Sur. Journ. vol. vi.

It appears from the testimony of Dr. Christison, that perforation of the alimentary canal by worms, colic, melæna, ileus, and obstructed hernia, can scarcely be confounded with effects of poisoning.

Irritant Mineral poisons.—The poisons of this class are sulphuric acid (*vitriolic acid, vitriol, and oil of vitriol,*) nitric acid (*aqua fortis*) hydrochloric acid (muriatic acid, and spirit of salt,) phosphorus, iodine, liquid chlorine, potass with lime, oxalic acid, nitrate of potass, soda, lime, barytes, and liquid ammonia.

Mineral poisons.—It has happened of late years that infants have been destroyed by the barbarous practice of pouring sulphuric acid into the mouth; and the countenance has been disfigured, and vision destroyed by throwing this acid upon the face. The latter crime is now a felony.

When mineral acids (especially the nitric acid) are applied to the skin, they produce irritation, inflammation, and corrosion. They act by the transmission along the nerves of their local impression. The inside of the mouth is generally shrivelled, white, yellow, if from nitric acid; brownish from sulphuric, and often more or less corroded; there is intense burning pain in the throat, œsophagus, and stomach, which is followed by eructations of gases evolved by the chemical decomposition of the coats of the stomach, and the pain is much more intense than in ordinary gastritis.

The matter vomited is brownish, black, or mixed with shreds of membrane, or consists of coagulated mucus; the patient is affected with tenesmus and urgent desire to evacuate his bladder; the breathing is laborious, as the move-

ments of the chest increase the pain of the stomach. The pulse is generally weak, but may be natural; and sometimes there is no uneasiness or torture produced even after a large quantity of the poison. In some cases there is an eruption all over the body. The fatal effect from poisoning by acids occurs between half a day and two or three days, it has happened in two hours, and has been prolonged to fifteen days, The patient may linger for eight months; and there may be imperfect or perfect recovery. Dr. Christison thinks that death may occur from inflammation and spasm of the glottis and larynx without the poison reaching the stomach or even the gullet. In these cases the clothes may present red or yellow spots, when nitric or sulphuric acid has been taken.

Autopsy.—The lips, fingers, and other parts of the skin will be spotted or streaked from disorganization of the cuticle by the acid; these marks are brownish or yellowish brown, and present, after death, the appearance of old parchment, or of a burn, or of vesication. The mucous membrane of the mouth is generally hardened, whitish or yellowish; the pharynx is in the same state or very red, the gullet is often lined with a dense yellow membrane, the subjacent tissue is brown or red. The muscular coat of the mouth, throat, and epiglottis is sometimes exposed, and occasionally the gullet is unaffected, though the mouth and stomach are severely injured; the peritoneum is generally inflamed, but not always. The stomach, if not ruptured, is commonly distended with gases, and contains a quantity of yellowish brown or black matter, and is lined with a thick paste of disorganized tissue, blood, and mucus. The pylorus is contracted, the mucous membrane is not always corroded. When the acid is diluted, the coats of the stomach may escape corrosion; but there will be excessive injection, engorgement and blackness of the mucous membrane with or without softening. Again, there may be perforation of the stomach; the duodenum is affected with the other appearances of the stomach. In the second or chronic variety the stomach and intestines are greatly contracted, the latter to the size of a quill. The pylorus may be so contracted as scarcely to admit a probe. There are red spots on the surface of the stomach, and its coats may be attenuated, especially where adherent to sur-

Unable to display this page

nothing else than sulphate of baryta, because no acid but the sulphuric, forms with the barytic salts a white precipitate insoluble in nitric acid. The phosphate and carbonate of baryta are both soluble in nitric acid. In applying this test care must be taken to employ nitric acid entirely free of sulphuric,—an admixture which the common nitric acid of the shops almost always contains.

The test now mentioned is alone sufficient to indicate the presence of sulphuric acid, combined or uncombined. But as the duty of the medical jurist is to supply not only satisfactory evidence, but also the best evidence which his science affords, it is advisable in a criminal case to establish the nature of the precipitate still farther by the following process:—

"Collect the precipitate on a filter, wash, dry, and remove it. Then mix a little of it (not more than two grains) with a small proportion of dry charcoal powder; and subject the mixture for two or three minutes, in a covered platinum spoon or in a fold of platinum foil, to the flame of a spirit-lamp enlivened with the blow pipe. A portion at least of the sulphate is thus converted into sulphuret of baryta. To prove this, put the powder with a little water in the bottom of a small glass tube, add a little hydrochloric acid, and then hold within the tube, without touching the matter below, a bit of white paper moistened with acetate or nitrate of lead. Sulphuretted hydrogen gas is disengaged, which will darken the paper, and likewise often betray itself by its singular odour."—(Christison.)

This process is to be applied for the detection of stains, the cloth or other solids being boiled, &c.

Nitric Acid.—The process proposed by Christison for detection of nitric acid when mixed with food, consists in neutralizing the acid with potass, evaporating to dryness, and ascertaining by the addition of sulphuric acid and the application of heat, whether nitrous fumes are evolved. Sedillot, who is one of the latest and best French writers, recommends a different plan; namely, saturate the suspected mixture of animal substance and acid, with saturated carbonate of potass, filter and evaporate the fluid, and crystals of nitrate of potass will be obtained. Dr. O'Shaughnessy objects to these tests, and after a satisfactory exposure of their fallacy, proposes an

Unable to display this page

Christison; in which there was no aphrodisiac effect produced.

Liquid Chlorine.—This substance is detected by its green yellow colour, and peculiar odour, which can scarcely be mistaken; it discolours all vegetable substances, evolves gaseous chlorine by elevation of temperature, and with nitrate of silver forms a white curdy precipitate, insoluble in nitric acid and soluble in ammonia.

Iodine.—When urged too far, is a violent poison, as it may accumulate in the system like digitalis, and operate suddenly. The symptoms which follow its inordinate use, are loss of appetite, pain in the stomach, vomiting, purging, rapid and extreme emaciation, absorption of the breasts and testicles, small frequent pulse, great constitutional disturbance, and violent spasms. Orfila found small yellow patches and ulcers on the mucous membrane of the stomach of a dog. In one case there was intense peritonitis, adhesions of the intestines, enlargement and pale rose red colouration of the liver. There was effusion into the peritoneal cavity and chest. (Christison.) Dr. O'S. comments upon this account, and says, "we believe that wherever death occurs later than sixty hours after poisoning by iodine, it will be sought in vain in the alimentary canal, while it may have been readily detected during life in the urine.

"Iodine, when taken into the alimentary canal, remains there but a very short time in a free condition. If the poisoned animal have recently eaten bread, potatoes, or other amylaceous matters, the iodine is almost immediately converted into the iodide of starch, and this again is, by some inexplicable digestive process, transformed into the hydriodic acid. So rapidly do these changes take place, that in one instance in which we administered a drachm of solid iodine to a dog, though vomiting took place in fifteen minutes, yet not a trace of free iodine could be detected by starch in the rejected matters, though hydriodic acid was found in large quantities.

"Again, the hydriodic acid once formed, is rapidly eliminated through the several excretory channels. In forty minutes we have found it in the urine, in which, in the dog just alluded to, it was detected occasionally for five days;

viz., on the first and second, and on the fourth and fifth, when he died. Strange to say, though the same process was performed with every precaution on the third day, it gave no indications whatever of any compound of iodine. We found it, however, in the saliva, which was secreted in immense quantities on that day. After death, not a trace existed in the contents of the alimentary canal. It is also worth recording, that in this instance and four others, no trace of inflammation existed in the intestines, with the exception of a few ulcerations of the glands of Peyer and Brunner; but the air-cells of both lungs were infiltrated with pus, and their substance was preternaturally soft."

In Dr. Christison's observations on iodine as a poison, these facts are entirely omitted as far as the analysis is concerned, and a mode of detecting the hydriodates is proposed, which would inevitably lead to total failure if applied to any complicated mineral fluid, such as the urinary excretion.

He sets out in his chemical examination on the supposition that some combination of iodine has been taken. In order therefore to ascertain whether any *free* iodine is present, the contents of the alimentary canal are triturated with a little cold solution of starch, which would immediately cause the mixture to assume a blue colour. If the blue colour appears, the mixture is, if necessary, diluted with water, and exposed to a current of sulphuretted hydrogen, by which the iodide of starch is decolorised and converted into hydriodic acid. If no blue colour has been produced, the mixture is merely boiled with water and filtered. If the filtered fluid reddens litmus paper, it should be neutralized with caustic potass, and then reacidulated with acetic acid. He next adds the solution of the chloride of platinum, which with the most minute quantities of hydriodic acid, either causes a dark-red precipitate, or changes the fluid to a port-wine colour. It is then to be agitated with an ounce of ether, which dissolves the iodide of platinum, and separates it from the other fluids swimming on their surface, from which it may be removed by a suction tube. The etherial solution is, finally, to be evaporated to dryness, and the iodide of platinum heated by the spirit-lamp flame in a small glass tube, when the iodine is disengaged in its cha-

Unable to display this page

remainder of the process consequently applies not only to oxalic acid itself, but also to the soluble oxalates, which will presently be proved to be likewise active poisons. The tests are the hydrochlorate (muriate) of lime, sulphate of copper, and nitrate of silver.

"Hydrochlorate of lime causes a white precipitate, the oxalate of lime, which is dissolved on the addition of a drop or two of nitric acid, and is not dissolved when similarly treated with hydrochloric acid, unless the acid is used in very large proportions. The solubility of the oxalate of lime in nitric acid, distinguishes the precipitate from the sulphate of lime, which the present test might throw down from the solutions of the sulphates. The insolubility of the oxalate of lime in hydrochloric acid, on the other hand, distinguishes the precipitate from the tartrate, citrate, carbonate, and phosphate of lime, which the test might throw down from any solution containing a salt of these acids. The last four precipitates are re-dissolved by a drop or two of hydrochloric acid; but the oxalate is not taken up till a larger quantity of that acid is added.

"*Sulphate of copper* causes a bluish-white precipitate, which is not re-dissolved on the addition of a few drops of hydrochloric acid. The precipitate is the oxalate of copper; it is re-dissolved by a large proportion of hydrochloric acid. This test does not precipitate the sulphates, hydrochlorates, nitrates, tartrates, citrates; but with the carbonates and phosphates it forms precipitates, resembling the oxalate of copper. The oxalate, however, is distinguished from the carbonate and phosphate of copper, by not being re-dissolved on the addition of a few drops of hydrochloric acid.

"*Nitrate of silver* causes a dense white precipitate, the oxalate of silver, which, when collected on a filter, dried and heated, becomes brown on the edge, then fulminates faintly, and is dispersed. The object of the supplementary test of fulmination, is to distinguish the oxalate of silver from the numberless other white precipitates, which are thrown down by the nitrate of silver from solutions of other salts. The property of fulmination, which is very characteristic, requires, for security's sake, a word or two of explanation in regard to

Unable to display this page

effected in the poison by exhibiting antidotes during life. It is now, I believe, generally known, since the researches of Dr. Thomson, and those of Dr. Coindet and myself, that the proper antidotes for oxalic acid are magnesia and chalk. Each of these forms an insoluble oxalate, so that if either had been given in sufficient quantity, no oxalic acid will remain in solution, and the proof of the presence of the poison must be sought for in the solid contents of the stomach, or solid matters of vomiting. The following process for detecting the poison will apply to all the alterations which it may thus have undergone :—

"The first object is to procure a solution. If an antidote has not been given, the contents and tissues, or vomited matter, are to be boiled, distilled water being added if required; the acid is then to be neutralized with potass, and the whole filtered. If magnesia or chalk has been given as an antidote, the insoluble matter is to be separated by filtration, and boiled for twenty minutes in a solution of carbonate of potass, in eighteen or twenty parts of water. A double interchange of elements takes place between a part of the carbonate of potass, and a part of the oxalate of lime or magnesia, and in consequence, some carbonate of lime or magnesia is thrown down, while some oxalate of potass will be found in solution. The fluid after filtration is to be acidulated with pure nitric acid, oxalic acid being now in solution, whatever may have been its original state; the next step is to separate it from the animal and vegetable matter dissolved along with it. I have tried various plans for this purpose, but have found none to answer so well as precipitation with the muriate of lime, so as to procure an oxalate of lime, which, after being well washed, is to be decomposed by boiling it in a solution of carbonate of potass, as before. An oxalate of potass will again be found in solution. The excess of alkali is finally to be neutralized with nitric acid. The fluid is now to be tested with the three re-agents for the pure solution of oxalic acid.

The best *antidotes* for oxalic acid are chalk and carbonate of magnesia, which ought to be administered as soon as possible, both of which have been proved to prevent its injurious action. (Apjohn, *Cyclopædia of Pract. Med.*)

Unable to display this page

one remaining atom, metallic mercury, being precipitated in the form of a dark minutely divided powder.

Corrosive sublimate, when thrown on burning coals, is volatilised in the form of thick irritating fumes, which tarnish copper. If mixed with potass, in a glass tube, shut at one end, and sublimed, the mercury will appear in the form of globules on the sides of the tube. If a watery solution of the corrosive sublimate is mixed with potass or lime-water, a yellow precipitate occurs, a white one by liquid ammonia, a black one by the soluble hydrosulphates, and, finally, the ferruginous hydrocyanate of potass causes a white deposit, which soon becomes yellow, then more or less blue, from the formation of Prussian blue. If a plate of copper is immersed in a mercurial solution, it becomes covered with a slight coat of the metal; when oxymuriate of mercury is mixed with animal or vegetable substances in solution, and the re-agents produce no effect, ether should be added, the mixture agitated, filtered and distilled with gentle heat, when a residue will be obtained, which, mixed with water, affords a pure concentrated solution. A fourth part of ether should be added, which has the power of abstracting the salt from its aqueous solution. After agitation for a few minutes, and allowed to rest for thirty seconds or more, the etherial solution rises to the surface, and may be removed; it is then to be filtered, evaporated to dryness, and the residue treated with boiling water, which afforded the evidence already mentioned, on being tested with protochloride of tin. This preparation of mercury may be detected in vomited matters, by drying them in a sand-bath, mixing them with a solution of potass in alcohol, and calcining them at a red heat, when the metal will appear in globules in the neck of the tube.

The following mercurial preparations—*the sulphate, subnitrate, red precipitate, acetate, and cyanuret*, when mixed with organic matter, may be decomposed, and the mercury separated by boiling with fused or caustic potass for an hour, an excess of nitric acid is to be added, which precipitates caseous and albuminous matter; filtration is then to be concentrated by evaporation. If a slip of gold, bound round with a harpsicord wire, be plunged into the fluid, an amalgam of gold and

mercury will be formed; this is to be scraped off and sublimed in a glass tube, when globules of mercury will appear.

Autopsy—Treatment.—When the corrosive sublimate is applied to a wound or ulcer, it is absorbed, and causes inflammation of the heart, inducing brownish black patches on its internal membrane, as well as on that of the intestinal canal. When taken into the stomach, it produces greyish white patches, which do not result from any other poison. The best antidote is white of egg, which reduces the salt to calomel. The ordinary symptoms of irritant poisoning will be present, and they have been already described. If the nitrate be the poison, the best antidotes are muriate of soda and carbonate of ammonia. The various oxides of mercury are less virulent poisons than the sublimate. The sulphate and cyanuret have induced death, but are seldom employed. Dr. Christison's chapter on poisoning by mercury, and on the effects of that medicine on the body, is one of the best ever written, and ought to be maturely considered by every medical practitioner.

Compounds of arsenic.—Metallic arsenic has an iron-grey colour, is fragile and brilliant, when recently broken. It oxidates in air, water, or alcohol. When exposed to air, it becomes rapidly tarnished, and forms a black powder. It sublimes at 356° Fahr., and in close vessels it condenses unchanged; but in open air it rises in white fumes, with an alliaceous odour, and becomes white oxide, which consists of one atom of metal and two of oxygen, or of thirty-eight parts of the former, and sixteen of the latter. Metallic arsenic has a strong affinity for oxygen, which it rapidly extracts; when two acids are formed, the arsenious and arsenic, the former appears in brilliant octohedral crystals.

The principal compounds which are formed by arsenic, are the arsenious acid, or white oxide of arsenic, the arsenite of copper or mineral green, the arsenite of silver, the arsenite of potass, the arsenic acid, the arseniate of potass, the yellow sulphuret or orpiment, the red sulphuret or realgar, and the impure sulphuret termed king's yellow; there is moreover a black compound termed fly-powder, little known in this country, composed of the metal and arsenious acid.

The arsenious acid, when newly prepared, exists in the form of white, transparent, vitreous lumps, which gradually become opaque by keeping. It is usually sold as a white powder. When heated to 380° Fahr. it is sublimed, and condenses unchanged in minute octahedres. The taste of arsenic has been disputed, but Dr. Christison inclines to the belief that it is entirely insipid, and that the peculiar taste sometimes attributed to it, depends on the irritation which it quickly causes in the part. In this opinion we altogether coincide. The arsenious acid of the shops is soluble in boiling water in the proportion of 115 to 1000 parts, and twenty-nine parts are retained on cooling; temperate water again takes up, in thirty-six hours, 12-5. The solubility of the acid in water is impaired considerably by the presence of various organic materials, such as mucus, albumen, or astringent matter.

The arsenious acid forms salts with the various salifiable bases, of which the most remarkable are the arsenites of silver, copper, lead, lime, potass, and ammonia, all of which may be prepared either by bringing the arsenic acid into direct contact with the base, or by decomposing a salt of the base (such as the muriate of lime, nitrate of silver, acetate of lead, or sulphate of copper), by means of a soluble neutral arsenite. Arsenious acid, added by itself to one of these salts, produces no decomposition, since its affinity for the base is weaker than that of the acid with which the base was previously associated. This fact is of the utmost importance, and deserves to be attentively studied.

"The arsenite of copper is a green compound, formed by adding the arsenite of potass, soda or ammonia, to the sulphate of copper. The arsenite of silver is yellow, and formed with the nitrate of silver in the same way. The arsenite of lead and lime are both white.

"The arsenic acid never comes under the notice of the toxicologist in its free state, but it frequently occurs in combination with potass, as the arsenite of that alkali. This compound is formed by deflagrating arsenious acid with nitrate of potass, by which it obtains another atom of oxygen. Arsenic acid is produced, which unites with part of the potass, forming a neutral salt; the nitrate of silver added to

the salt (both in solution) causes the precipitate of a brown-red arseniate of silver.

"Of the sulphurets of arsenic, two only are of toxicological importance, namely, the pure orpiment and the impure king's yellow, the former occurs abundantly as a natural product, and is artificially produced when sulphur is treated with arsenious acid, or when sulphuretted hydrogen is passed through a solution of that substance. Both these sulphurets of arsenic are exceedingly soluble in alkaline solutions." (O'Shaughnessy *Op. supra cit.*)

Treated with potass and charcoal, in the manner hereafter mentioned, metallic arsenic will be produced. Arsenious acid is dissolved in boiling hydrochloric acid, and precipitates on cooling. It is very soluble in water, and an addition of hydrosulphuric acid, which causes a precipitate of yellow sulphur of arsenic, which is entirely soluble in ammonia. The ammoniacal deuto-sulphate of copper, causes a green precipitate. On boiling this acid with potass, a yellow precipitate takes place by nitrate of silver. When white oxide of arsenic is mixed with vegetable and animal matters, the following processes are recommended for its detection:—

A small quantity of these substances is to be boiled for fifteen or twenty minutes, filtered and tested with the various re-agents already mentioned. The hydrosulphuric acid or soluble hydrosulphates, to which a few drops of nitric acid are added, are the best tests, as the yellow sulphate of arsenic is detected with difficulty; when such suspected matter is much coloured, it will not be easy to recognize the precipitates; and then a concentrated solution of chlorine should be added, and by this means, the arsenious will be converted into arsenic acid, which is very soluble. On filtering the liquor, we are to observe if it give a white precipitate with lime water or baryta, a whitish blue with acetate of copper, a brick red with nitrate of silver. If this liquor is boiled with hydrosulphuric acid, the yellow sulphur of arsenic is formed.

When the liquor obtained by the first operation contains animal matter, which prevents the deposition of precipitates, it is to be evaporated, an excess of nitric acid is to be added and carried to the boiling point, which will destroy the ani-

mal matter; the excess of acid is to be saturated with potass, a few drops of hydrosulphuric acid gives a precipitate of yellow sulphur of arsenic.

The contents of the stomach may contain arsenious acid in a solid or fluid state; when solid it may be mechanically mixed, and subside on simple decantation. If the quantity amount to a grain, it is said to be large, and is to be divided into three portions: the first is to be mixed with charcoal or black flux, prepared by deflagrating one part of nitrate of potass with two of supertartrate of potass, and sublimed in the manner mentioned by Dr. Christison in the subsequent extract; the second part should be boiled in distilled water until dissolved, and a drop or two of the solution placed on three different watch crystals; nitrate of silver should be added to one, when a yellow precipitate takes place; sulphate of copper and ammonia to the second, when a deep green deposit occurs; and sulphuretted hydrogen should be brought in contact with the third, when a yellow precipitate or stain will be produced.

Dr. Christison examines the tenth of a grain in the following manner:—

"The only instrument which should be used by the inexperienced, and the instrument which the chemist will always prefer when it is at hand, is a glass tube. When the quantity of the oxide is very small, it should not exceed an eighth of an inch in diameter.

"The proper material for reducing the oxide of arsenic is freshly ignited charcoal. With this substance the whole metal of the oxide of arsenic is disengaged. The black flux, which is usually recommended, is ineligible, if the quantity of oxide is very small; for only a part of the metal is disengaged, the other continuing in the flux, probably in the form of arseniuret of potassium. If the quantity operated on is large, it should be mixed with the charcoal or flux before it is introduced into the tube; if on the other hand it is small, a better plan is to drop it into the tube and cover it over with charcoal. The materials are to be introduced along a little triangular gutter of stiff paper, if the tube is large; but with a small tube it is preferable to use a little brass funnel, to

which a brass or silver wire is previously fitted, for pushing the matter down when it adheres. In either of these ways the side of the tube is kept quite clean, which is a point of great consequence, especially when the black flux is used. In delicate experiments the material should not be closely impacted in the tube. By far the best method of applying heat is with the spirit lamp, at first suggested by Mr. Phillips. The upper part of the material ought to be heated first, and with a very small flame. Afterwards the heat should be applied to the bottom of the tube, the flame being previously enlarged by drawing out the wick with a pair of forceps. A little water, disengaged in the first instance, should be removed with a roll of filtering paper, before a sufficient heat is applied to sublime the metal. Whenever the dark crust begins to form, the tube should be held quite steady, and in the same part of the flame. By these precautions a well-defined crust will be procured with facility, even by a mere tyro in practical chemistry, as I have ascertained by repeated trials."

The appearances of the arsenical crust, formed by the process stated in the concluding paragraph of the last article, are, according to Dr. Christison, imitated by no substance in nature. This is a most important conclusion, as Dr. Paris, Dr. Smith and Dr. Beck, have questioned the accuracy of the test by reduction. If any one persevere in denying the value of this test, the following process is considered certain—indeed, almost infallible. It consists in oxidation by heat, according to Dr. Christison:—

"The best method of applying this part of the test is to heat the ball containing its flux deprived of arsenic, to attach a bit of glass tube to the end, and to draw it gently off in the spirit flame, taking care to prevent the flux being driven forward on the crust. This being done, the whole crust, or, if it is large, a portion of it, is to be chased up and down the tube with a small spirit lamp flame till it is all converted into a white powder. In order to show the crystalline form of the powder distinctly, let the flame be reduced to the volume of a pea by drawing in the wick, and let the part of the tube containing the oxide be held half an inch or an inch above it. By

repeated trials sparkling crystals will at length be formed, which are octahedres,—the crystalline form of arsenious acid. The triangular facettes of the octahedres may be sometimes seen with the naked eye, though the original crust was only a fiftieth of a grain or even less; and they may be always seen with a lens of four powers, the tube being held between the eye and a lighted candle, or a ray of sunshine, either of which is preferable to the diffuse daylight for making this observation. For the success of the oxidation test it is indispensable that the inside of the tube be not soiled with the flux, if the flux contained an alkali; because the alkali would unite with the oxide. It is also requisite not to heat the tube suddenly so as to redden it before the oxide is sublimed; because then the oxide unites with the glass, forming a white, opaque enamel.

"Such is the best and only process I should recommend for the detection of arsenic when in its solid form."

When arsenious acid is mixed with the contents of the stomach, we should remember that various animal and vegetable principles are present, such as albumen, mucus, tannin, and caseum. To separate the acid, we must add silver, copper, lime or sulphur, which will form a compound, from which the poison can be subsequently disengaged. But Dr. Christison has proved the fallacy of these tests. He has shown that nitrate of silver will cause a yellow precipitate with animal matter, similar to that produced when arsenic is present. A similar effect resulted from the sulphate of copper. He recommends the following experiment in preference to all liquid re-agents. His object is to procure sulphuret of arsenic, which he accomplishes by transmitting sulphuretted hydrogen through the solution. Acetic acid is to be first added in excess to the suspected liquor, for the purposes of neutralizing any alkali that may be in the stomach, and of precipitating animal principles. The fluid is filtered, and a stream of sulphuretted hydrogen is passed through it for a quarter of an hour, when, if arsenic is present, a lemon coloured precipitate is thrown down; or if the quantity is small, it is suspended in the fluid; in both cases it is necessary to boil the fluid, in order to expel any excess of sulphuretted hydrogen, which

would otherwise retain the sulphuret of arsenic in solution. This test discovers arsenious acid in one hundred thousandth part in water. The sulphuret of arsenic is to be mixed with recently ignited charcoal and carbonate of soda, and reduced in a tube as already described. The following mode of deflagrating the sulphuret of arsenic is recommended, in preference to those proposed by Berzelius and Christison, by Dr. O'Shaughnessy, the commentator on the processes of the latter, in the *Lancet*:—

"About a scruple of powdered nitre should be melted by the heat of a spirit lamp in a green glass tube about six inches long and half an inch in diameter; the impure sulphuret of arsenic should then be dropped into it in minute particles, one by one; in this manner the decomposition of the organic matter usually takes place without flame, or at most with minute scintillations, and the sulphuret of arsenic is converted into the sulphate and arseniate of potass; the tube should then be allowed to cool, and boiling water added to dissolve the saline mass; the solution should then be filtered. Instead of lime water, we would now add the nitrate of silver, which causes a brown red precipitate of the arseniate and sulphate of silver, which is exceedingly insoluble in water. Finally, this precipitate should be dried, mixed with recently ignited charcoal, and reduced in a tube.

"We feel confident that this method will succeed in experienced hands in many instances in which the complex precipitations of animal matter by the nitrate of silver, would frustrate the analyser's expectations."

The following information as to the detection of the other preparations of arsenic, by the same writer, is so valuable, that I place it before the reader:—

"Such are the several modes of proceeding in our search for arsenious acid. As we before observed, however, there are many other arsenical poisons which would elude this mode of analysis; we may particularize the arsenite of copper (Scheele's green), and the yellow sulphate of arsenic, orpiment, or King's yellow. The two last, being entirely insoluble in water, remain undissolved in the solid contents of the stomach; it will be recollected also, that the arsenious

Unable to display this page

fore, before transmission of sulphuretted hydrogen, be touched with nitrate of silver, which in any solution will show the presence of the arseniate. Should a brown precipitate occur, it is to be collected for reduction with charcoal. The remark, however, applied to Dr. Venables' proposal, must be remembered here. Great difficulty, arising from empyreuma, will occur in the reduction; a difficulty which, as yet, we have not been able to overcome.

"How far the additional step of examining the solids is actually necessary in this country, it may be difficult to determine. Dr. Duncan has seen one case of poisoning by Scheele's green, which he detected in pills, and a second of poisoning by orpiment, which had been mixed with tea. At any rate, the additional experiment turns the solid substances to account, which, in Dr. Christison's analysis is altogether neglected."—*Lancet*, 1831, vol. i.

Sedillot informs us that there are two sulphurets of arsenic, the orpiment and realgar, from which, if heated with potass, metallic arsenic will be obtained by sublimation. MM. Geizer and Reiman, digest the mixture for some time with liquid ammonia, it is then filtered, and hydrochloric acid added in excess. If a yellow precipitate occurs, it is an indication of arsenic; but when there is no precipitate, we cannot pronounce negatively; the fluid is to be evaporated to dryness, more ammonia is added, and the admixture is saturated, as before, with hydrochloric acid: on adding a few drops of hydrosulphuric acid, a yellow precipitate takes place, if arsenic is present.

Arseniates of potass, soda, and ammonia, when projected on live coals, volatilise in the form of arsenic acid. Mixed and heated with charcoal, metallic arsenic will be obtained.

Action of arsenic, and the symptoms it excites in man.—Arsenic acts in two ways, most commonly by inducing inflammation of the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane, or by lowering or arresting the action of the heart. Again, its effects may be purely narcotic. It may destroy life, and leave no mark of disease to account for death. It proves deleterious when applied to wounds, and sometimes even to ulcers, and when injected into the vagina or rectum.

To whatever part it is applied, unless death speedily follow, it almost always produces inflammation of the stomach: even this inflammation is, in some instances, more intense when the poison is applied to the external surface of the body. According to the experiments of Morgan and Addison, all poisons appear to act through the nerves. Dr. Christison thinks farther experiments necessary to confirm this conclusion; but he has not offered a valid objection to it.

Medical witnesses are often asked what is the smallest dose of arsenic which proves fatal? This question cannot be answered but vaguely. The quantity is not as yet determined; and of course a great deal must depend on the state of health. age, habit, diet, in a word, on concomitant circumstances. Hahnemann thinks four grains will prove fatal in twenty-four hours. Christison has related a fatal case of a child four years old, in which death took place in six hours, from four and a-half grains in solution. The smallest fatal dose of solid arsenic he has read of was thirty grains. He thus describes the order of symptoms of poisoning with arsenic:—

"The symptoms of poisoning with arsenic may be advantageously considered under three heads. In one set of cases there are signs of violent irritation of the alimentary canal, and sometimes of the other mucous membranes also, accompanied with excessive general depression, but not with distinct disorder of the nervous system. When such cases prove fatal, which they generally do, they terminate for the most part in from twenty-four hours to three days. In a second and very singular set of cases there is little sign of irritation in any part of the alimentary canal; perhaps trivial vomiting or slight pain in the stomach, sometimes neither; the patient is chiefly or solely affected with excessive prostration of strength and frequent fainting; and death is seldom delayed beyond the fifth or sixth hour. In a third set of cases, life is commonly prolonged at least six days, sometimes much longer, or recovery may even take place after a tedious illness; and the signs of inflammation in the alimentary canal are succeeded or become accompanied about the second or fourth day, or later, by symptoms of irritation in the other mucous passages, and more particularly by symptoms indi-

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

arsenic, when swallowed, on the human subject. I have drawn information from all sources, and very largely from Professor Christison, whose language I have often condensed. Every fact stated might be corroborated by authorities, many of which will be found in his erudite and standard work on Toxicology.

Medical jurists and toxicologists are almost universally of opinion, that symptoms alone can never supply decisive proof of the administration of arsenic. This opinion is correct in the majority of cases, as the symptoms are only burning pain in the stomach and bowels, vomiting and purging, oppressed circulation, excessive debility, and speedy death. These symptoms are characteristics of cholera; but I fully agree with Dr. Christison, that when the inflammatory and nervous symptoms, already detailed, have been present, the evidence is conclusive. This able author relates some cases in proof of this conclusion, which no jurist can question. He properly maintains, that it is probably within the bounds of possibility, but in the highest degree improbable, that disease can produce the train of symptoms consequent on poisoning by arsenic.

The Morbid Appearances do not always enable us to pronounce a positive opinion that poison has been taken. In many cases there will be no redness in the mucous membrane of the gullet, stomach, or intestinal tube, though in general such appearances are present. Nor can these be distinguished from ordinary results of disease. This fact is well attested by M. Andral, in his account of hyperemia of the gastro-intestinal mucous surface. (*Pathology*). Black elevated spots on this surface sometimes appear, and in the opinion of the Edinburgh Toxocologists, are held to be diagnostic; but Andral mentions such appearances in cases in which there was no symptom indicative of intestinal disease. The softening of the mucous coat of the stomach, or perforations of the three coats of this organ, are the result of disease, as well as the effects of poisoning by arsenic; and here I must remark, that Andral thinks more evidence is wanted to warrant the conclusion of Mr. Hunter, which ascribed such condition to the influence of gastric fluid after death. (*Op. cit.*) The older jurists said arsenic eroded or corroded the stomach, which is a palpable

mistake; and this substance has no chemical affinity for animal matter, and is not a corrosive. The presence of black clots of blood in the stomach, is a strong proof that arsenic has been administered. It is to be recollected, however, that in melæna or yellow fever, the black fluid, or black vomit, as it is vulgarly denominated, may exist in large quantity in this organ without any breach of surface.

Arsenic is generally found adherent to the stomach, though vomiting may have continued for thirty-six hours. Every white powder found in the stomach is not to be mistaken for arsenic; the proper tests must determine the presence of the poison. It is singular that the rectum may be ulcerated, though the rest of the large and small intestines may be healthy. The mucous membrane of the windpipe and lungs may be inflamed, as also the inner surface of the heart, or there may be absolute inflammation of the lungs. The cardiac appearance is equivocal, though much dwelt upon by Sedillot. The sexual organs are said to be black and congested, but little reliance is to be placed on these appearances. Dr. Christison cites numerous cases to prove, that when arsenic is retained in the stomach and bowels, putrefaction is impeded even for days, weeks, or months. It has been said, that the vessels of the brain are congested by the poison under notice; but little reliance can be placed on such appearances. Upon the whole, little certainty can be placed on the pathological appearances produced by arsenic, though they afford strong presumptive evidence.

With respect to the treatment of this species of poison, it is now determined that the chemical antidotes are of little use. Milk is the best fluid, and should be drunk freely. If vomiting come on, the milk should be continued, and inflammation prevented by free depletion, and large doses of opium; local bleeding is of little use. Castor-oil and opiate suppositories are highly valuable.

Preparations of copper.—Two preparations of copper have been used as poisons, the deuto-acetate (crystallized verdigris) and the deuto-sulphate (blue vitriol). Solutions of these, as well as of nitrate of copper, are of a fine blue colour. Potass, soda, and baryta decompose them, and precipitate the deutoxide

in the state of hydrate. Hydro-sulphuric acid, and the soluble hydro-sulphates, give a precipitate of the black sulphuret of copper. When a plate of iron is immersed in the solution, it is covered with a coat of copper.

The sulphate of copper is used instead of yeast for the fermentation of bread. The preparations of copper can seldom be disguised, on account of their colour, and are rarely administered as poisons. It is to be borne in mind, that there is scarcely an article of food or drink which may not be impregnated with copper, if kept in copper vessels after having been boiled. The impregnation does not take place during boiling, but after cooling, and is caused by alimentary matters invariably containing some acid or fatty matter. The detection of combinations of copper in vegetable and animal mixtures, is not as yet satisfactorily determined. The reader will find all the information on this subject in Dr. Christison's work on poisons. The white of eggs is the best antidote for the poisonous preparations of copper.

Preparations of Antimony.—Tartarized antimony, or tartar-emetic, is the preparation of antimony which most commonly produces poisonous effects.

"By far the best re-agent," says Dr. Christison, "is *sulphuretted hydrogen.* In a solution containing only an eighth part of a grain per ounce, it strikes an orange-red colour, which, when the excess of gas is expelled by heat, becomes an orange-red precipitate; and if the proportion of salt is greater, the precipitate is thrown down at once. The colour of the precipitate is so peculiar as to distinguish it from every other sulphuret; but if any doubt regarding its nature should occur, it may be known at once by the process of reduction with hydrogen gas.

"Tartar-emetic, like the soluble salts of mercury and copper, is decomposed by various organic principles. All vegetable substances that contain a considerable quantity of tannin, have this effect; of which an example has been already mentioned in the action of infusion of galls. Decoctions of cinchona bark decompose it still more effectually. The animal principles do not act on tartar-emetic, with the exception of milk, which is slightly coagulated by a concentrated solution.

Many vegetable and animal substances, though they do not decompose it, alter the operation of the fluid tests. Thus tea, though it does not effect any distinct decomposition of the salt, will prevent the action of the nut-gall infusion; and French wine gives a violet tint to the precipitate with that test and with sulphuric acid. The sulphuretted hydrogen gas however, acts, according to Dr. Turner, under all circumstances, and always characteristically, whatever the colour of the fluid may be. He found, that when transmitted through a diluted solution in tea, porter, broth, and milk, with certain precautions to be mentioned presently, he procured a precipitate which either showed its proper colour at once, or did so at the margin of the filter on which it was collected.

"The best mode of showing the presence of antimony is the method proposed by Dr. Turner. He places a little of the sulphuret of antimony in a horizontal tube, transmits hydrogen gas through it, and when all the air of the apparatus is expelled, heat is to be applied to the sulphuret with a spirit lamp. Sulphuretted hydrogen is evolved, and metallic antimony is left if the current of hydrogen is gentle, or it is sublimed if the current is rapid. When there is much animal or vegetable matter present, the metal is not always visible. It is to be heated in an open tube, when it oxidates, and sublimes in the form of a white powder, which glimmers, but is not crystalline and adamantine, like oxide of arsenic."—*On the Detection of Antimony in mixed Fluids, Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ.* xxxviii. 71,

When tartar-emetic is taken in excessive doses, it produces vomiting, violent pain in the stomach, colic pains and purging; in a word, inflammation of the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane. There are violent cramps of the limbs. In some cases, there have been eschars and perforations in the intestinal canal. This medicine is now given in repeated doses to the extent of twenty or thirty grains in pneumonia, without any poisonous effects—a fact which proves it is not so dangerous as formerly supposed. When applied to the skin, it sometimes induces severe nausea; two instances of which have fallen under my observation. One patient was an adult male, the other a female.

The best *antidote* for this poison is a decoction of yellow-bark, or the tincture, if it can be procured, or the bark in powder. Vomiting should be first induced by copious draughts of warm water, or by tickling the throat with a feather, or a finger. When the poison is evacuated, opium is useful, but we must recollect the danger of gastro-enteritis, and act accordingly.

Preparations of Tin, Silver, Gold, Bismuth, Chrome, and Zinc, are rarely employed as poisons, and very little is known of their effects. The reader must consult systematic works on jurisprudence for information as to the effects of these metals.

Preparations of Lead.—The preparations of lead which claim especial attention, are litharge, red lead, white lead, and sugar of lead, or, according to chemical nomenclature, the protoxide, deutoxide, carbonate, and acetate. Dr. O'Shaughnessy objects to the re-agents proposed by Dr. Christison, namely, the chromate of potass, hydriodate of soda or potass, and metallic zinc. These, he says, may be applied, by an inexperienced person, to a copper solution, and positive testimony given to the detection of lead. He therefore prefers the reduction process, which is extremely easy, and affords the most satisfactory evidence.

" A small hollow should be scraped in a piece of dense fine charcoal, and in this the sulphuret should be placed, moistened with a drop of distilled water, in order to make it adhere to the support: it should then be touched with the *interior*, or blue flame of the blowpipe, when the reduction almost instantly takes place. The little globule of metal should then be removed and examined, for we have now to distinguish it from silver, which, take it in the pure state, is a white, shining, and a soft metal; the globule should, therefore, be flattened by gentle pressure, replaced on the charcoal, and touched with the *furthest* point of the flame, when it quickly disappears, and on withdrawing the charcoal, two beautiful concentric circles of red and yellow remain, being the yellow and red oxide of lead. Nothing can be so conclusive as this experiment, and its success is perfectly certain.

" When a soluble salt of lead, is taken to an excessive dose,

the phosphate of soda, or sulphate of soda or magnesia, should be administered as soon as possible, and vomiting speedily excited: an insoluble sulphate or phosphate is thus produced, and an effectual antidote supplied. A point now remains for consideration, which Dr. Christison has entirely omitted, viz. the means of detecting lead in the condition of the extremely insoluble phosphate or sulphate contained in the vomited matters; for this purpose the matters should be agitated with a considerable quantity of water; this mixed with solid matter, the phosphate or sulphate from its weight quickly subsides, and should be collected, washed, and heated to redness with charcoal in a glass tube; phosphuret, or sulphuret, of lead is thus generated, either of which may be reduced by the blowpipe, in the manner above directed; the reduction should be accomplished in the interior flame, when, if the salt be the phosphate, which the analyst should always inquire, the process presents a modification thus described by Griffin, in his excellent Manual on the Use of the Blowpipe, p. 177, and for the accuracy of which description, we can vouch from repeated trials.

"Before the blowpipe alone on charcoal, in the *exterior* flame, it melts, and on cooling, forms a dark-coloured polyhedral crystal, the faces of which present concentric polygons. In the interior flame it exhales the vapour of lead; the flame assumes a bluish colour, and the globule, on cooling, forms crystals, with broad faces inclining to pearly whiteness. At the moment it crystallizes, a gleam of ignition may be seen in the globule. If the crystallized mass be pulverized and heated with borax, there results in the first place, a milk-white opaque enamel; upon the continuance of the heat this effervesces, and at length becomes perfectly transparent, the lower part of it being studded with metallic lead.

"Another and still easier mode is, to suspend the phosphate or sulphate in water, transmit sulphuretted hydrogen, wash and reduce by the blowpipe flame. In both cases the concentric circles of red and yellow oxide remain on the charcoal when the flame is removed."

The foregoing extracts and remarks are amply sufficient for the guidance of the examiner of matters of food, drink, &c.

suspected to be adulterated with lead, with the exception of cheese, which has been, and is, occasionally, coloured with red lead. In this case, the cheese should be chopped into fragments and suspended in water, when, if blackened by sulphuretted hydrogen, the indication may be considered decisive, without further trouble.

The poisonous effects of lead on miners, smelters, painters, glaziers, litharge, and white lead manufacturers, are described in works on the Practice of Medicine and Toxicology, and are rarely, if ever, the subject of medico-legal inquiry.

Dr. Christison's chapter on lead is still the most interesting ever published. In relation to medical police, it is of immense importance. The narration of the effects of water on lead will be perused with advantage by the best informed of the faculty. It would be superfluous to copy it here, as the original is in the hands of every scientific practitioner.

There is also much valuable information on this subject, in another valuable and popular work, The Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine—article Toxicology.

Preparations of Baryta.—These have been as yet so seldom employed as poisons, except on the inferior animals, that the student of toxicology may be spared the trouble of considering their detection at the present period.

Irritative Vegetable Poisons.—This class of poisons seldom comes under the consideration of the medical jurist, and, according to Dr. Beck, "vegetable poisons are seldom the instruments of murder." When death is produced by their operation, it generally is caused by suicide or accident, and the coroner's inquest is the only judicial investigation which takes place. Besides the greater portion of these poisons so seldom cause death, that the young jurist need not load his memory with most of them, and he must necessarily be acquainted with the effects of them, from his study of the materia medica. A detail of these is evidently unimportant in a compendious work of this description. It is sufficient for my purpose to state, that these poisons have an acrid, sharp, and bitter taste; that they produce nearly the same symptoms as arsenic, mercury, &c. and that the morbid appearances are nearly the same as those originating from the acrid mineral

poisons. The symptoms excited by both classes cannot, in many instances, be distinguished from those arising from diseases.

Orfila's classification of irritative poisons is adopted in these countries and in the United States of America, and is decidedly the best hitherto proposed. He divides them into four classes,—1. the irritating, corrosive, or acrid; 2. the narcotic, or stupifying; 3. the narcotico-acrid; and, 4. septic or putrefiant.

1. *Irritative or acrid Poisons*, are veratrum album (white hellebore), veratrum viride (green hellebore), helleborus niger (black hellebore), helleborus fœtidus (fœtid hellebore), byronia dioica (byrony), momordica elaterium (wild cucumber), cucumis colocynthis (bitter apple), stalagmitis cambogioides (gamboge), daphne gnidium (spurge flax), daphne mezereum (mezereon), ricinus communis (castor oil plant), euphorbia officinarum (euphorbia), juniperus sabina (savine), rhus radicans et rhus toxicodendron (poison oak), rhus vernix (poison sumach), anemone pulsatilla (wind flower, a—pratensis, sylvestris), and nemorosa, œnanthe crocata (hemlock dropwort), ranunculus acris (butter cups), r—sceleratus (water crow-foot), r—flammula, bulbosus, ficaria, alpestris, &c., colchicum autumnale (meadow saffron), chelidonium majus (celandine), delphinium staphisagria (stavesacre), narcissus, pseudonarcissus, meadow narcissus (daffodil), gratiola officinalis (hedge hyssop), jatropa curcas (Indian nut), scilla maritima (squill), sedum acre (house-leek, wall-pepper), convolvulus scammonea (scammony), some of the species of lobelia, croton tiglium, and arum maculatum (wake robbin); there are several other plants included under this head, but which are so rarely administered criminally, that they may be omitted. Among these are to be included a great number of the drastic purgatives.

The *treatment* of persons who have taken the poisons of this class, consists in evacuating the stomach by emetics, the exhibition of mucilaginous drinks, and should stupor supervene, the administration of coffee, according to Orfila. Should inflammation arise, it is to be treated by the usual antiphlogistic measures.

2. *Narcotic Poisons.*—Narcotic poisons produce stupor, drowsiness, paralysis, apoplexy and convulsions, and most of them are employed as medicines. Their primitive action is on the brain and spinal marrow, to which parts they are transmitted with the blood, according to the general opinion; but Morgan and Addison contend that they act on the nerves of the blood vessels or other parts to which they are applied, as mucous surfaces, and not through the blood. This conclusion is the most correct and accurate. However they may be introduced into the system, whether through the stomach, rectum, cellular, serous or mucous tissues, they always produce the same symptoms. The aggregate of these symptoms is denominated narcotism.

Narcotism commences by a sense of weight in the head, giddiness, head-ache, obscurity of vision, stupor, or perfect insensibility, followed by nausea, vomiting, profound sleep, which amounts to apoplexy, the respiration is stertorous or slow, the pulse full, slow, and strong, becoming small, frequent, irregular, and intermittent. In some cases the imagination is vivid, there may be slight or furious delirium, followed by plaintive cries, violent pains, and convulsions. The extremities are flexible, paralysis follows, impressions are unperceived, the pupil is contracted or dilated, and profound sleep or convulsions precede death.

Each poison has its peculiarities, the effects of each being generally the same from certain doses on different individuals.

Autopsy.—There is generally congestion in the vessels of the brain, its membranes, and in the lungs, but such appearances may be absent. The heart is flaccid, and the blood black and fluid, though sometimes coagulated; the gastro-intestinal canal offers no trace of inflammation, and when there are signs of irritation in these parts, it is produced by the substances with which the poison was associated. The body remains a long time warm and flexible. It therefore appears, that little reliance can be placed on the morbid appearances.

The diseases which may be confounded with poisoning by narcotics, are apoplexy, epilepsy, convulsions, inflammation of the brain, and syncopal asphyxia; the diagnosis of which will

be found in the systematic works on Pathology and Practice of Medicine. This important information is also concisely detailed by Dr. Christison, in his work on Poisons, to which I refer the reader.

Opium.—Opium is the poison which most claims the attention of the physician and medical jurist, as there is scarcely any other so frequently employed. It is taken by suicides; it is sometimes mixed with porter and other inebriating liquors, and we often observe its poisonous effects as a medicine. After all that has been written on the effects of this medicine upon man and animals, our knowledge is still imperfect as to the phenomena it may produce in individual cases. This arises from peculiarity of habit, or what is technically called idiosyncrasy. In small doses it is said to act as a stimulant, but a single dose produces but a slight and transient effect. Every medical practitioner knows that small and repeated doses may produce a sedative effect. Neither will the largest dose always act as a sedative. In a case of delirium tremens, I exhibited between laudanum, black drop, and tincture of henbane, 960 minims in seventy-eight hours, without inducing the slightest sedative effect. In all painful diseases, a much larger dose than that laid down in books must be administered, and often a stimulating, instead of a sedative effect, will be produced. In tetanus and other spasmodic diseases, we often fail to produce any effect by the largest doses.

The symptoms of poisoning by opium are generally the following,—giddiness, stupor without previous excitement, respiration slow and often stertorous, insensibility to external impressions, power of motion completely lost, eyes closed or half open, pupils contracted, countenance indicative of perfect repose, pulse slow and full, but may be frequent and small; in a short time the countenance becomes ghastly, the pulse small and imperceptible, and death ensues. If the person recover, he falls into a profound sleep, which may continue twenty-four or thirty-six hours. On awaking, he complains of nausea or vomiting. Nothing, however, is more variable than the symptoms attributed by authors to poisoning by opium; even its medicinal effects are as yet undetermined.

The length of time between taking the poison and the com-

mencement of its effects may vary. Sometimes the symptoms commence in a few minutes, at other times not sooner than an hour, or even five hours.

The sopor produced can be distinguished from that caused by apoplexy or epilepsy, as the patient can be roused by agitation, loud speaking, tickling the nostrils, &c.; convulsions, though generally present in animals, seldom occur in the human subject. The ordinary duration of a fatal case of poisoning by opium is from seven to twelve hours; most persons recover who survive twelve hours; though death may take place long after this period. The quantity of opium capable of causing death is not determined. It varies in different cases. A person has taken eight ounces of crude opium and recovered; and an opium eater has taken nine ounces of laudanum daily with impunity. The smallest dose which has been recorded as fatal, was half an ounce of laudanum, and four grains of opium in cases of adults. We almost daily see infants in this city poisoned by opium; but as this arises from the general practice of exhibiting "sleeping draughts" by nurses, and as these are quack nostrums, we can seldom discover the exact quantity that has been given, more especially as the publicans prepare their diacodium, and the druggists their composing cordials of very different degrees of strength.

The external application of opium to ulcers or wounds, or its injection into the rectum, may cause death.

Action of Morphine and Narcotine.—Many jurists maintain that the effects of morphine on man are similar to those of opium; but others deny the validity of this opinion. Its effects in fatal doses are undetermined. A Parisian graduate swallowed twenty-two grains of the acetate, received no assistance for ten hours, when Orfila was called to see him, who, by depletion, sinapisms, ammoniated frictions to the thighs, stimulating clysters, and acidulous drinks, improved him so much, that in six hours he recognized his physician. When morphine is taken into the stomach, it produces the same effects as the acetate, probably from its combination with the acids in the stomach. The same symptoms supervene as when opium is employed. The cerebro-spinal system is chiefly affected. The morbid appearances are so trivial, that

Unable to display this page

by transfusing a grain of tartar-emetic into a vein in the arm, great care being taken not to introduce air into the vein. This plan is, in general, successful, though very seldom resorted to. The patient should be roused and kept moving for six or twelve hours, by the unwearied exertions of strong men. After the stomach is evacuated by means of the emetic and pump already described, diluted vegetable acids, coffee, and abstraction of blood, whenever there are signs of cerebral congestion, constitute the best remedies.

In a case of narcotism, induced by forty drops of laudanum, which were exhibited for intense pain in the stomach, the lady having long suffered from cerebral congestion, the respiration was slow, the breathing stertorous, the pupils contracted, the pulse rapid and small, the convulsions present for twelve hours; after the zinc had caused vomiting, venesection was employed three times, the pure liquor of ammonia was applied to the face, chest and thighs, sinapisms to the feet and legs, cupping on the temples, a blister to the neck and between the shoulders, lemonade and coffee freely used, and relief obtained in twelve hours from the commencement of the operation of the opium. Dr. Uwins also saw this case with me, and fully concurred in the treatment. The application of strong ammoniated oil to the inside of the thighs, with sinapisms to the feet, restored a child of four years of age, who had been thirteen hours in a state of stupor from opium. In extreme cases, artificial respiration may save life. There is no antidote for opium; our chief effort should be to remove it from the stomach as speedily as possible.

Hyoscyamus.—The root of henbane has been mistaken for parsnip and that of the wild chicory, and sometimes causes death. The symptoms induced are giddiness, loss of speech, pallidity of the countenance, excessive dilatation of the pupils, and so profound an insensibility of the retina, that the cornea may be touched, without the patient perceiving it, delirium and coma supervene, and sometimes nausea and vomiting; there are all the signs of cerebral congestion, and death speedily takes place. Orfila says, that the root is inert in spring, but Mr. Wilmer relates six cases of poisoning, one of which proved fatal, by the root gathered in winter.—(*On the Poison-*

ous Vegetables of Great Britain.) Mr. Houlton, late professor of botany to the Medico-Botanical Society, has stated that the hyoscyamus is only fit for medical purposes in the second year of its growth. M. Runga, of Berlin, has indicated a new means of discovering poisoning by this plant, or by belladonna or thorn-apple. It is to touch the conjunctiva of a cat with some of the liquid, which contains traces of these vegetables, when dilation of the pupil will be effected, which cannot be induced by any other substance. *(Sedillot.)* The appearances on dissection are inflammation of the digestive tube, and sanguineous injection of the cerebro-spinal apparatus.

Lactusa virosa.—This plant, with the lettuce opium, is inferior to opium and henbane, and does not cause fatal effects, except in doses of two or more drachms.

Solanum.—The different species of this plant are said to be poisonous, and to resemble hyoscyamus.

Hydrocyanic Acid.—The plants which afford this acid are, bitter almonds, cherry-laurel, peach-blossom, and cluster-cherry. It is the most fatal and powerful poison known. When a few pure drops of hydrocyanic acid are injected into the jugular vein, they cause death with the rapidity of lightning, so that its action must be through the medium of the nerves. When a dose is not sufficient to cause instant death, the respiration becomes slow, and convulsions, vomiting, and frequent alvine dejections, come on. When the dose is very large, death takes place without convulsions, the patient staggers and dies in a few seconds. In a case which happened last year, in the borough of Southwark, the man swallowed an ounce of the medicinal acid; he staggered several paces, and walked but a few yards, before he fell and expired. The particulars of this case were detailed in the London Medical Society. The strength of the acid, prepared in London after Scheele's process, is very variable, and is not the same in any two laboratories. It is twice as strong in one as in another. See my *Practical Formulary of Hospitals.* It is decided that a large dose causes death in a few seconds, or in a very few minutes. The morbid appearances after death are equivocal. The tests for this acid are, its peculiar odour in the stomach or blood, the sulphate of copper, the salts of

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

perspirations, lipothymia or sudden cessation of the heart's action, coldness of the extremities, and death. These symptoms depend more upon the nervous system than on the digestive canal. M. Flourens concludes, from this semeiology, that the tubercula quadrigemina are affected, and become the seat of sanguineous effusion. It is right to mention that the delirium is in some cases accompanied with immoderate and uncontrollable laughter, at other times with incessant loquacity, and again with complete loss of voice. The sufferer may follow his ordinary vocation, as happens in somnambulism. The effects of this poison do not disappear so soon as those of opium. In one case the morbid appearances were rapid putrefaction, tumefaction of the abdomen, distension of the penis and scrotum, with fœtid serum, softness of the brain, and dark vesicles on the skin. In another case there was no unnatural appearance. The best proof of poisoning by this plant, is the detection of its berries, husks, or seeds in the alvine dejections. The berries are so tempting that children and adults very often eat them, and their juice has been mixed with wine. (See *Adulteration of Aliments.*)

Stramonium, or thorn-apple, is seldom used in this country as a poison; its effects are delirium, dilated pupil, stupor, and occasionally palsy. The physician should recollect these effects when his patient has been smoking this plant for the relief of asthma. It has been used on the continent of Europe for the purpose of facilitating the accomplishment of female violation, and other atrocious crimes. Ardent spirits and opium are more generally exhibited for these purposes. In cases of poisoning by thorn-apple, there is great cerebral congestion, and hence venesection is necessary.

Tobacco.—Though this plant is almost universally employed as a luxury, either by smoking or snuff-taking, it is a very potent poison when used too freely. Young smokers are affected with nausea, giddiness, sudden fainting, or disorder of the intellectual faculties, with quivering pulse. These effects are generally transient, but examples are recorded in which these symptoms were followed by stupor, somnolency, and death. The usual symptoms may continue for twenty-four hours, and then gradually disappear. Death has been pro-

duced by a clyster, composed of two ounces of tobacco leaves, infused in eight ounces of water. The bad effects may be induced by the application of a leaf to an abraded surface. I have observed this fact in a case of ulcer of the leg, and in cases of excoriated nipples to which an ointment of the leaves was applied. It appears from reports made by several physicians in France, that the men employed in the manufacturing of snuff are in good health, but they are liable to headach and diseases of the lungs and stomach in this country. (Thackrah.)

Hemlock.—The root of this virulent poison has been often mistaken for parsley, fennel, asparagus, and most frequently for parsnip; the effects on man are similar to those of opium, belladonna, and thorn-apple, but its irritant action is not established. The aquatic hemlock is the most active. Giddiness, coma, and convulsions are the usual symptoms excited by it, the pulse may be reduced to thirty, and the recovery similar to that after the opium. The autopsic characters are, congestion in the head, fluidity of the blood, it often escaping at the nose, and much cadaverous lividity. Examples are detailed which arose from persons mistaking the root for parsnip, and using the leaves with other herbs in making broths.

Œnanthe Crocata.—Hemlock drop-wort is often mistaken for common hemlock by herbalists, which is a matter of serious consequence, as a dose of the extract prepared from it may prove fatal. The bad symptoms induced by it are heat in the throat and stomach, delirium, stupor, slight coma, but generally convulsions, and death may take place from one to three hours. The root is often mistaken for water parsnip. Others affirm that its effects are little different from those of belladonna.

Æthusa cynapium, or fool's parsley, has been mistaken for common parsley, and has been mixed up in salad, when it produced nausea, vomiting, head-ache, giddiness, somnolency, pungent heat in the mouth, throat, and stomach, difficulty in swallowing, and numbness of the limbs.

Aconitum napellus, or monk's hood, is seldom used as a poison. The leaves are less poisonous than the root, and the resinous is more active than the watery extract. In some

cases narcotism, and in others the characteristic effects of pure acrids are observed. Fatal effects have been caused in France by the spirituous infusion or tincture of the root, as will be seen in Christison's work on Poisons.

Helleborus niger, or Christmas Rose, was considered by the ancients as a specific for mental alienations. It is a violent narcotico-acrid poison. The symptoms caused by it are nausea, vomiting, the circulation is arrested, the respiration constrained, the tongue is protruded and pendant from the mouth, vertigo and trembling seize the animal, which tumbles on its side and expires with tetanic convulsions, with opisthotonos or emprosthotonos.

The morbid appearances are inflammation in the digestive canal, especially in the large intestines, the lungs are gorged with blood, or are hepatised and red.

(2.) *St. Ignatius' Bean, Nux Vomica, Upas Tieuté, Strychnine, and False Angustura.—St. Ignatius' Bean* is a species of strychnos, and contains three times as much strychnine as nux vomica, according to Pelletier and Caventou. The powder of half a bean, which is about the size of an olive, was taken in brandy, and induced tetanus of several hours duration.

Upas Tieuté is a species of strychnos, and is supposed to be the most active of the Japanese poisons. It is nearly as powerful as strychnia.

Nux Vomica is another species of this genus, and causes death by prolonged spasms of the thoracic muscles of respiration. These muscles may be felt during the fits as hard as bone. These spasmodic fits extend to the whole muscles of the body, and death may occur in the space of one hour, or the person may be affected for twelve hours with milder spasms. The smallest dose which is said to have yet proved fatal, is three grains. The muscles remain rigid in some cases for five hours after death. This state of rigidity does not invariably occur. When the patient is not attacked with spasms for two hours he is generally safe. Half a drachm of the powder may induce death. I have been lately asked by a wholesale and retail druggist, could half an ounce of nux vomica cause death, as he had sold that quantity to a female,

who swallowed it, and died with the symptoms already described. When the powder is taken, we should use the stomach-pump, or in its absence emetics, and always recollect, that the poison adheres with great obstinacy to the coats of the stomach. The sudden appearance of the spasms enables us to distinguish them from ordinary tetanus, which, in general, comes on slowly, and is preceded by some symptoms of constitutional derangement. The spasms from nux vomica come on within an hour, or even less. Poisoning by this substance, unless when given in the form of strychnine, is comparatively rare.

Strychnine is the active principle of the preceding poison. It is nearly as powerful a poison as hydrocyanic acid. A sixth of a grain injected in an alcoholic solution into the chest of a dog, has proved fatal in two minutes. (Christison). In fifteen seconds it begins to act, the animal trembles, and is next seized with stiffness of the limbs. General spasm soon supervenes, the head is bent back, the spine stiffens, the limbs are extended and rigid, and the respiration is constrained by the fixation of the chest. The fit is succeeded by a calm, during which the senses are perfect, several fits take place, and the animal is destroyed by suffocation.

Brucea, or false angustura bark, produces the same symptoms as nux vomica.

(3.) *Camphor, Cocculus Indicus, its Alkali (Picrotoxine), and Upas Antiar.—Camphor.* Two scruples of this medicine, taken into the stomach in a dose, produced languor, giddiness, confusion, and forgetfulness, in the short space of twenty minutes. Loss of consciousness, convulsions, and maniacal frenzy supervened, which were removed by an emetic, as this caused the rejection of the drug, though taken three hours previously. In another case, half a drachm was used as a clyster, which was soon followed by indescribable uneasiness. The patient experienced a sensation as if his body was lighter than usual, he staggered, became pale and chilly, and felt a numbness of the scalp. On taking a glass of wine he became better, and for twenty-four hours his breath exhaled a camphorous odour. My friend, Mr. Matthews, of Hunter-street, consulted me in a case in which there was a sense of numb-

ness in the scalp from the use of this medicine, which always occurred whenever the remedy was exhibited. A man, who took one hundred and sixty grains, recovered without an emetic. The Italian physicians are of opinion, that camphor acts specially on the genito-urinary organs, induces erection of the penis, voluptuous reveries, and a sense of heat in the urethra, during the passage of the urine. That vertigo, vivid impression on the eye, head-ache, acceleration of the circulation, and excitation of the genito-urinary organs, announce its action on the brain, cerebellum, and great sympathetic, and that its action is increased by alcohol, and diminished by nitre. (Annali Universali de Med. Juin. 1829.) This medicine is generally supposed to diminish the generative functions. The morbid appearances are injection of the membranes of the brain, inflammation of the stomach and intestinal tube, of the ureters, urethra, and spermatic cords; and every organ in the body exhaling a strong camphorous odour.

Cocculus indicus is very much used by brewers to economise hops, contrary to the laws of this country. It is seldom dangerous in the proportion used in manufacturing fermented liquors. It causes vertigo, pallidity of countenance, and tetanic spasm. It contains an alkaloid named picrotoxine.

Upas antiar is a Japanese poison, which is often mistaken for the upas tieuté. It acts like camphor and cocculus indicus. M. Andral states, that it induces clonic convulsions, with relaxations, inflammation of the stomach if injected into the veins; phenomena which are not observable from upas tieuté. (See *adulteration of Aliments*).

(4.) *The fourth group of Narcotico-Acrid Poisons includes the poisonous Mushrooms or Fungi.*—Of these the most deleterious are, amanita muscaria, alba, citrina, and viridis, the hypophyllum maculatum, album-citrinum, tricuspidatum sanguineum, crux melitense, pudibundum and pellitum, the agaricus urens, necator, pyrogalus, stypticus, annularus, and semiglobatus. Such is the number mentioned by Orfila and Christison. Dr. Greville, of Edinburgh, describes twenty-six species of eatable mushrooms, but few of these are used. Richard informs us that, as a general rule, we should reject

those whose taste and smell are disagreeable, those that grow in shady and moist places, those whose taste is bitter and astringent. Poisonous fungi produce narcotico-acrid effects; sometimes they cause narcotism alone, and sometimes irritation, but most commonly both. The symptoms and morbid appearances have not been fully detailed. The sufferer complains, in a few hours after his repast on these substances, of nausea, heat in the abdomen, and severe continued pain. Frequent vomiting and purging supervene, there is insatiable thirst, and the pulse is small, hard, and frequent. After some time, general or partial convulsions come on, cold perspiration, drowsiness, though the consciousness remains perfect in general to the time of death.

On the autopsy, numerous spots, of a violet colour, are observed on the skin, the abdomen is distended, the stomach and intestines are gangrenous in many points, and affording marks of the most intense inflammation, the intestinal tube is very much contracted, the other viscera congested, presenting points of inflammation, and the membranes of the brain, the pleura, the lungs, and uterus, are disorganized.

Secale cornutum, or spurred rye, when mixed with flour in large quantities, has caused violent spasmodic convulsions, and in others dry gangrene, and these effects do not occur, at the same time, in the same individual. Two drachms taken at once have caused giddiness, head-ache, flushed face, pain and spasm of the stomach, nausea, vomiting, colic, purging, weariness, and weight in the limbs. The French writers divide the effects of this substance into convulsive and gangrenous ergotism; in the latter, the feet, hands, nose, and ears, are affected. It is now admitted by all scientific obstetricians, that the ergot possesses the power of exciting uterine contraction, and of accelerating labour. In my work on Obstetricy, I have given a full account of the circumstances under which it is useful. I am as satisfied of its power, as I am of that of any medicine in use. It must be properly preserved, or it becomes inert; and inattention to this fact accounts for its repeated failures. I find one drachm sufficient in any case, and this should be given in three doses, either in decoction, infusion, or powder. We should not exceed a

drachm and a half, under any circumstances. It is also an astringent in active hemorrhages, in hemorrhœa, and gonorrhœa, in doses of three grains every four hours.—See my *Formulary of Hospitals*, 1835.

5. *The last group of narcotico-acrid Poisons includes Alcohol and Ether.*—The inebriating effects of these alcoholic liquors are so well known, as to require no elucidation. After death the brain will be found congested.

Septic or Putrefiant Poisons.—Under this head are included cantharides, poisonous fish, venomous serpents, decayed and diseased animal matter.

Cantharides, Blistering Fly.—This substance exerts a special influence on the genito-urinary organs. In large doses it may produce priapism, and excite the venereal appetite, and in some instances it affects the kidneys and the bladder, induces strangury, and no sexual appetite. In some cases it produces no effect on the urinary organs; and whenever it does, such violent constitutional symptoms arise as endanger life. When swallowed in large doses it causes irritation and inflammation along the gullet, stomach, and intestinal tube, and generally in the genito-urinary organs. The quantity of the powder or tincture which may prove fatal, is not accurately determined. The treatment should consist in emetics, demulcent and oily injections into the bladder, if that organ is affected, and antiphlogistic measures when indicated.

Poisonous Fish.—From idiosyncrasy, or peculiarity of constitution, several of the fishes are poisonous to certain individuals: as oysters, crabs, lobsters, mackerel, muscles, turbot, herring, eels, salmon, &c. The symptoms are indicative of local and nervous irritation. In some persons there is an eruption like nettle-rash, in others a coma or a partial paralysis. In some there are epileptic convulsions and irritation of the stomach. The poisonous qualities of fishes are not determined.

Venomous snakes and insects inflict fatal injury on the human system, but such cases can seldom require attention from the medical jurist.

Poisoning by decayed or diseased Animal Matter.—Under

this head the medical jurist should consider the diseases caused by infection, contagion, and inoculation; but these subjects are excluded from toxicology, as they belong to state medicine, and will be discussed hereafter.

The flesh of certain animals is sometimes poisonous, as partridge at certain seasons; even honey is sometimes poisonous; and the danger arising from dissection-wounds is too well known to require notice in this place. The adulteration of the different kinds of food claim the attention of medical practitioners, and are to be learned from the next chapter. Several eminent anatomists, as Mr. Dease, and Mr. Shekleton, of Dublin, and many others, have lost their lives by dissection-wounds; though numbers have recovered from them.

General Precepts with respect to medico-legal Researches on Poisoning.—The first axiom laid down by the best jurists is, that we cannot affirm whether poisoning has taken place unless we can demonstrate the poison. The questions are, 1st, has poisoning taken place? 2nd, what is the poison? When we answer the first question, the second presents itself as a natural consequence.*

The greatest caution is required in giving evidence upon these points, as innocent persons have been executed, and the guilty have escaped, by the conclusions of medical witnesses. We should remember, that many diseases simulate poisoning, as cholera, spontaneous perforation of the stomach, ileus, strangulated hernia, hæmatemesis, &c.

In making the autopsy or post-mortem examination, as it is absurdly denominated in this country, we should apply a ligature on the gullet, and another on the rectum, besides one on each orifice of the stomach, so that in removing the whole digestive tube, its contents may be obtained; great care will be requisite in removing the parts, lest incisions or perforations should be made. The contents of the digestive tube should be placed in a glass or porcelain vessel; while the appearances, both external and internal, of this tube must be carefully noted, and then the part is placed in alcohol. We have next to apply the chemical and physical tests, the

* Vegetable Poisons cannot be detected by chemical analysis.

latter afforded by physiology, pathology, and experiments on living animals. Many of the vegetable poisons may be detected by their physical properties, and we should refer to the special history of those which are most commonly employed by persons in the rank of life of the accused party, or the deceased. Our tests should be of the purest and best description, and we begin our experiments upon small quantities of the suspected matter, reiterate them and vary them, so as to justify our conclusions in the most satisfactory manner. We should preserve the results of each experiment, in order to procure the quantity of poison, however small that may be, in each portion of the matter examined. We should never communicate our opinion to a magistrate or other persons, unless given in evidence, more especially if it is unfavourable to the accused.

In all cases of poisoning, we should endeavour to discover whether the act is one of suicide or homicide. The age of the deceased, his state of health and intelligence, will assist us in arriving at a safe conclusion. Moral evidence will often afford us assistance, and when the prisoner had been dabbling with the poisons, conversing about them, though not acquainted with them by profession; when he has purchased poison shortly before the death has taken place, and under false pretences, for poisoning rats, for which purpose he has not applied it; when his conduct has been suspicious during the illness of the deceased, such as preventing medical aid being procured, not leaving the patient, attempting to remove or destroy articles of food or drink, or vomited matter, expressing a presentiment of the patient's speedy death; hastening the funeral, opposing the examination of the body, giving a false account of the illness, having quarrelled with deceased, or acquired property by his death, or relieved from his support, or his knowing that the deceased was pregnant by him. We must collect the phials, pill-boxes, and papers, which are found in the apartment of the deceased. The symptoms in every case are to be ascertained; the indications from the autopsy, the chemical analysis, and the physical properties afforded, are to be duly considered, as also the diseases which simulate the effects of the supposed poison. Such are the

leading points which deserve the greatest attention from the medical jurist in his investigation of cases of poisoning.

POISONS AND ANTIDOTES.

Acids.—Sulphuric acid or oil of vitriol; hydrochloric or muriatic acid; nitric acid or aquafortis; oxalic acid (salts of lemons), often mistaken for Epsom salts.—*Antidotes and treatment.* Chalk, magnesia, or the plaster of the apartment made into a paste with water. Solution of soap; diluents before and after the administration of the antidotes.

Acid, hydrocyanic or Prussic; laurel-water and cyanuret of potassium.—Cold affusion; inhalation of diluted ammonia, or chlorine.

Antimony, Tartar Emetic.—Administer large doses of warm water to induce vomiting; give the powder of Peruvian bark, and, as soon as it can be prepared, the infusion of bark, which decomposes the tartar-emetic.

Arsenic (the white oxide).—The hydrated tritoxide of iron, in a dose thirty times greater than that of the poison.

Baryta (the oxide, the muriate, and the carbonate.)—Sulphate of magnesia, sulphate of soda, or any alkaline or earthy sulphate.

Cantharides.—Emetics if required, demulcents, leeches, and bleeding. When strangury is produced by a blister, Sir B. Brodie recommends the application of goldbeater's leaf under the plaster, which, he says, obviates this inconvenience without lessening the usual action of the cantharides.

Sulphuretted Hydrogen, Carbonic Acid (in brewer's vats, &c.) *Fumes of burning charcoal.*—Free exposure to the air, moderate blood-letting from the arm or from the head.

Copper. Blue Vitriol and Verdigris (Sulphate and acetate of copper.)—White of eggs, iron-filings, and ferrocyanate of potassium in solution.

Lead.—Litharge, red lead, white lead, sugar of lead, and Goulard's Extract. In the first or irritant stage, administer sulphate of magnesia, potash, or soda. The phosphate of soda is a good antidote. When palsy supervenes, the regimen must be carefully regulated.

Mercury, the Bichloride (Corrosive sublimate.)—White of eggs is the best antidote, or milk, if eggs cannot be obtained.

Strychnia, Nux Vomica.—Evacuate the stomach with the stomach-pump or emetics. No antidote has as yet been discovered.

Opium, Laudanum.—Emetics of sulphate of zinc (half a drachm or two scruples). The stomach-pump or injections of tartar emetic, must be employed to bring away the poison. The patient should be constantly roused by being dragged about the floor, throwing cold water in the face, and giving ammonia, assafœtida, &c. Bleeding is sometimes required.

Zinc Sulphate (White vitriol.)—Potass in syrup; also cream, butter, and chalk.

CHAPTER X.

ADULTERATIONS OF ALIMENTARY MATTERS.

Mr. Accum, in his meritorious works on Culinary Poisons, gives a comprehensive account of the adulterations of the various foods and drinks which are used by every class of society; and to this valuable production I must refer the reader for the author's details of the sophistication of the necessaries of life. He justly observes, "the traffic in adulterated commodities finds its way through so many circuitous channels, as to defy the most scrutinizing endeavour of individual exertion to trace it to its source." It can, however, be traced to the wine-merchant, the distiller, the brewer, the publican, the druggist, the baker, the tea-dealer, the butcher, the dairyman, and every one else who adulterates an article of food. I shall notice the most common adulterations.

Wines are adulterated with bitter almonds or leaves of cherry-laurel, in order to impart to them a nutty flavour; with sweet-briar, orris-root, clary and cherry-laurel water, and elder flowers, to give a high flavour; with alum, to ren-

der young and meagre wines bright; with cake of pressed elder-berries and bilberries, to render faint-coloured port red; with oak saw-dust, or sloes, or husks of filberts, to give astringency to unripe wines; with tincture of raisin-seeds, to flavour factitious port; and with a variety of spices, to render wine pungent.—*(See the Vintner's and Licensed Victualler's Guide*, p. 259.)

It need not be stated, that most of these substances are poisonous. Acetate of lead, or sugar of lead, is added, for fining or clearing cloudy or muddy white wine; the dangerous and fatal effects of which have been described in the article on Mineral Poisons.—(See p. 386.)

According to the Mechanic's Magazine, the analysis of a bottle of cheap port wine was as follows:—Spirits of wine, three ounces; cider, fourteen ounces; sugar, one ounce and a half; alum, two scruples; tartaric acid, one scruple; strong decoction of logwood, four ounces.

The Cape wine generally sold, is composed of drippings of the cocks of the various casks, the filterings of the lees of the different wines in the adulteration cellars, or from any description of spoiled white wines, with the addition of brandy or spoiled cider.

Champagne, Burgundy, Barsac, Sauterne, &c., are poisonous trash, generally manufactured in London. It appears, by a trial which lately took place in the Court of King's Bench, that the scarce and costly Tokay, the Lachryma Christi, and La Crême Divine, are Sicilian wines of an inferior description. Wines are adulterated in the docks; inferior articles, false descriptions, substitutions for the one selected, take place there as frequently as elsewhere.

Potass and lime are added to wine for the purpose of arresting fermentation. These are detected by evaporating the fluid, treating it with alcohol, and adding the hydrochlorate of platina, which causes a yellow precipitate; and oxalic acid forms a white precipitate when lime is present. It is to be recollected, however, that most wines contain a small portion of potass and lime. The salts of lead are detected by adding chlorine, and then successively sulphuric acid, which causes a white precipitate *(sulphate of lead)*, hy-

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

alum, sulphuric acid, sulphate of copper, subcarbonates of ammonia, potass, and magnesia; alum mixed with salt, is one of the commonest ingredients.

The subcarbonate of potass is used to cause the bread to swell or rise. It is detected by steeping the bread in distilled water for twenty-four hours; the solution is then to be filtered, and will turn syrup of violets green, and give a yellow precipitate with hydrochlorate of platina, and effervesce with nitric acid. When we wish to discover alum, the preceding solution will give a precipitate with ammonia and potass, the sulphuric acid will unite with baryta, and if the solution be evaporated, crystals of alum will appear. Sulphate of copper, or blue vitriol, is obtained by burning the bread to a cinder, and heating it with diluted sulphuric acid. It becomes of a sky-blue by the addition of ammonia, and affords a black precipitate by hydrosulphuric acid; a red one by sulphate of potass; and it deposits a coat of metallic copper on a polished piece of iron. Flour is always mixed with sand, occasioned by the friction of the millstones during grinding; and the quantity which each individual swallows annually is estimated at 6lbs.—(*History of Inventions.*) Good bread is spongy, and will keep for some days, whereas the adulterated description crumbles, and becomes mouldy in a few days. If bread be sliced and boiled slowly, a deposition of the earthy ingredients will be found in the form of white powder on the bottom of the vessel.

Tea is imitated and manufactured in this country with dried leaves of the white and black thorn, elder, birch, ash, &c. and the colouring is effected with catechu, logwood, verdigris, copperas, Prussian blue, carbonate of copper, and Dutch pink. The leaves are boiled, then pressed, and baked on plates of iron, or of copper, and lastly coloured. So far back as 1783, it is stated, in a Report of the House of Commons, that "the quantity of fictitious tea, manufactured from sloe and ash leaves in the different parts of England, to be mixed with genuine teas, was computed at more than four millions of pounds weight." This computation was made when the East India Company sold six millions of pounds annually, and what must it be now, when the Company's sales are about thirty millions

of pounds annually? To detect adulterations, a cup of infusion of the article is to be taken, and a grain of sulphate of copper, or blue vitriol, added; when, if it be genuine green tea, a fine blue colour will be produced; if pure bohea, a deep blue, next to black, and if adulterated, a variety of colours, as green, black, yellow, &c. will take place. If, on adding a piece of nutgall, a black colour is produced, we have direct evidence of the existence of vitriol or copperas.

Coffee is imitated by commixing ground acorns, horse-chesnuts, horse-beans, peas, nuts, barley, rice, wheat, parsnips and carrots, and especially by roasting blue succory or rye with a few almonds. All these substances are torrified or roasted.

Chocolate is often adulterated with varilla and castile soap.

Sugar is sophisticated by mixture with lime, chalk, gypsum, plaster of Paris, and various other white materials. Soft sugar is generally mixed with sand.

Milk and *cream* are sophisticated; the former is mixed with water, or the common cheese-dye (annatto), which occasions the mixture to assume the colour and consistence of cream. Skimmed milk and arrow-root, boiled together, are added to cream. Chalk and whiting cannot be added to milk, without precipitation. Molasses and salt are often substituted for the cheese-dye, but do not answer so well. The practice of placing milk in leaden pans to increase the cream, is highly injurious. Milk is often adulterated with starchy or feculent matters, which render it thick, oily, and creamy. Tincture of iodine will cause a yellow precipitate, when the milk is not boiled, but the colour may be bluish or lilac-blue in proportion as the adulteration is considerable. When the fluid is boiled, the precipitate will be blue.

Subcarbonate of potass is added, to prevent coagulation. The alkaline taste and effervescence with acids, and a yellow precipitate with hydrochlorate of platina, enable us to detect this fraud.

Oxide of zinc is added to thicken milk, and is detected by adding sulphuric acid, which causes a coagulation; the fluid is to be strained, and will give a white precipitate by the addition of the alkalies and hydrosulphates; this is to be

Unable to display this page

these bodies but this, it ought to be more than sufficient to transfer their powers into other hands. The farcical inspection of shops, so well described by one of the Fellows of the College, has excited the sorrow and contempt of every genuine friend to medical science.

Let us next turn to the state of charlatanism in this empire, "the land of the good and the wise," where the most ignorant and illiterate persons are allowed, with reckless indifference, to assume the titles and privileges of educated medical men, to the destruction of human health and life. The College of Physicians, the guardians of public health, are too much inflated with pride and vanity to interfere to prevent wicked and inhuman impostors from deluding and ensnaring the giddy multitude, the *ingens turba stultorum* that constitutes the the public. Nay, we have even seen a Fellow of the College defending an ignorant, rash, and daring empiric, a convicted felon, and arguing that this nostrum-monger was a more successful practitioner than the most eminent physicians and surgeons of this metropolis. What encouragement exists for the regular physician and surgeon, who have sacrificed their lives, health, and property, in the study of their profession, when they find themselves superseded by some inspired pretender—some villainous quack? The sanction given to quacks and quackery in this country, has long and loudly been stigmatized by foreign writers, and is a disgrace to the College of Physicians. Most of the vermin that infest this intellectual city are "the lowest of the low"—cobblers, tailors, weavers, painters, footmen, pensioners, &c. &c. generally the most notorious vagabonds in their respective districts. "But unhappily," says an able writer, "it appears that poor John Bull and his family are not gifted with the power of being aware of hypocrisy, advertising chartalans, and empirical nostrums; but through their proneness to gullability and love of the marvellous, the trade of quackery is daily increasing, and some hundreds of quacks swarm in every corner of the metropolis, and fatten on the murders which they are constantly perpetrating with their poisons." Recent examples attest the truth of these remarks. My limits prevent me from prosecuting this ample theme, but I console myself with the conviction, that the time has at

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

Courts have allowed a person who was a lunatic, and had contracted a marriage in that state, to have a divorce on his recovery.—1 *Haggard*, 414.

The following lucid exposition of the difference between the responsibility of lunatics or insane persons in civil and criminal cases, by Sir John Nicoll, judge of the Prerogative Court, fully accords with the received opinions of medical writers:—

"As far as my own observation and experience can direct me, aided by opinions and statements I have heard expressed in society, guided also by what has occurred in these and other courts of justice, or has been laid down by medical and legal writers, the true criterion is—where there is delusion of mind there is insanity; that is, when persons believe things to exist only, or, at least, in that degree exist only, in their own imagination, and of the non-existence of which neither argument nor proof can convince them, they are of unsound mind; or, as one of the counsel accurately expressed it, 'it is only the belief of facts, which no rational person would have believed, that is insane delusion.' This delusion may sometimes exist on one or two particular subjects, though, generally, there are other concomitant circumstances—such as eccentricity, irritability, violence, suspicion, exaggeration, inconsistency, and other marks and symptoms which may tend to confirm the existence of delusion and to establish its insane character. The law then does recognize partial insanity in the sense already stated; and in civil cases, this partial insanity, if existing at the time the act is done—if there be no clear, lucid interval, invalidates the act, though not directly connected with the act itself; but, in criminal acts, it does not excuse from responsibility, unless the insanity is proved to be the very cause of the act."

A man deranged upon some or many subjects may execute a bond, which the solicitor and witnesses proved to have been executed with caution and perfect competency, though the person so doing acted on other points in the most insane and extravagant manner. The jury found that the bond was valid.—*Law Magazine*, No. VII.

"If a person," says Dr. Haslam, "is capable of enume-

Unable to display this page

that he certainly was not in a disposing mind, for he would sign any document presented to him; in a word, I considered him incompetent, for he had neither "sound mind, memory, nor recollection."

In a former page the law respecting certificates for the confinement of insane persons has been stated, but it is necessary to add a recent decision upon that point. A medical man is not warranted in granting a certificate for the confinement of an insane person, on the representation of relations, without having examined such person according to the statute, unless he is satisfied upon such statements that such a step is necessary, to prevent some *immediate injury* from being done by the individual either to himself or to other persons; and if access cannot be had for the purpose of examination, application should be made to the Lord Chancellor, that the party may be taken up under his authority.—*Anderson v. Burrows*, 4, *Carrington and Payne*, 210. In this case the plaintiff was confined by the certificate of Dr. Burrows, who had not visited him, according to the statute, and he was awarded £500 damages.

The symptoms of mania and the various shades of mental alienation are so minutely described in monographs, that I need not detail them in this place. The general opinion of physicians is that the following mental affections exonerate individuals from responsibility:—delirium, epilepsy, loss of self-consciousness, idiocy, dementia, mania, monomania, and somnambalum; inebriety produces delirium, but intoxication will not be received in palliation of a criminal act, as it is a voluntary act of the party. Monomania is a palliation, as exemplified in the case of Martin, the incendiary of the York Cathedral; and also in the case of the individuals who attempted to assassinate King George III., King William IV., and the Duke of Wellington when prime minister.

The law of every civilized nation enacts, that an infant, before the age of reason, or a demented individual, cannot be held responsible for his acts, whether civil or criminal.

Moral liberty, or the faculty of acting or not acting, on due comparison of motives, is one of the characteristics of sanity, and cannot disappear without a complete abolition of con-

sciousness and mind; but it may be vitiated when the motives are bad, or imperfectly appreciated, or when they are not estimated at their proper value.

The general term of dementia, or rather of mental affections, comprises two distinct classes of disorders; first, when the individual loses consciousness of right and wrong, or of his acts; secondly, when he can distinguish between right and wrong, and does not possess the principal characteristics of humanity, is morally insane, as the idiot or demented man; thirdly, when some motive acquires a very extraordinary power over him who is generally considered sane, which destroys the natural antagonism, thus perverts the judgment, and may involve the individual in the commission of crime. Thus somnambulism, inebriety, delirium, epilepsy, and loss of consciousness, as when a man supposes himself dead, &c.

Idiotism, idiocy.—Amentia the term applied to those who are born fools, or to those whose minds are annihilated by epilepsy, mania, or other diseases. *Dementia* is accidental or senile idiocy, childishness, or doting.

Mania is defined disorder of the intellect, in which there is erroneous judgment or hallucination, that impels the individual to acts of folly or fury.

Monomania is that form of mania, in which the individual is insane on one point.

The Court of Chancery most properly protects insane individuals and their property, from the cupidity of relatives and others. The commission under this Court will inquire whether the consignment of the insane to an asylum, and the appointment of trustees, ought to be temporary or permanent. This leads to the prognosis. The proportion of recoveries in the large hospitals in this country is about two three-fourths in five, and on the continent scarcely more than two in four. The chance of recovery is greatest in young persons, for few recover over the age of sixty years. Lunacy is more frequent in females than in males. It is also supposed that celibacy favours insanity—thus, out of 1726 females lunatics, 980 were single women, 397 married, and 291 widows; out of 764 males, 402 were single, 201 married, and 59 widowers.

It is a fact that separation of the insane from their

families is necessary and indispensable, it removes old associations, and excites new impressions on the mind. Experience has proved the advantage of separation by the more speedy recovery of the patient.

The insane are more violent and unruly at home and among their relatives, whom they consider as enemies, than among strangers; and every thing around them contributes to exasperate and confirm their erroneous impressions. But the presence of strangers almost always diminishes or suspends the delirium or hallucination of the insane, and aids the influence of new impressions, which are so highly beneficial to a cure. In fine, the private asylums afford the most ample means for the amusement of the mind and its restoration to a sound state; and there is the constant attention and humanity paid by the heads of some of these establishments and their domestics. In proof of this statement I may observe that the most eminent physicians and surgeons patronise such institutions, and justice obliges me to mention two, which have the highest claim on public and professional attention and support: Dr. Tuke's asylum at Homerton, Hackney, and Mrs. Bradbury's, which is exclusively for females of all ranks, at Earl's Court House, Kensington, both of which are most judiciously managed. There are many other equally well conducted asylums in different parts of this kingdom, but I speak of the former from personal observation.

It is enacted by the 3d, 4th, 5th, and 6th William IV., that the Lord Chancellor is to appoint three individuals, two of whom shall be physicians and one a barrister at law, to be visiters, and to superintend and report to him on the cure and treatment of persons found idiots, lunatics, and of unsound mind, by inquisition. Every institution is to be visited at least once a year, or as often as the Lord Chancellor shall deem expedient.

Each of the medical visiters is allowed a salary of £500 a year, and the legal visiter £300, with travelling expenses.

The medical visiters are Dr. Macmichael and Dr. Southey, the legal, W. Phillimore, Esq. The visitations of these officers are generally made without previous notice, so that every care is taken of the unfortunate inmates of both private and

public asylums. There are similar laws in force in Scotland and Ireland.

The 46 George III. and 1 and 2 George IV. (the Right Honourable Spring Rice's Act), authorizes the lord-lieutenant to order any number of asylums for poor lunatics to be erected and established in different districts in one town, city, or county, each institution to be capable of containing from 15 to 50 patients. These acts are confirmed and improved by the 6 George IV.

The reader will find a full account of the laws relating to public hospitals, &c. in Ireland, in Mr. Phelan's admirable work on *Medical Charities of Ireland*, 1835.

It behoves the medical jurist to be well acquainted with the symptoms of mental alienation, as this condition is often feigned for the purpose of evading punishment. In such cases we should learn the history of the individual, hold frequent conversations with him, have him watched when alone, for if he feigns his malady, there will be no signs when the pretender is alone: the real lunatic denies his condition during a lucid interval; the person who assumes disease never wishes to conceal it. The pretender cannot prevent sleep for any length of time, the maniac is unaffected by watchfulness. There is a kind of reflection and hesitation in the discourse of the pretender; his wild ideas do not succeed each other with such rapidity as in a maniac. The threat of severe punishment as flogging, the application of red iron, unless the patient is better next day, will have no effect upon the maniac, but will cure the pretender.—*(Zacchias, Foderè, Beck, &c.)*

On the other hand, insane persons *conceal* their condition to escape confinement; the cunning and dissimulation practised on such occasions are really surprising.

Some remarkable cases of this kind are narrated in the systematic works on Forensic Medicine. In one case, a maniac was silent on his hallucination, notwithstanding the severest examination of counsel; and the public could not be persuaded that such a person was insane. But when he is closely watched by his ordinary or medical attendants, he will, in general, be easily detected.

CHAPTER XII.

OF SIMULATED, DISSIMULATED, PRETENDED, AND IMPUTED DISEASES.

A *simulated* disease is that which a person feigns to have; a *dissimulated*, that which he endeavours to conceal; a *pretended*, when he wishes to gain an advantage; and an *imputed*, when the person is supposed to have a disease with which he is not affected.

1. *Simulated diseases.*—The most common causes which induce persons to feign diseases are—exemptions from military service, mendicancy to excite commiseration, and the fear of punishment. Revenge, and the hope of receiving exorbitant damages, induce some persons to magnify slight diseases. Prisoners and soldiers will bear the most active and long-continued treatment, even amputation of a limb, to effect their discharge. In all suspected cases, we should consider the circumstances in which the person is placed, the motives which influence him, his age, habits, and general health, if the disease accords with his age, temperament, and the causes assigned. In these cases, there is an aversion to medicine, or a misapplication of it. This sometimes occurs in real illness, but it rarely happens when severe pain is present.

Amaurosis.—This disease is often feigned by soldiers, and the fraud is with difficulty detected. Though the pupil in amaurosis is generally insensible to light, there are exceptions; but the pupil, in the latter case, is not so sensible as in the former. In all doubtful cases, the patient should be frequently examined.

Myopia, or short-sightedness, is in some measure acquired by wearing convex glasses. The real myopes can read with concave glasses only; and this fact enables us to detect imposition. Percy and Laurent asserted the contrary.

Deafness can be simulated so well, that it is almost impos-

sible to detect the fraud. Foderè and others relate cases, which defied detection.

Pretended ophthalmia is induced by introducing foreign matters into the *right* eye. This was observed by Dr. Vetch, in several cases in the 28th regiment.

Contractions of the joints, especially of the hands and feet, are often feigned, for the purpose of evading military duty. The diseased joint should be compared with the healthy one, when the fraud may be discovered. Mr. Marshall relates cases that escaped detection, even by the most talented surgeons; and Dr. Cheyne another.

Incontinence of urine, when feigned, is readily detected, by placing a ligature on the penis, and having the person closely watched. In the real disease the penis swells in a short time, while in the simulated this does not readily happen. Again, if a catheter is passed into the bladder, in the middle of the night, urine will be detected. A large dose of opium will prevent the bed from being wetted.

Wounds and ulcers are produced by mendicants to excite commiseration; and by soldiers and sailors to procure their discharge. In the latter cases, a strict attention to hospital discipline will enable the practitioner to form a correct opinion. Examples of amputation might be cited, illustrative of the determined obstinacy of soldiers, in the cases under notice. Artificial ulcers are superficial, and generally heal by ordinary treatment, as there is no constitutional derangement. —(Hennen, Copeland Hutchinson, &c.)

Cancer of the breast has been feigned, and represented by gluing a piece of spleen over the part.

Epilepsy is often pretended, and is generally excited in the presence of strangers. On announcing, during the paroxysm, that large incisions are to be made, the actual cautery applied, or castration, or amputation performed, the fit is soon terminated, and does not recur. The real epileptic is unconscious during the fit. After a fit of the real disease, the patient is languid and dull, and complains of vertigo or great weakness. Sleep usually supervenes. Sternutatories, ammonia, &c. have no effect. The reverse of all this will be observed in pretended cases. However, a person intent on

imposture, may resist every application, except the actual cautery, or fire. The real epileptic conceals, or wishes to conceal, his infirmity; the feigned talks of it publicly. This disease is often feigned to escape military flogging.—See *Marshall, ut infra.*

Convulsions, chorea, catalepsy, syncope, and hysteria, are best detected by proposing the application of red iron during the next attack.

Hæmorrhoids have been imitated with the bladders of rats, inflated and filled with blood; hæmaturia, by injecting blood into the bladder, or mixing it with the urine when voided; hæmoptysis by wounding the gums or pharynx; hæmatemesis by swallowing the blood of chicken or other fowls. Attentive watching, and the due consideration of the symptoms, habit, age, &c., will enable us to arrive at a proper decision.

Mendicants have inflated the cellular membrane of the head to imitate hydrocephalus, and have pretended to be dropsical. Every attentive practitioner is now enabled to discover dropsy, and also pretended pregnancy.—See PREGNANCY.

2. *Dissimulated diseases* are amplified by those who conceal their maladies, or who aggravate slight affections to acquire heavy damages or obtain revenge. Females have injured the genitals, in order to accuse a certain person of having committed rape; and persons who have been assaulted, very often pretend they are much worse than they really are. Soldiers aggravate diseases to escape the performance of their duty. The attentive examination of symptoms afford proof of the correctness or incorrectness of all such assertions.

3. *Pretended diseases* are urged by those who wish to escape the duty of jurors, witnesses, or of soldiers. Deception can scarcely be practised in this way in the present state of science. It is a dereliction of public duty in a medical man to grant certificates for the accommodation of such persons, for if this practice prevailed generally, the administration of justice must be arrested or prevented.

4. *Imputed diseases* are at once discovered by the absence of symptoms, as when a son alleges that a parent is insane, or a wife that her husband is impotent.

CHAPTER XIII.

DISQUALIFYING DISEASES.

MEDICAL men are called upon to state, whether a person be labouring under disease which unfits him for serving on juries, attending as a witness, undergoing hard labour, the treadmill, or other corporal punishment. It is a rule laid down in most countries, that all acute diseases exempt a man from the performance of most of the duties and offices to which he may be called. Persons affected with epilepsy, convulsions, consumption, aneurism, asthma, stone in the bladder, infirmity from old age, or very delicate health, are not fit subjects for long confinement as jurors, or as witnesses in crowded courts. The evidence of such persons may be taken at their residence. In exempting criminals from punishment, though we always lean to the side of mercy, we must not be deceived by false representations, or simulated diseases. A medical man would grossly violate the duty he owes the profession and the public, if he impeded the administration of the laws, by using his authority in an improper manner. Motives of humanity must not influence his opinions; he is bound to give a correct decision, according to the best of his skill and knowledge. By the French law, all medical men convicted of having given false certificates, are liable to be imprisoned one or two years, or fined from 300 to 1000 francs.—(Briand. Man. Med. Legale.) In these countries physicians and surgeons are bound, by the collegiate oath, on receiving their degree or diploma, "to practise honourably." (See pp. 63—68).

Disqualifying diseases for the British Army.—All cutaneous diseases, ulcers, buboes, marks of punishment, as of military flogging, cicatrices on the neck, or any other part of the body, as from repeated venesection, deformities of the chest, spine, pelvis, superior and inferior extremities, frac-

tures, contractions, mutilations, varicose veins, flatness of the soles of the feet, misplaced or supernumerary toes, hernia, diseases of the testicle and spermatic cord, fractures of the cranium, diseases of the eye, of cornea, iris, retina, malformation of the ear, deafness; impervious or diseased nostril, loss of many teeth, stammering, imperfection of moral faculties, diseases of the chest and abdomen, phthisis, hæmoptysis, asthma, hepatitis, nephritic complaints, stone in the bladder, stricture of urethra, retention or incontinence of urine; in a word, all diseases that require medical treatment.

Staff-Surgeon Marshall proposes the following mode for examination of recruits, which is now practised by regimental and other surgeons:—

"In the examination of recruits, the following routine will be found to be both expeditious and safe. The names, trades, &c., of the recruits for the day having been inscribed in the register, let them "fall in," and be inspected in their clothes. During this inspection we frequently succeed in detecting men who have previously been in the army, and who have been discharged in consequence of disease or disability.

"Let them next be examined singly undressed. Upon entering the inspection-room, each recruit is to walk a few times pretty smartly across the apartment, for the purpose of ascertaining that he has the perfect use of his inferior extremities. He is then to be halted, set up, and examined from head to foot. The inspection may be conducted with reference to the following qualities or condition of the body:—

"Muscular capability.

"General health.

"The condition of the external surface, comprehending chronic eruptions, marks of punishment, ulcers, cicatrices, &c.

"The configuration of the thorax, spine, and pelvis.

"The condition of the superior extremities, comprehending symmetry, fractures, contractions, mutilations, &c.

"The condition of the inferior extremities, including symmetry, &c., as also varicose veins, nodes, flatness of the soles of the feet, misplaced and supernumerary toes.

"Should no material defect be perceived during this survey, the examination may go on. The recruit is then, in imitation

of the hospital-serjeant, to perform the following manual evolutions. To stretch out the arms at right angles with the trunk of the body, then touch the shoulders with the fingers, next place the backs of the hands together above the head; in this position let him cough, while, at the same time, the hand is applied to the rings of the external oblique muscles. Examine the spermatic chords and testes, then pass the hands over the bones of the legs. The recruit will next stand upon one foot, and move the ancle joint of the other extremity alternately. Let him then extend the superior extremities forward, for the purpose of having his arms and hands examined; he is in this position to perform flexion and extension of the fingers, and to rotate the fore-arms. The head is next to be examined, including the ears, eyes, mouth (speech, intellect). Then ascertain whether he has passed through small pox, or been vaccinated. The examination of a recruit in this manner will require above five or six minutes." The chest ought to be examined by auscultation and percussion.

This able surgeon gives a lucid account of the feigned diseases of soldiers.—(Edinb. Med. and Surg. Journ. 1826, v. xxvi., and his work, entitled Hints to Young Medical Officers of the Army, on the Examination of Recruits, and respecting feigned Diseases of Soldiers, &c. London, 1828, is a book that ought to have a place in every medical library, civil, military, or naval.

CHAPTER XIV.

AGE AND IDENTITY.

THERE are some important matters to be considered under this head, as the age of a new-born fœtus, as to its viability or non-viability (see ABORTION and INFANTICIDE), the period of life at which individuals cannot be deemed guilty of crime, as for example, a male being supposed to be incapable of committing a rape under the age of fourteen years, according to our laws; the proper period for marriage; the age at which

pregnancy is possible, and beyond which it cannot occur; and the identity of persons from physical marks, cicatrices, malformations, deformities, &c. These questions have been duly considered in the preceding articles.—*Infanticide, Rape, Duration of Pregnancy, Impotence, and Sterility.*

CHAPTER XV.

MEDICAL EVIDENCE.

BLACKSTONE has well observed, that "a competent knowledge of the laws of that society in which we live, is the proper accomplishment of every gentleman and scholar." Such knowledge is of the greatest importance to medical practitioners, as it is proverbial that the most eminent members of the faculty are among the worst witnesses in our courts of justice. This arises from the novelty of their situation, and from the brow-beating and bullying behaviour of rude lawyers, which one would think is caused by a desire to impede, and not to promote the ends of justice—the elicitation of truth. Medical men should recollect that they hold the same rank in the state as lawyers, are as useful and respectable members of society, and therefore are not to be insulted and perplexed by the pettifogging scurrility of their rivals, who are often their inferiors in talent. They should remember that the officers of justice, from the judge to the crier of the court, are men like themselves, and have no right to act uncourteously or ungentleman-like. When advocates behave in this manner, they are to be treated with utter contempt, and in no case should a medical man lose his patience or his temper. This is the fatal secret which defeats forensic trickery. In all cases a medical man can have no object but to state the truth. He can have no interest in the issue; he has no party bias; he is free from favour or partiality; and is regardless of the result. His duty is to prove certain facts, and to give the best received opinions of his profession. He is no advocate, he is never em-

ployed to convert truth into falsehood, "to make black white," and thereby to gain a reputation. He should answer "patiently, distinctly, and tersely, the question put by the counsel on both sides, the court, and the jury; and if none of these elicit the whole truth, and any material point remains to be disclosed, the presiding judge will always admit, and gratefully receive, the additions or explanations which may be necessary to the ends of justice."—(*Paris and Fonblanque*). This judicious advice comprises the whole duty of a medical witness.

Medical practitioners, like all other members of society, are bound to attend the various courts of justice as witnesses, on the payment of their expenses and for loss of time.—(See p. 178.) It is important to mention that the coroner's summons must be obeyed, or he may issue a warrant to apprehend and bring the witness before him; and he may commit him, if he refuses to give evidence.—(Professor Amos). The coroner's court is not necessarily an open one, but he may open it to the public or not, at his discretion. He has the power of ordering bodies to be disinterred; but he cannot command an autopsic or post-mortem examination, unless he or some one, pay the surgeon for performing it. It is a great defect in the English law that this officer is generally a lawyer; for it must be obvious as the noonday sun, to every scientific medical man, that no private individual, however well informed, is competent to ascertain the causes of death, in nearly all cases of homicide. He is unable to detect the incompetency of medical witnesses, to discover their erroneous practice or conclusions, to decide upon their conflicting evidence; in a word, to arrive at the truth. What can legal coroners know about the analysis of the numerous poisons, of the many diseases that so closely simulate the effects of poisons, and require the greatest discrimination from the most eminent medical practitioners. Neither can he discover any defect in the medical treatment; nor of the fatal effects produced by the negligence or disobedience of the diseased or of his attendants. How can such a person form a just estimate of the influence of age, sex, temperament, habit, and constitution, in rendering slight injuries, dangerous or mortal; facts that would often

Unable to display this page

preceding statements, it is manifest, that the appointment of medical coroners would facilitate the administration of justice, and render the coroner's court a much more perfect and useful institution than it is at present.

With respect to the criminal liabilities of medical witnesses, the following cautions are to be observed:—

It is a principle of English law, that "no person is bound to criminate himself." This should be recollected, when a question is put which may criminate the witness. Thus if a surgeon attends at a duel, and is called as a witness to identify the parties, he ought not to commit himself, or subject himself to a prosecution for a felony.—(See p. 196; also Mr. Amos's Lectures). The judge usually cautions him against answering such questions.

Medical men are often called on to attest dying declarations. The law with regard to such declarations is, "that the person making them must entertain no hopes of recovery." The medical witness should take a note of them at the time, or as soon after as possible, with which he will be allowed to refresh his memory in courts of justice. The dying declaration ought to be voluntary, and the medical attendant should avoid questioning the dying man. It is not necessary that memoranda by a medical witness should be written, provided they are made at the time under his inspection. This applies more particularly to cases of autopsic examinations. But a witness cannot assist his memory with memoranda made by another person, as in hospital or dispensary case-books, unless he has inspected them, at the time they were being made, or at least very speedily afterwards.—(Amos).

Hearsay evidence is in general rejected, as it is not upon oath, and as the party giving it is not subject to cross-examination. There are exceptions, however, to this rule, as when a man informs his surgeon of the injury inflicted in an assault, which shews what he had suffered by reason of the assault; and the conversation of a person regarding health, as to the existing state of health, is allowed after his death, in order to invalidate a policy of insurance made upon his life, about the time of the conversation in question. This evidence is admitted as part of the fact which it accompanies, and is necessary

Unable to display this page

soner. The deposition of a medical witness before the coroner is compared with his evidence before a judge; and if contradictory, it will be said, that had he died, and his deposition only been produced, the course of justice would be grossly perverted.—*Amos.* It has too often happened that the medical evidence before the coroner, and before the judge, has been contradictory and inconclusive.

A medical practitioner, who has not seen a patient, may, after hearing the evidence of others, be called to prove, on his oath, the general effect of the disease described by them, and its probable consequences in the particular case. Thus, in prosecutions for murder, medical witnesses have been allowed to state their opinions, whether the wounds described by other witnesses were likely to be the cause of death; or, in another description of cases, whether such and such appearances are symptoms of insanity? So a medical man may be asked his opinion upon many hypothetical points, not proved in evidence, but suggested by the ingenuity of counsel; as, for example, where the strangulation of a new-born infant is charged, whether the swollen and red appearance of the head might not have been occasioned by its being born some time before the body, or been produced by the accidental ligature of the navel-string?—(*Med. Gaz. Feb.* 12th, 1831, p. 612, and *Phillips on Evidence*, vol. i. p. 175.) The witness may be called upon to state the opinions of the most eminent members of the profession, of the past or present time, on the question under consideration; and therefore he ought to be conversant with the received opinions, at least of his contemporaries. It has too often happened that medical witnesses have contradicted each other, in the most positive manner, in courts of justice. This was the case, in former times, but seldom happens at present, when really scientific men are witnesses. It was well exemplified, however, at the inquest on the body of Miss Cashin, at which no two of the witnesses agreed.—(See *Lond. Med. and Surg. Journ.* 1830, vol. v.)

Mr. Amos cautions medical men against employing technical expressions in giving evidence, such as syncope for fainting, comatose, highly vascular, &c. "The judge and

counsel," says he, "are generally very shallow men of science, and it is a great advantage for them to raise a laugh at persons whom they would represent to be using hard names for common things."—*(Lectures on Medical Jurisprudence, Med. Gaz.* 1831, vol. vii. pp. 545—610, *et seq.)*

Medical practitioners must divulge professional secrets when giving evidence.—(See p. 113, *Phillips on Evidence, Amos, Paris and Fonblanque.)* This is the reason that the Edinburgh oath has the clause, "*non sine gravi causa*," (See p. 63.) The French law is very different upon this point. "The tribunals neither ought, nor have the power to exact from a physician the revelation of a secret confided to him in consideration of his office: at all events he may and ought to refuse. Religion, probity, nay the rights of society, make this a law. Still more are we bound to secresy, when not compelled to disclose upon this point, and casuists and jurisconsults are of one opinion."—*(Belloc, Coursde Med. Leg.)* It is astonishing that barristers, attornies, and others (See Part II. p. 193), are not compelled to disclose professional secrets, which generally refer to matters relating to property, while medical practitioners, who are entrusted with the most delicate secrets regarding health and life, are not allowed the same privileges. I have only to add, in conclusion upon this article, that it is an axiom laid down by all medical jurists, "that the evidence of medical men should be given as plain and as free from technicalities as possible." There is not a dissentient authority upon this point.—*(Percival, Haslam, Gordon Smith, Hutchinson, Paris and Fonblanque, &c.)* It is almost unnecessary to state, that a medical practitioner should never show party bias, or assume the part of the lawyer or the prosecutor. He ought to be most careful in forming his opinion, as it may be compared with that of another. He ought to refresh his memory before he appears as a witness, by referring to the best works upon the subject, and this will prevent him from stating one thing before a coroner, and another before a judge. It has often happened that the direct evidence has been rendered nugatory by the admissions of the witness on cross-examination; and this is to be ascribed to his ignorance upon the subject. In some

cases he must make experiments upon animals, and be careful to observe the particulars recommended by eminent physiologists and toxicologists.

Such are the principal points to be attended to by a medical witness; a fuller description of which will be found in Smith's Analysis of Medical Evidence.

In certifying as to the state of health for policies of life assurance, the law requires that the person, whose life is meant to be insured, has not "any disorder which tends to the shortening of life." "But it is not required that he should be free from the seeds of all disorder. The warranty is sufficiently true, if he be in a reasonably good state of health." *(Amos.)*—Even if a person labours under disease, which has no tendency to shorten life, the warranty is sufficiently true. The medical practitioner called upon for a certificate in these cases, is the ordinary attendant of the party whose life is about to be insured, and should visit the patient to ascertain his state of health on granting the certificate. I need not remark, that he should never give a false statement. This leads me to notice the duties of medical practitioners in giving certificates, for which they ought to be remunerated.

Certificates.—The law of this country requires oral testimony whenever it can be obtained; but there are some cases, in which medical certificates alone, or confirmed by affidavit, will be received. In all certificates, the symptoms of the existing disease should be fully and fairly stated, in order that the facts alleged may be examined, corroborated, or controverted by medical witnesses, on behalf of the party whom they affect. In all cases, "the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, should be stated." All written evidence is received with great caution by the judges, as no cross-examination can take place. Medical evidence has great influence on the administration of the criminal law of all countries. This has been well exemplified in this article; but I may add a forcible illustration mentioned by Mr. Amos. A woman swore positively that she had been violated. Had she died before the trial, her deposition, taken before the magistrate, would be received against the prisoner, without any palliating circumstance. At the trial, however, it was proved by the

surgeon who had examined her after the offence, that she had told him she did not scream at the time. The jury acquitted the prisoner, as they did not think she had offered sufficient resistance. If she had died before the trial, the surgeon's testimony only could have saved the prisoner.

Medical practitioners must be regularly qualified in order to give certificates or evidence. They must belong to some of the Universities, Colleges of Physicians, Surgeons, or Companies of Apothecaries.—(See Laws relating to the Medical Profession.) The first question put to a medical man before a magistrate, coroner, or judge is, are you a physician or surgeon?" Are you a member of the College of Physicians of London, Edinburgh, or Dublin?" [as the case may be.] It is therefore necessary to state the legal title after the signature of the name at the foot of the certificate. I shall add a few forms of certificates for the benefit of young practitioners.

Many medical practitioners assume the title of M. D., Surgeon, and Accoucheur, and affix the same after their names, and even swear in courts of justice that they are legally qualified. The testimony of such persons will not be received if the deception is discovered, and such a witness would incur fine and imprisonment under the statutes relating to the insane.

---

1. *Certificate of the state of health of C. D., attesting the impossibility of his attending the Court of King's Bench, Court of Assize, &c. as juror or witness.*

I hereby certify that I have this day visited and examined C. D., Esq., residing at 35, ———— Square, and found him labouring under all the symptoms of pneumonia or inflammation of the right (or left) lung; his face is red and purplish, his breathing is oppressed, accompanied with deep-seated pain in the right (or left) side of the chest, which extends to the sternum or breast bone, his expectoration is tinged with blood, his cough is severe, his pulse hard, full, and frequent, and he labours under a high degree of fever. It is absolutely necessary that he should be confined to bed, and submit to the most active treatment; and cannot appear as a witness or act as a

juror at the court of King's Bench, &c. without the greatest danger of losing his life.

85, ——— Street, E. F., M. D.
August 183 Member of the Royal College of Physicians, in London.

This certificate may be embodied in an affidavit, and sworn to before a magistrate. Sometimes the affidavit is not required.

---

2. *Certificate to exempt a witness or a juror from attending a court of justice; or a soldier from joining his regiment.*

I hereby certify that I have this day visited and examined Mr. G. H. residing at ——— grocer, or a private in his Majesty's —— regiment of foot, and found him labouring under a compound fracture of both bones of the leg, about three inches above the ancles. Violent inflammation has taken place around the wound, and extends to the calf of the leg. There is a considerable degree of constitutional irritation or fever present, and absolute rest is imperiously necessary for the proper treatment of his disease. Exertion of the affected limb would be highly improper and dangerous, and therefore it is impossible for Mr. ——— to be conveyed with safety, in any kind of vehicle, to the court of ——— or to attend as a juror or witness, or to join his regiment sooner than seven or eight weeks.

T. L.
Member of the Royal College of Surgeons in London.

46, ——— *Street*,
Sep. 183

---

3. *Certificate of the state of disease of a person in a hospital, required by a magistrate to warrant his taking bail for the party who has assaulted the sufferer.*

I hereby certify, that J. M., of 42, ——— Street, is now a patient in this hospital, in consequence of a lacerated wound of the scalp occupying the left temporal region. His symp-

toms are extremely dangerous, and there is much reason to fear that his recovery is doubtful, if not impossible.

H. H.
House Surgeon,
July, 183 Hospital.

---

4. *Certificate in cases of life assurance.*

"This is to certify, that Mr. ——— of ——— is of a good constitution, his general manner of living regular, his health good, and is at present free from any disease which can shorten his life."

A. B., M. D. or Surgeon.

The signature is to be attached as in the former cases. The different life assurance offices have peculiar forms or queries as to the terms upon which a person may assure, and these must be answered in the affirmative. The warranty required by law is, that "the person is in good health"—(see p. 467), and the above certificate is sufficient. If he has any organic disease in the head, chest, or abdomen, as apoplexy, epilepsy, consumption, asthma, disease of the heart, or of any other important organ in the abdomen and pelvis, the life of such person is non-insurable. The insurance should pay for such certificates.

5. *Certificate in cases of Insanity for the committal of a person to an asylum.*

We, the undersigned, have this day examined Mr.——— of ——— gentleman, aged — at the request of Mrs. ——— his mother, (aunt, wife, &c.) and are of opinion that he is insane, and should be immediately committed to some asylum for insane persons. We are informed by ——— that he has (or has not) been found a lunatic or of unsound mind, under a commission issued by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Keeper, or Commissioners of the Great Seal.

A. B., M. D.
C. D., M. D.
Members of the Royal College of Physicians in London, or of the Royal College of Surgeons, or Company of Apothecaries.

Jan. 183

The proprietors of lunatic asylums have printed certificates, but the above will be sufficient, in the first instance, when such are not convenient.

---

6. *Certificate to exempt a foreigner, residing in this kingdom, from serving in the army in his native country.*

This certificate was required by Prince Esterhazy from an Italian, who had property in his own country, and was bound to serve in the militia, unless disqualified by disease. It was also countersigned by the Lord Mayor of London.

Sciant omnes hisce litteris testatum volo, Dominum Valentino Pizzi, Italicum, Londini in vico, no. 73, vulgo dicto Holborn habitantem, sex hebdomadis elapsis, morbo hæmoptysi vocato, vexatum fuisse, et nunc hernia dextra inguinali illum graviter affici, quæ secundum leges nostras Brittannicas saltem, vitæ militari illum inaptum ægrum reddit. Cujis rei quo major sit fides, Sigillum meum et Chirographum apposui.

M. R., Med. Doct. et Chirurg., Collegiorum Med. et Chirur. Regal, Londini, Socius.

Londini,
Mensis, Jan. 28o, 1836.

---

7. *The following Certificate was required by Prince Tallyrand to exempt a French gentleman, residing in London, from attending as a witness in one of the Courts in Paris.*

Je soussigné, Docteur en Medecine de la Faculte de Londres, certifie que M. A., est atteint dans ce moment d'un catarrhe pulmonaire chronique, qui menace de passer à l'état aigu, et pourrait determiner des accidens facheux si M. A. ne se soumettait à un refros presque complet, et aux precautions hygieniques les plus sévères: aussi pensons-nous qu'il aurait danger pour M. A. de remplir actuellement les functions de temoin à Paris.

En foi dequoi j'ai délivré le present Certificat, dont j'atteste le contenu sincère et véritable.

M. R., Doct. en Med.

Fait à——ce 1er Janvier, 1835.

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

CHAPTER I.

LAWS FOR THE PRESERVATION OF PUBLIC HEALTH—MEDICAL POLICE—STATE MEDICINE—PUBLIC HYGIENE.

All governments have framed laws, for the conservation of public health. The laws enacted for this purpose, are dispersed through the statutes of all civilized countries. Medical and statistical topography, public hygiene, civil, military, naval, and legal medicine, are established by law, for the preservation of the lives and health of the people. The history of public hygiene can be traced to the earliest age. It embraces a vast number of subjects:—the history of man, of society, of the arts, sciences, of the various pursuits, of climate, of physiology, and pathology; and all agents, beneficial or injurious to human health. Every civilized government legislates for the conservation, education, and amelioration of the species. It supports armies and navies, for the protection of national happiness, or for the defence of the whole population. It establishes civil powers for the protection of certain portions of society; it regulates the localities of towns and cities, according to medical advice, for the preservation of the health of the inhabitants; and it endeavours to confine or extinguish endemic, epidemic, and contagious diseases.

The laws relating to public hygiene may be traced to the remotest antiquity. "The origin of positive laws," says Foderè, in an unpublished memoir, addressed to the Council of Health of Paris, in 1817, "was deduced from the observations made on mankind, by physicians and philosophers. Many laws inserted in the sacred works of the people of Israel the codes of the ancient Egyptians, in which medicine and the priesthood, united supreme power, that part of the Roman laws, called *royal laws*, the laws that the decemviri extracted

from the Athenians, those which were successively added by the emperors Vespasian, Titus, Severus, Marcus Aurelius, Adrian, &c. contain the motives that decide many legislative enactments; the authority of Aristotle and Hippocrates worked incessantly: these and many other laws were the source from which emanated the first ties of human society.

This source was not forgotten by the church or by Justinian, when the Roman empire was converted to Christianity; it was compelled to adapt its laws to the principles of the new religion; and this prince undertook to reconcile the different contradictions, and to re-unite, in one code, the doctrine of the different laws. It is in his code, that the different dispositions which still influence many countries, will be found, relative to marriage, the period of delivery, and divers other questions, of the greatest interest to man, in civil and criminal jurisprudence. This was the first time, that written laws established the necessity of the intervention of physicians, as witnesses and arbitrators in medico-legal questions.

Toraqeau, a learned jurisconsult said, "that the science of the laws and of medicine were united in so intimate an alliance, that it would be proper for the jurisconsult to be also a physician."

The constitution of Charles V., established in 1552, ordered the tribunals to consult physicians in cases of homicide, infanticide, poisoning, wounds, abortion, &c. It is from this epoch that legal medicine dates its origin. It first commenced in Germany and in Italy, by the collection of a code of facts relative to the subject, which, properly appreciated, had great influence on public morals and the general welfare. The enactments of Henry III. of France, contained several admirable regulations, relative to the reports made in courts of justice, by physicians and surgeons.

Since the time of these enactments, the French legislature has never varied on the necessity of the intervention of physicians and surgeons in several cases of jurisprudence; but what has varied, and what has never been well defined, is the competency of the person, who ought to be consulted in such or such a case, in preference to another."

This quotation proves, that in the ancient and modern

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

that is, not allowing either the persons or goods on board any vessel coming from places where the plague or other infectious disease prevails, to land at their destination till forty days, or other determinate period, has expired.

By the 6 Geo. IV. c. 98, all the prior statutes relative to the quarantine laws are repealed, and other provisions are made similar, in their nature, to former regulations. By this act, places are to be appointed, by proclamation, for the performance of quarantine; or, the privy council may order vessels to repair to certain places to be examined, without being liable to quarantine.

Masters of vessels liable to quarantine are to hoist the yellow flag on meeting other vessels at sea, or being within two leagues of the United Kingdom, on penalty of 100*l.*

Masters refusing to answer interrogatories made to ascertain the state of their vessels, to forfeit 200*l.*; or omitting to disclose that they have touched at any infected place, to forfeit 300*l.*; or refusing to convey their vessels to the place appointed for quarantine, or quitting them, or suffering any other person to quit them, forfeit 400*l.*

Persons arriving in any infected vessel, or going on board, and quitting such before discharged from quarantine, to suffer six months' imprisonment, and forfeit 300*l.*

Persons forging or uttering false certificates, required by order in council, to be guilty of felony.

The privy council is also empowered to direct, in cases of any highly infectious disease, the destruction of the clothes and bedding of persons dying of such diseases, and to order measures for the purification, ventilation, and disinfection of their houses, and of all others in insalubrious districts.

I may here observe, that there is much reason to believe, from the experiments of Dr. Henry, of Manchester, that the best means of destroying the virus of contagion in merchandize, is subjecting it to the influence of a very high temperature; and, should this important conclusion be satisfactorily proved, the injurious effects of the present quarantine laws may be speedily removed. The bad effects of these laws on trade and commerce will be perceived on perusing the present method of purifying the cargoes of suspected vessels.

"When a ship arrives at a port from a suspected place, a boat is dispatched to inquire whether she have any sick on board, and into the nature of her bill of health; but no person is permitted either to go into the vessel or to leave her. If she have any one ill of plague on board, and intimation of this be not given by the captain, he is guilty of felony. On ascertaining the state of the health of the crew, the vessel is ordered into quarantine, according to the nature of her bill of health. In this country, the law in this respect is executed with great laxity; but in the ports of the Mediterranean, and the Adriatic, it is rigorously enforced; and there are lazarettoes of different kinds where the quarantines are performed. If the ship have any of the crew with symptoms of plague, the highest degree of rigour is enforced, and the quarantine continues for eighty days; the goods, before being landed, even in the lazaretto, are exposed on the decks of lighters for twenty days, and daily turned. They are then landed, unpacked, and, according to their nature, exposed to the air. If cotton be part of the cargo, the bales are taken to pieces, and men, who are employed for the purpose, throw the whole daily over their heads, for sixty days, and if plague be not communicated to any of them in that time, the cotton is declared clean, and permitted to be taken from the lazaretto. The crew are also confined to the lazaretto, and daily inspected by a medical practitioner, who judges of their freedom from the disease, by making them beat their axilla and groins, and observing whether they express any degree of pain; in which case they are stripped naked, and carefully examined.

If no symptoms of plague have actually appeared on board the ship, and she merely come from a suspected port, then she is ordered to the second description of lazaretto; and the treatment, although nearly of the same kind, is less rigorous. The labourers, instead of throwing the cotton, for example, over their heads, merely bare the arm, and thrust it into the bale in a naked state, up as far as the shoulder. Twenty days are a sufficient trial in this case, during which, if no disease appear, both the goods and the crew are declared clean. In the third description of lazaretto, the goods are merely

landed, and the crew detained for the space of twenty or forty days, as circumstances are more or less favourable. The last kind of lazaretto is a place merely for those suspected of having come from an infected port, in which the crew are confined for a week; and, if nothing disadvantageous to their health appear in that time, they are declared healthy. Such is the usual manner of performing quarantine. The services of the medical man are required only to examine the crew and passengers, under the two first species: and in both cases, it is of much importance that he should be aware of the nature of plague and other infections, to be able to decide at once on the first appearance of the disease. If plague appear during the period of performing quarantine, and the patient die, the body is buried within the lazaretto, and the grave filled with quicklime. Should any of you gentlemen be placed in a situation where you are likely to be called upon to perform the duty of inspection, and the state of the pulse is necessary to be ascertained, you should bear in remembrance that the finger should be dipped in oil, so as to interpose a medium between the finger and the skin of the patient: and this has been found a sufficient safeguard to the physician. In examining a patient also, the practitioner should stand on the windward side of the patient, to afford a chance of the infectious matter emanating from the diseased person to be wafted from him.—*Dr. Thomson's Lectures.*

I may here state that the community express strong objections to the interment of bodies in an hour or two after death, and more especially in unconsecrated earth. (See p. 485.)

Appearing abroad with infectious disease.—By 1 Jac. I. c. 31, if any person dwelling in any infected house be commanded by the mayor, or other head-officer of the town, to keep his house, and disobey such command, he shall, though there be no plague or sore upon him, be punished as a vagabond by whipping, and be bound to his good behaviour: but if he have any infectious sore upon him, uncured, he is guilty of felony.

Lord Ellenborough held that it is a misdemeanor at common law to expose a person labouring under an infectious disease, as the small-pox, in the streets or public places, *Rex*

Vantandillo, 4 M. and S. 73. An indictment lies for lodging the poor in un unhealthy place, *Cald.* 432.

"There is one disorder," says Dr. Paris, "to check the propagation of which has been singularly neglected, under the curious pretence that any regulation would be an encouragement to immorality. We cannot consent to the validity of this objection, and think that we should find little difficulty in refuting it."

"From our social improvements, and from increased habits of cleanliness, we may deduce the milder form and more unfrequented occurrence of the disease, which poisons human life at its source. Still we feel some astonishment that the change has not been forwarded by a measure of the police; for though a Parisian system might savour somewhat too much of our own ancient abuses,* yet it would neither be difficult nor immoral for the magistrates, when they occasionally clear the streets for the night, to order the detention of those whose liberty might, on surgical examination, prove dangerous to the unwary; *obsta principiis* is as good a maxim in law as in physic. One surgeon attached to each police office, for this, and other evident purposes, would be materially useful and not considerably expensive." It is singular that this judicious suggestion has never been acted on.

The importance of the purity of air, water, and situation to the preservation of health was duly estimated by Hippocrates, and in all civilized countries since the epoch in which he flourished. The laws of this country, for the abatement of nuisances, with some few others, as those relating to quarantine, paving, sewers, cleansing the streets, &c. are sufficient for the preservation of the public health. The guardians of the public health are the colleges of physicians, as the boards of health, which advise the government and legislature, and also as inspectors of apothecaries' shops, the medical practitioners as local boards of health, and as officers of hospitals, public charities, parishes in England; the custom-house offi-

* The curious reader will not be at a loss to trace the ancient patronage and jurisdiction of the Bishop of Winchester; suppressed among other ecclesiastical establishments by *Henry VIII.*

cers, who ascertain the bills of health in the army and navy, &c. of all vessels arriving at our ports, the commissioners of sewers, the clerks of the meat, vegetable, cattle, and other markets, the corporation of parish clerks, who prepare the bills of mortality, the inspectors of lunatic asylums, prisons, factories, poor law commissioners, and parochial authorities, together with the Lord Chancellor, judges, magistracy, and police.

There is one class of the preceding guardians of public health, which cannot be passed over without a remark, namely, the framers of the bills of mortality. These have recommended every parish in London to appoint two old women as searchers, and who are to apply to the sexton, on the tolling of the parish bell, to learn the residence of the individual, whose body is about to be interred, and these are to report the cause of death. The fee to each is fourpence. The observations, on the inefficiency of such persons, is thus happily demonstrated by Dr. Paris:—

"We entirely agree with Dr. Burrows* inthinking that the office, as at present filled, should be entirely suppressed; and the attestation of a properly qualified medical practitioner, upon actual knowledge of the disease of which the person died, or upon inquiry and examination of the body, should be substituted. Were competent persons only appointed to report, the nomenclature† and classification of diseases, in which there

* Strictures on the Uses and Defects of Parish Registers and Bills of Mortality, with Suggestions for improving and extending the System of Parochial Registry. London, 1818.

† Many of the diseases are absolutely unintelligible under their present designations; such, for instance, as Headmoldshot; horse-shoe head; overgrown head; rising of the lights, &c. Others are barbarous, as liver-grown; twisting of the guts, &c. Others again are far too indefinitely expressed, to be admitted as specific diseases, of which aged, bed-ridden, bile, colds, may serve as examples. "Fevers of all kinds" is a little too sweeping and indiscriminate. "Abortives and still-born" united, form a large number in the general annual bill, the absurdity of which is apparent. Child-bed is a formidable article in the bill, and is liable to much misinterpretation and error; all women dying within the month after delivery are indiscriminately classed under child-bed, whether they die in actual labour, or subsequently of acute fever, consumption, or any other disorder. Infants

has been little variation since the origin of the bills, would consequently be reformed; and we should then derive from them the elucidation of many important and dubious medical points, as 1. *The causes of many diseases, and their affinity to one another.* 2. *The rise, situation, increase, decrease, and cessation of epidemic and contagious diseases.* 3. *The means of guarding against their extension and effects.* 4. *The comparative healthiness of different countries and places, climates, and seasons.* 5. *The influence of particular trades and manufactures on the human constitution.* Such are the medical advantages which would arise from correct and enlarged bills of mortality." This is the French plan. See p. 487.

When it is stated that a vast number of burials are without the walls, as those of Dissenters, Quakers, Roman Catholics, Baptists, and all who do not belong to the church of England, the bills of mortality are most defective and inaccurate. This defect has caused the establishment of a Statistical Society in London during the last year, which will lead to important results. The reader will find much instructive information on medical statistics in a most useful little work, *The British Medical Almanac*, 1836.

The sale of unwholesome provisions is contrary to law.

Sale of unwholesome Provisions.—In general, any practices by which a man's health is injured, or the vigour of the constitution impaired, are punishable; as by selling unwholesome provisions, by the exercise of a noisome trade, which pollutes the air in the neighbourhood, or by the neglect or unskilful management of his physician, surgeon, or apothecary. It is a misdemeanor to give any person injurious food to eat, whether the offender be excited by malice or desire of gain. The 51 Hen. VIII. punishes the sale of *unwholesome* flesh with fine and imprisonment; and, by the 12 Car. II. c. 25, any brewing or adulteration of wine is punished with the forfeiture of 100*l.* if done by the wholesale merchant, and 40*l.* if done

dying before baptism are not returned by the parish clerks in the bills of mortality. In the old bills they were entered under the denomination of Chrysoms, but this title has been long disused.—See Burrows's *Strictures*, p. 53.

by the vintner or retail dealer. By the 1 W. & M. c. 34, it is more generally provided that any person who shall sell wine, by wholesale or retail, who shall adulterate it, or sell it adulterated, shall forfeit 300*l.* for each offence, half to the king, and half to him who shall sue for it, and shall be imprisoned three months. (See ADULTERATION OF ALIMENTS.)

In connection with the preservation of public health, a few observations may be made on the bad effects of the *interment of the dead in crowded towns and cities.*

CHAPTER II.

INHUMATION—BURIAL OF THE DEAD.

IT was wisely considered in the early ages, that the burial of the dead in crowded cities was detrimental to public health. The Jews and Heathens decreed, that the place of interment should be without the city. All eastern nations *who buried their dead*, adopted this custom.

Bingham in his *Church Antiquities* adduces many proofs, that burying in churches and church-yards became customary in the eighth century, on account of the estimation of consecrated ground, relics, &c. Gregory the Great deemed the custom a good one; as relations and friends, on attending divine worship, and on beholding the tombs of their relatives or acquaintances, would be induced to pray for them. Cuthbert, Archbishop of Canterbury, introduced this custom into England, A. D. 750.

Nature has implanted in the human breast, a veneration and respect for the remains of near relations or sincere friends; "and every nation, whether civilized or barbarous, has accordingly invented and practised some ceremony, in general of a religious character, for the final disposal of the human corpse; but it is, however, the duty of the State to guard the living

from those evils to which an ill-applied respect for the dead may be likely to subject them."—*(Paris.)*

The cemetries in London and Paris have been so crowded that the soil was raised eight or ten feet above the level of the adjacent streets; and in such cases, exhaled most injurious effluvia. Such was the state of St. Margaret's church-yard in this vicinity, in 1814, and of St. Innocents' in Paris, in 1785.

Exhumation.—It was formorly supposed that the gases evolved from dead bodies on opening graves, were capable of producing the contagions of the most pestilential fevers, and even of plague; but this opinion is now completely exploded. It is also determined that such gases cannot communicate the disease of which the individual died, whose body affords them. This is evident when we examine the progress of putrefaction, for the gases or elements supplied by the tissues of the human body, though many of them are highly injurious to health, and may cause asphyxia and even death, are, in most instances so diluted by the atmosphere, as not to be dangerous to life. The workmen engaged in exhumations in Paris, had often suffered from nausea, vomiting, and some from asphyxia; but none of those engaged at St. Innocents perished.

The universal experience of medical practitioners leads to the conclusion, that animal substances, in a state of the putrefaction, taint the atmosphere, and render it dangerous to individuals and animals that respire it. Rommazzini, Vicq. d'Azyr, Haller, Ranlin, Haquenot, and many others, have recorded examples of sudden death produced by exhumation. It is also to be remembered, that the putrefaction of the body is effected at different periods, according to the soil in which it is inhumed, and the depth it is from the surface.

According to the law of this country, the human corpse must be buried in proper time, after two or more days, according to the custom of the place at which a person dies. A curious question was decided by Lord Stowel, as to the durability of iron and wooden coffins, and he held, that as the former were most durable, the parties are to be held liable to extraordinary fees.—*(Paris and Fonblanque.)*

The law of France requires, that a physician should be appointed for each district, to report to the mayor the follow-

ing particulars:—1. the name and surname of the deceased; 2. the sex; 3. whether married or unmarried; 4. the age; 5. the profession; 6. the exact hour at which death took place; 7. the number of the house; 8. the locality of the apartment; 9. the nature of the disease, and whether the body was opened; 10. the antecedent causes, and the complications of the disease; 11. the duration of the disease; 12. the name of the medical attendant, and of those who supplied the medicine; and, 13. the names of the ordinary attendants on the deceased. (See *Orfila, Briand, Sedillot, &c.*)

These measures are necessary in large towns and cities, to prevent a host of crimes, and to discover those that have been committed; they afford valuable information in all cases in which it is necessary to revert to the circumstances of death, or of personal identity.

There are also physicians appointed at Strasburgh to determine the time and hour at which inhumation or interment ought to take place, and such officers are general in France.

Premature Interment.—Uncertainty of the Signs of Death.—It now scarcely ever happens, in consequence of such wise regulations, that bodies are buried too precipitately or subjected to the scalpel of the anatomist. In former ages, such occurrences were not so rare, and even a frightful case was recorded in one of the periodicals during the last year. Vesalius was accused of homicide for having commenced the study of anatomy on the body of a man who was supposed to be dead. A similar misfortune occurred to Servet and Phillipe Peu; which I shall fully describe hereafter—and here allude to it briefly:—

The Abbè Prevôt was attacked with apoplexy during a walk, and was supposed to be dead; but the moment at which the above-named surgeon commenced his autopsy, which was required by the law, the pain caused by the scalpel, recalled him to life, to the eternal fright and regret of those who were about to consign him to the tomb. Winslow, the celebrated anatomist, had been buried twice. M. Francois Civille, a Norman gentleman, in the reign of Charles IX, *was three times dead, three times interred, and three times resuscitated, by the grace of God.*—(*Sedillot. Manuel complet. de Med. Le-*

gale.—Paris, 1835.) M. Thouret, while dean of the Faculty of Paris, was ordered to attend the exhumations at the cemetry of Innocents', and observed so many bodies and portions of bodies in such positions as clearly proved, that the unfortunates were interred too precipitately, and had returned to life. He was so affected by this deplorable circumstance, that he ordered in his will, that such measures should be taken as to prevent a similar misfortune to himself.

M. Bruheir reports in his work (on the Uncertainty of the signs of Death), that fifty-two living persons were interred, four opened before death, fifty-three buried after they had returned to life, and seventy-two reputed dead without having been so. —(*Briand Manuel de Med. Legale*, 1828.)

The following case, to which reference has been made in a former page (246), on the possibility of conception while the woman was unconscious of it, is related by the celebrated Louis *(Lettre sur l'Incertitude des signes de la Mort.)* A young monk stopped at a house, during his journey, in which the body of a young girl was laid out for burial. He offered to pass the night in the apartment in which the coffin was placed. Having stripped the body during the night for the purpose of examining it, and having observed some traces of beauty which excited his concupiscence, he gratified his desires. He continued his journey next day. Some hours afterwards, when the friends of the supposed deceased were preparing to inter the body, the girl, who was supposed to be dead, resuscitated, and, at the end of nine months, she brought an infant into the world, to the great astonishment of her parents and her own. The monk came, on his return, to the same place; he avowed himself the father of the child, and married the mother of it, after releasing himself from his vows which he said he was constrained to take. It is evident, from this case, that a woman, affected with certain states of hysteria, catalepsy, or lethargy, might be impregnated without her knowledge. Several cases are recorded of individuals, who were buried before the extinction of the vital spark. John Scott, the emperor Zeno, and others were entombed alive, and perished, in the agonies of despair, rage, or hunger. Diembroeck Lib. ij, Mathæus Quest. Med. Leg. Hildanus, Pineau, and others attest such cases.

Lancisi knew an individual of distinction, who recovered sensation and motion while the priest was reading the funeral service over him in the church; a circumstance which struck the bystanders with a degree of terror superior to their surprise.—*(De Morte Subitanea, lib.* 1.*)*

Zacchias relates the case of a young man, who was taken to be buried in a boat, that showed signs of life, and revived. In two days afterwards he was judged to be irreparably dead, and was again prepared for burial, but he resuscitated and was restored to health. This celebrated author states that several persons were buried alive during the plague of Rome (Med. Leg. T. iii.), and there is too much reason to believe that this occurred in many other cities, and even in London, during the late epidemic cholera.

Philip Peu, an eminent surgeon and obstetrician, in Paris, with a degree of candour, no less singular than praiseworthy, relates (Prax. Obstetr. 11. c. 11. § 2.) an unfortunate accident which happened in his own practice. Being warmly solicited to perform the Cæsarian operation on a pregnant woman, whom he conceived to be dead, because he felt no pulsation in the sides of the breast, and because a mirror applied to her mouth was not tarnished by her breath, he did not hesitate to commence the section; but scarcely had he plunged the scalpel into the integuments, when, by the trepidation or fluttering movements of the patient's body, he was, though too late, convinced of the fatal error. This unfortunate, and no less melancholy mistake, so completely overwhelmed him, and filled his mind with such terror, that he bound himself, by oath, never again to attempt the same operation, until he was thoroughly convinced, by less equivocal signs, that life had fled its earthly habitation for ever. See p. 274.

An accident similar to the above is related of another surgeon, who was ordered to inspect the body of a certain man of quality within twenty-four hours of his supposed death. The hardships and inconveniences to which Vessalius, the greatest anatomist of his day, was exposed, from an accident of this description, are sufficiently known. But should these well-authenticated histories, consecrated to immortality, be considered at all apocryphal, there are others of a more recent

date which may be satisfactorily referred to. Among these is father Le Clerc, formerly principal of the College of St. Louis the Great, and a man universally esteemed for the active probity and candour of his life. This gentleman informs us, that the sister of his father's first wife being interred with a ring on her finger in the public cemetery of Orleans, was, the following night, uncovered by a domestic, who was induced thereto, by the hopes of plunder, to violate the sepulchre; but finding that he could not disengage the ring from the finger, had actually commenced cutting off the latter. The sensation communicated to the nerves by the wound roused the woman, whose hideous shrieks, extorted by the pain, not only struck terror into the sacrilegious robber, but also put him to flight without his intended booty. In the meantime the resuscitated woman disengaged herself from the apparel of death as well as she possibly could, returned home to her husband, with whom she afterwards lived ten years, during which time she furnished him with an heir to his estates, a desideratum he long had previously wished to enjoy.

M. Joseph Mareschal, formerly chaplain of the metropolitan church of Paris, prior of St. Jean de la Motte au Mans, and a man whose probity and attachment to truth were genuine ornaments to the sacred character he bore, attested, that about the year 1714, when passing through the street St. Jean Robert, he saw a woman wrapped up in a woollen covering, and sitting in an arm-chair at the door of a house, close to the coffin in which she had been conveyed thither, and from which she had very shortly before been released. The same gentleman also declared that, in the year 1722 or 1723, he saw certain persons meet the public bearers, who were coming into the street called Champ Henry, in order to convey a corpse to the place of interment, and heard the former tell the latter, that they might return, since the person they believed to be dead was alive, and but lately released from his coffin.

Mr. Bernaud, an eminent French surgeon, certified, that in the parish of Riol, Paris, he himself, when a young man, in the presence of his father and several other spectators, saw

a monk, of the order of St. Francis, who had been buried three or four days, taken from his grave, breathing and alive, with his arms lacerated near the swathes, employed in securing them; but he died immediately afterwards, doubtless from not having met with a more timely release. It is asserted also, by the same gentleman, that a faithful narrative, of so memorable an occurrence, was drawn up by public authority, and that the disinterment of the body was occasioned by a letter written from one of the monk's friends, in which it was set forth, that he was subject to cataleptic fits.

Dr. Crichton, physician to the Grand Duke Nicholas (now Emperor of Russia), relates, that "A young girl, in the service of the Prince of ——, who had for some time kept her bed with a nervous affection, at length, to all appearances, was deprived of life. Her face had assumed all the characteristics of death; her body was perfectly cold, and every other symptom of the "grim king" being in full possession were manifested. She was removed from her bed-chamber to another apartment, and placed in a coffin. On the day fixed for her funeral, hymns, according to the custom of the country, were sung before the door; but at the moment the coffin was about to be nailed down, a perspiration was perceived upon her skin, and in a few minutes it was succeeded by a convulsive motion in the hands and feet. In a few moments she altered her eyes, and uttered a piercing scream. The faculty were instantly called in, and, in the space of a few days, her health was perfectly re-established. The account she gave of her situation is extremely curious. She said, she appeared to dream she was dead, but that she was sensible to every thing that was passing round her, and distinctly heard her friends bewailing her death; she felt them envelope her in her shroud, and place her in the coffin. This sensation gave her extreme agony, and she attempted to speak, but that her soul was unable to act upon her body. She described her sensations as very contradictory, as if she was and was not in her body at the same instant. She in vain attempted to move her arms, to open her eyes, or to speak. The agony of her mind was at its height when she heard the funeral hymn, and found that they were about to nail down the coffin. The

horror of being buried alive gave a new impulse to the mind, which, in consequence, resumed its power over the corporeal organization, and produced the effects which excited the notice of those who were about to convey her to a premature grave.

The well-attested history of Vesalius, unintentional as it happened to be, sufficiently confirms, that incisions have been the means of restoring the apparently dead to life. This eminent anatomist, successively first physician to Charles V. and his son Philip the Second, of Spain, being persuaded that a certain Spanish gentleman, whom he had under treatment, was dead, asked permission of his friends to inspect the body. His request being granted, he had no sooner applied the knife to the body, than he observed signs of life; nor could he be well mistaken in his conjecture, for, on opening the thorax, judge of his horror and astonishment, he saw the heart palpitating before him. The friends of the deceased, prompted, no doubt, instigated by the truly terrific accident, prosecuted Vesalius as a murderer, and also accused him of impiety, before the tribunal of the Inquisition. The fact was soon made notorious, and the judges of that merciless and unrelenting tribunal resolved that he should suffer as a murderer. By the authority, however, or rather by the intercession of the King of Spain, he was rescued from the impending and evidently inevitable danger, on condition that he should expiate his crime by undertaking a voyage to the Holy Land. On the death of Fallopius, the senate of Venice invited him back to succeed that great anatomist. With this intention he embarked, but on his voyage thither he was cast by a violent storm upon the Island of Zante, where, having wandered some days in the deserts, and suffered the last extremities of hunger, he died, at length, in the most deplorable manner, for want of sustenance, on the 15th of October, 1564, in the fifty-eighth year of his age."

An account of a similar accident which befel another anatomist is related as follows:—

"A Spanish lady of distinction being seized with a violent hysteric paroxysm, which threatened suffocation to that extent that every one thought her irretrievably dead. Her friends

Unable to display this page

CHAPTER III.

SIGNS OF REAL DEATH.

The *signs of real death* are the cadaverous aspect of the face, the depression and obscurations of the eyes, the livid cold skin, the absence of respiration and circulation, the rigidity of the extremities and body, and putrefaction.

Aspect of the face.—The cadaverous aspect of the face cannot be relied on, as it may be observed, during life, in those affected with chronic diseases, and may be absent in those who have died suddenly from very acute maladies, or who perish in battle. It may be present in those, under the influence of great terror, as in criminals about to be executed, or in timid patients, when despaired of by their medical attendants, or during the last consolations of religion, the signs observed in the eyes are inconclusive; they may exist in asphyxia, though resuscitation follows. (Orfila.)

The *absence of heat* and the lividity of the skin are also equivocal, as they exist in certain cases of individuals, and, at other times are not manifest in bodies really dead.

The *absence of circulation and respiration* may occur in asphyxia, syncope, lethargy, catalepsy for some time, and recovery happen. The celebrated Colonel Townshend, whose case is related by Dr. Cheyne, of Bath, suspended the circulation and respiration so long as half an hour, when it was feared that he was dead, but these functions gradually returned. The illustrious Haller was of opinion that women possessed the power of arresting the pulsations of the heart. The pulsations of the heart and arteries may be totally absent, and the individual in good health.—(Jackson, of Philadelphia, and others.) The action of the heart and arteries was absent in persons attacked with the malignant or blue cholera of 1832 for thirty-six hours before the fatal termination, as I had repeatedly witnessed.

A mirror placed near the mouth, or a glass filled with water, on the lower part of the sternum (Winslow), or a lighted candle, burnt hair or feathers, or ammonia brought close to the nose, afford but uncertain results.

Cadaverous rigidity.—Stiffening of the body after death. At the moment of death all the soft tissues become relaxed, the duration of which varies from a period of some minutes to sixteen or eighteen hours; it is replaced by rigidity, which invariably occurs. M. Nysten has carefully studied the progress of rigidity. It commences when the heat of the body is diminished: thus it can be retarded by immersing the dead body in a warm bath, or surrounding it with warm clothing, &c. Nevertheless, Morgagni has cited cases of sudden death, where rigidity commenced almost immediately, though the body had preserved its heat.

The muscles are the seat of this phenomenon, and it appears "that life takes refuge to the last in these organs, and there determines the spasm that constitutes rigidity." (Nysten.) Dr. Fletcher observes in his luminous remarks on the rigidity of Mrs. Reid, who was wrongfully supposed to have been murdered by her husband, and of which charge he was acquitted by the evidence of Dr. F.* "if the rigidity of the muscles after death depend, as is probably the case, upon the same cause as the coagulation of the blood, namely, the inspissation of the chemical principle called Fibrin, it is reasonable to suppose that this rigidity would not have preceded *livor*, since the process by which the latter is effected implies that the blood is still in a liquid state." In speaking of the stiffness from spasmodic contraction, this learned and celebrated physiologist observes, "we know that the features of the face often retain, till putrefaction supervenes, the expression of the last mental emotion; that in cases of death from cholera, the contractions of the extremities are often equally permanent; and, after death, from tetanus, particularly as in-

* Remarks on the trial of Robert Reid, for the murder of his wife, before the High Court of Justiciary at Edinburgh, on the 29th of June, 1835. By John Fletcher, M. D., F. R. C. S., Lecturer on Physiology and Medical Jurisprudence. Republished in my Journal, August, 1835, vol. viii.

duced by certain poisons, the performance of which contractions is still more remarkable." The same author offers additional remarks in his Rudiments of Physiology, 1836.

"It is a distinguishing property of Fibrin to undergo spontaneous coagulation; but no such coagulation takes place in muscles—which are still described as containing this principle—till they are deprived of their vitality, when they rapidly become stiff; and it is to this cause, and not to the contraction of the muscles, that the rigidity of the limbs, which soon succeeds death, and continues till the putrefactive process has commenced, is to be attributed. It is a process very similar to that of the coagulation of the blood; the only difference consisting in this, that the blood stiffens, owing to the retention by its Fibrin for a sufficiently long time of its identity, while the muscles stiffen, owing to the development in them of Fibrin which they did not previously contain.

"That the seat of this rigidity is the muscles is obvious, since it ceases immediately upon their being divided; but Hunter, Nysten, and most late physiologists have been mistaken in ascribring it to muscular contraction, excited by what Hunter calls "the stimulus of death," with as little precision as he speaks of "the stimulus of necessity," "the stimulus of cessation," &c. That such is not the case is clear from the facts, that it does not take place till some time after death, whereas such contractions should be most powerful immediately on its occurrence, and that it takes place—and that even more quickly and remarkably—as well in weak subjects as in strong ones. That it is not obviated by palsy, or by the division of the spinal cord, although apparently a very strong argument against the notion of Hunter, is not really so: since the supposed contractions may be conceived to be quite independent of any stimulus naturally conveyed by the nerves. It has indeed been suggested by some chemical physiologists, that the contraction of muscles during life may be, to a certain degree, dependent on the coagulation of their Fibrin; and Humboldt, Cuvier, and others, have supported the notion that the increased cohesion of muscles, under these circumstances, is attributable to this cause. Rudolphi accordingly endeavours to unite the opposed doctrines, and ascribes the rigidity of the limbs after death to

muscular contractions, "excited by a chemical operation." The ["chemical operation" however, unfortunately for this *juste milieu* hypothesis, does not take place till the susceptibility of contraction has ceased—to say nothing of the probability that such a coagulation of their Fibrin, far from effecting, would be incompatible with the contraction of muscles, or of the absolute superfluity of the presumption of any such contraction in explaining the phenomenon in question. It is remarkable that this rigidity is prevented, as already remarked, by most of the causes which prevent the coagulation of the blood; a circumstance which, while it favours the presumption that it depends on a strictly chemical cause, is not at first sight easily reconcileable with the hypothesis that the latter is prevented, in these cases, by the Fibrin being inadequately recomposed, after its decomposition, owing to the congested state of the radicles of the veins, since this cannot apparently have any effect in preventing the development of Fibrin in the muscular tissue upon the cessation of its irritability. It will appear, however, in future, that the total want of muscular contraction, which likewise in general occurs after death under these circumstances, can be referred only to a deterioration, owing to excessive irritation—such as that produced by electricity, violent exercise, and the other causes already enumerated, as producing venous congestion—of that tissue on which the irritability of the muscles immediately depends; and if we are thus compelled to admit the deterioration of one tissue to explain this phenomenon, it is surely allowable to suppose that of another to explain the one under consideration; and to presume, that the want of subsequent rigidity under these circumstances results from the deterioration of the muscular tissue, which is resolved into Fibrin after death, only when in a state of integrity."

In the preceding remarks it was most important, whether the rigidity of the body, induced in the usual way after death, according to Dr. Fletcher's opinion, or by spasmodic contraction, as the deceased had long suffered from palsy and disease in the upper cervical vertebræ. A few further remarks are necessary on this last point.

"The best means of distinguishing cadaverous rigidity,"

says M. Sedillot, "from convulsive, tetanic contractions, &c., is to force the muscular action mechanically: in the first case, the limb remains in the new position which is given to it; whilst in the second, it returns to that which it first occupied. In fine, to avoid all uncertainty, it will be necessary to determine that the body is cold to pronounce that it is dead; for, in prolonged syncope and asphyxia, it may remain rigid, though life is not extinguished; but then the body preserves its heat."

In convulsive rigidity, the result of nervous disorders, the body retains a certain degree of heat, which may be ascertained by a thermometer; and nervous rigidity always precedes the state of apparent death; whilst the cadaveric stiffness does not supervene before a longer or shorter period after the extinction of the vital functions. When the rigidity is convulsive, the affected limb, when changed from its position, will quickly and forcibly return to its former situation; but when the rigidity is the effect of death, if once overcome, it does not offer any resistance.

In syncopal rigidity, the members are as cold as after real death, but the phenomena succeed so rapidly as to leave no doubt on the state of the individual. (Briand, *op. cit.*)

It is impossible to confound cadaverous rigidity with that which is the effect of congelation. In the last case, all the organs, even the softest, those impregnated with fluids, will be equally hard in proportion to their size. Even the abdomen and its organs, which are soft in ordinary rigidity, become hard when the rigidity is produced by congelation. The skin and subjacent cellular tissue are hardened by congelation, but not by cadaverous rigidity; and on moving a congealed limb, it crackles like icicles when broken.

Physical Proof of Death.—When the muscles do not contract on the application of galvanism, we may affirm that life is completely extinct. (Nysten.) This is the most certain proof of all. (Marc.) Muscular contraction will be excited by galvanism, immediately applied to dead bodies, after hanging, because the death is generally sudden, and some portion of vitality remains in the muscles; but resuscitation does not take place.

Unable to display this page

CHAPTER IV.

PUTREFACTION OF ANIMAL MATTERS.

Putrefaction in the open Air, Water, and Earth.—There is no sign of death so certain as *putrefaction*, when it is established; and it is greatly to be regretted that we do not, as yet, possess a complete history of its phenomena, which would enable us to decide with perfect accuracy the exact time that has elapsed since death. But this subject is extremely complicated and obscure, because putrefaction undergoes a train of varieties in its progress; and the alterations which effect it. I shall give as complete an account of it as the present state of science permits. Putrefaction is modified by age, state of the constitution, locality, as in the air, water, and earth, by temperature, humidity, dryness, &c. Thus, animal matters are preserved from its action when they are congealed, and even in very cold weather, when they are in contact with substances which impede their humidity, as lime, muriate of soda, or when combined with tannin, camphor, aromatics, resins, &c.; and when they are deprived of oxygen. Air, which is very dry and hot, dessicates and mummifies the body; whilst warm and humid air very much hastens its decomposition. The fœtus and young infants resist putrefaction in the open air much longer than adults, who present many varieties, according to the duration and nature of the disease of which they died, their state of embonpoint (plumpness), emaciation, infiltration, &c.

Putrefaction in the open Air is generally accomplished in a month: the conversion of the colouration of the skin into green, commences within the first four or five days after death; the epidermis is detached in two days afterwards; the green tint now becomes brown; the internal organs resist the progress of decomposition, as they are not exposed to the air, in the same way that entire subjects resist it more than those

that are opened, and as the putrefaction is accelerated in the limbs by incision, which every anatomical student has observed.

A fœtus died in the evening, having been exposed to the air. On the next morning the skin was streaked with green spots, and larvæ were developed on it. On the seventh day, the skin over the parietes of the abdomen was detached, the muscles destroyed, and the viscera reduced to blackish shreds, and exhaled an excessively fetid odour.

Another fœtus that had not been opened, was also exposed to the air; the brown colour of the skin existed on the fifth day, and the epidermis was not separated, but in small shreds, and the viscera were in a perfect state of integrity. (Orfila.)

We know that the very rapid putrefaction in the gas of privies, depends on the great degree of humidity; and it is also necessary to take into account the state of the temperature.

Putrefaction in water is not, in general, completed sooner than six weeks: it is more rapid in running than in stagnant water: the muscles begin to soften, the fat is saponified, and forms ammoniacal margarates and oleates, a kind of alteration which does not take place in the open air.*

Putrefaction in the Earth.—The progress of the putrefaction of the animal body consigned to the earth, will vary according to age, sex, habit, constitution, soil, &c. This will fully appear by the perusal of the following remarks on INHUMATION and EXHUMATION. On the 30th of July, 1828, M. Orfila was requested to be present at the exhumation of the body of a person who was supposed to have been poisoned, that had been buried a month. The gas which escaped from the coffin was extremely fetid after the removal of the body and exposure to the air; but on pouring some pints of the solution of the chloride of lime into the coffin, it was disinfected in a few minutes. The tumefaction was extreme; the skin of the head was of a blackish brown colour,

* *Margarate* is a salt formed by the combination of margaric acid with a salifiable base. *Oleate* is a salt formed with oleic acid and a salifiable base.

of a white rose colour at the superior part of the face, blackish about the lips and neck; it was streaked with black round the nipple, and of a dirty white colour on the abdomen and sides of the trunk: the scrotum was the size of an adult's head. The epidermis was easily raised, and separated with the nails of the toes; the skin was resistant, and could not be torn with a forceps; the muscles were slightly softened, of a rosaceous colour, and in distinct bundles. On examining the viscera, the stomach was found distended with gas, and the morbid *alterations were as evident, as if the body had been opened* the day after the death of the individual. The liver, spleen, bladder, lungs, and heart, were without odour, and without any trace of decomposition. It was easy to discover the presence of the oxide of arsenic; a few grains of which were found, whitish and hard, about the termination of the ileum.

It results, from the observations and researches of M. Orfila (*Traite des Exhumations Juridiques*, 1833), and of many others, that putrid decomposition advances differently according to the following circumstances:—"The causes," says M. Orfila, "relate to age, constitution, sex, state of thinness or obesity, the mutilation or integrity of the body, the kind and duration of the disease, which caused death; to the phenomena which immediately preceded death, or as this had happened after more or less agony, or suddenly; to the time of inhumation, to the appearance of insects on the surface of the body, to the nature of earths or soils, to the depth of the graves, to the naked or enveloped state of the body, to the state of the habiliments, to the presence or absence of a coffin, which may be of oak, deal, lead, iron, &c.; to the atmospheric influences, such as temperature, degree of humidity, &c.

Age.—All things being equal, the dead bodies of very young infants, buried in earth, decompose more quickly than those of adults or old men.

Constitution.—The bodies of individuals of a lymphatic temperament, who die of an epidemic, or even the same disease, will undergo putrefaction very differently; it will be in an advanced state in the one, and have scarcely commenced in the other.

Sex.—All things being equal, the predominance of the lymphatic system, and of the greater quantity of fat in the subcutaneous cellular tissue in woman, generally cause putrefaction to progress more rapidly in her than in man.

State of thinness or obesity.—The latter favours putrid decomposition in bodies buried in the earth.

State of mutilation or integrity of the Subject. Repeated and daily observations have proved the rapidity of putrefaction of dead bodies, which present solutions of continuity; and it is also well known, that contused and ecchymosed parts, in which blood is effused, putrify much quicker than those which are in the opposite condition; and even when there is no loss of substance, and no trace of solution of continuity in the skin. With much more reason will this difference be remarkable, if a contused wound has been inflicted during life.

Genus and duration of the Disease that destroyed life.—Putrefaction advances much more rapidly, in general, in those who have died of acute, than of chronic diseases, which have attenuated the body : the predominance of the fluids over the solids in the first, sufficiently explain the reason of this fact. It would be most curious to determine, by numerous experiments, the comparative influence of the different genera of acute diseases on the developement of putrefaction; but to accomplish this inquiry, it would be necessary to inter several bodies which had been destroyed by encephalitis, pneumonia, gastro-enteritis, &c. It is known, however, that putrefaction advances more slowly after severe hemorrhages, than when the vessels are distended with blood, as in asphyxia; that those who die of anasarca, putrify much more rapidly; that those who perish by small pox, or any other pustulous disease, decompose more rapidly than the former; in fine, that those diseases which deteriorate the blood, are succeeded by rapid putrefaction.

Phenomena which may immediately precede death.—According as death is sudden, or preceded by a disease which continues for some days, as this terminates by a long or short agony, or if the blood be contaminated by the introduction of any virus into it, the progress of putrefaction will be more or

less rapid; but we cannot justly appreciate each of these elements.

Epoch of Inhumation.—Putrefaction advances more rapidly in the air than in any other situation; but if decomposition has not commenced before the interment of the body, it will be retarded more than if it had commenced some hours or days previously. It does not commence until cadaveric rigidity has ceased; and it is manifest that the duration of this last phenomenon is not the same in different dead bodies: some are flexible at the time of burial, others are remarkably rigid; the former have commenced putrid decomposition before inhumation. This rigidity is retarded by heat, and advanced by cold, and that which causes a different progress in putrefaction, habiliments of wool, linen, or whether the body is naked, or placed in a cold or warm chamber.

Appearance of Insects.—When bodies are exposed to air, before inhumation, certain flies deposit their eggs upon the skin, which, hatched after some time in the coffin, give birth to other flies, and these, after being fecundated, can still reproduce seven or eight generations, and multiply to infinity.

The insects which show a preference for the dead body, and whose eggs are deposited on its surface are the following:—Mucsa tachina simplex de Meigen; vomitoria, cæsarea, domestica, carnaria, fercata; scatophaga stercoria; thyreophora cynophila; anthrenus; dermestes; hister; necrophorus; sylpha; ptenus fur, imperialis; oxyporus, lathrobium; pœderus; stenus; oxytelus; tachinus; alcochara, noterus; scarites; harpalus julus lepisma.—(For an elaborate article on this head, see Good's Study of Medicine, Helminthia —Worms.)

Flies do not deposit their eggs on the dead body for some time after death, but do so when putrefaction commences. Thus, if we inter two bodies, one on whose surface there are no eggs, and another on which there are millions, the latter will, under the same circumstances, putrify more rapidly than the former; because it is the property of larvæ to destroy our tissues for their nourishment. But some flies as the musca tachina simplex, do not exist in winter, and can have no influence in hastening putrefaction during this season, though they

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

than in any other earth, until a certain quantity of adipocire be formed*; 3. at this epoch, putrid decomposition has made, on the contrary, much greater progress, in those places in which there was least rankness, as in the *earth of Bicêtre* than in the (terreau) and in the earth of the garden of Faculty, which contains more of it; and that if in sand, where there was no soap found, putrefaction was much less advanced, that would intimate that this earth enjoys, to a great degree, the property of retarding decomposition; 4. that all earths do not equally possess the power of effecting the saponification of our tissues, and that in general (terreau) and vegetable earth seem to be those that best and most quickly produce it; 5. that this fatty transformation appears to begin from the skin and subcutaneous cellular tissue, and afterwards extends to the muscles; 6. that whatever may be the rapidity with which putrefaction, until the period at which saponification has attacked a sufficiently large part of the skin, it stops in some measure, from that time, or, at least, does not advance in the same progress, then instead of softening more and more, of becoming pultaceous, and of disappearing, the subjacent tissues become adipocire (gras), and terminate by forming a greyish white, dry mass, in which it is no longer possible to recognize them. (*op. cit.*)

In all trials for murder, the medical witness may be called on to state, how long the deceased has been dead; and the preceding observations will assist him in giving a probable, and in many cases, a positive answer.

In concluding this important subject, I deem it essentially

* These results do not agree with those which those which Thouret is said to have mentioned, in a report made to the Royal Academy of Sciences, in 1738, by Lémery, Geoffrey, Hunauld. The experiments of these learned individuals, induced them to admit, that in genereal, it is in proportion to its facility of absorbing or transmitting gases, that putrefaction in earths presents many varieties; thus, dry sand would, of all earths, be that which would favour most the decomposition of bodies; whilst argillaceous and compact earths would retard it. All our researches to discover, this report having been fruitless, it is impossible for us to judge of the value of the experiments on which it was based: and the results of which appear so extraordinary.—(*Orfila*).

necessary to cite the latest and the best British physiologist on the putrefaction of organic matters; and I quote his work freely, as it has issued from the press since the preceding remarks were written.

The following account of putrefaction will be found in Dr. Fletcher's Rudiments of Physiology, Edinburgh, January, 1836, and throws great light on the subject:—

"The more or less rapid spontaneous decomposition of organic matters, if ternary or quaternary, when deprived of their irritability or vitality, arises from the complexity of their combination being such as rarely to allow of the affinities of any of their elements being fully satisfied. The oxygen in them, for example, is not in sufficient quantity to saturate their hydrogen and carbon—therefore they are all inflammable; and the constant tendency of all their elements to run into binary, instead of ternary or quaternary compounds, is such as to effect, under favourable circumstances, their speedy separation. The most remarkable kind of spontaneous decomposition of quaternary organic compounds is putrefaction. In this case, if the substance which is about to undergo it, whether vegetable, as extractive or animal, as sodo-albumen or gelatin, be exposed to the atmosphere, it first acquires from it more oxygen, and thus are formed, with a portion of the hydrogen and carbon, water and carbonic acid. In the mean time, other portions of each of the latter, uniting together, form carburetted hydrogen; while the remainder of the hydrogen, uniting with the nitrogen, forms ammonia—the distinctive product of this kind of decomposition. This process is commonly very rapid in animals suddenly deprived of their irritability, as by electricity, &c. and is favoured by any means which either diminishes the cohesion of the particles of the substance, or exerts an affinity for any one of the resulting binary compounds, the free access of the atmosphere being, of course, essential to it. It is accordingly in the former of these ways that a moderate temperature, such as that between 60 and 80 degrees, and a moderate supply of moisture, promoted, of course, by the contact of deliquescent salts, seem to operate; while it is in the latter way that lime and other matters generally called septic, which predispose to the formation

of carbonic acid, &c. appear to act.* On the other hand, the process is retarded by any means which either increases the cohesion of the particles of the substance, exerts an affinity for the quaternary compound as it is, or excludes the air. It is, accordingly, upon the first of these principles, that either great heat or great cold seems to operate, the former by drying up, and the latter by congealing the moisture;† it is partly upon the first, and partly upon the second principle, that numerous matters, commonly called antiseptic, such as alum, nitre, sea salt, and corrosive sublimate, appear to act; while it is upon the third principle chiefly, that keeping the substance in full and well-stopped bottles, or in carbonic acid or other gases, or smoking it, or imbuing it with wax, honey, sugar, gum, resin, balsam, pitch, paint, varnish, oil of turpentine, alcohol, vinegar, and so forth, seems to produce the effect in question.‡ If, again, a substance, susceptible of putrefaction be kept in water, it undergoes these changes more slowly; and, provided there be present at the same time any acidifiable matters, such as stearin or elain, the results are different from those just stated. In this case the water, if not retained undecomposed by a mix-

* Hence the common practice of putting lime into the coffins of persons who have died of really or reputedly contagious diseases—a practice somewhat superfluous, perhaps, since such diseases pretty certainly cease to be contagious, long before decomposition, however accelerated, can take place.

† It is sufficiently well known, that dead bodies, left either on burning deserts, or in the glaciers of Alpine districts, do not undergo this change.

‡ It is remarkable how soon the practice of embalming, which is supposed to have originated in a belief in the celebrated doctrine of the metempsychosis, led to a knowledge of the influence of all these solid and liquid substances in preventing the decomposition of the dead, with the exception of corrosive sublimate, oil of turpentine and alcohol, with which mankind were not acquainted till the age of the Arabian physicians, who introduced, for the first time, the art of sublimation and distillation. The word mummy is said to be derived from the Egyptian *mum*, or wax, as embalming is from the *balm* employed in the process. (See Dr. Granville's and Mr. Pettigrew's recent Essays.) The ancient Jews, Greeks, and Romans, commonly burnt their dead; but were accustomed to preserve their organic rarities in honey, as we do in alcohol. Savages often, in the present day, smoke-dry their dead by way of preserving them; but in some places, as Nova Scotia and Otaheite, as well as among the Guanches, an aboriginal tribe of Teneriffe, embalming seems to have been in use from time immemorial.

Unable to display this page

markable instances,* but the authenticity of the majority of these is somewhat questionable.

During all the above, and other decompositions of organic matters, myriads of minute plants, called mould, &c. and of animalcules, according to the nature of the matters so decomposed, usually manifest themselves. This phenomenon was, till lately, in general attributed to the development, in the matters undergoing decomposition, of minute germs, which were presumed to be universally disseminated, but to become developed only when they met with a congenial soil, such as that afforded by the products of decomposition.† Of late, however, this hypothesis has been, in a great measure, superseded by another, which ascribes these plants and animalcules to the retention, by a portion of the extractive, sodo-albumen, gelatin, and so forth —the globules of which, it must be remembered, are regarded as monads, or organic elements, or molecules—of their supposed aptitude for life, so that certain globules of these matters take on, more or fewer of them together, the form of distinct organized beings.‡ It has been already mentioned, that the highest

* It is related that the body of Tullia, the daughter of Cicero, was discovered perfectly sound in the pontificate of Paul III., after having lain in the ground fifteen hundred years; and the same was the case, according to Lactantius, with the body of Maximianus, which was disinterred at Marseilles, after eight hundred years' interment. It is said also, by Jones, that the body of Vladimir, who first introduced Christianity into Russia, is still to be seen quite entire, with that of his mother likewise, in the church of St. Sophia, at Novogorod; as is that of the Duc de Croz, covered by a glass case, in the church of St. Nicholas, at Revel. A similar story is related of the corpse of a man of the name of Bancroft, interred in St. Helen's church, Bishopsgate, London, which was annually exposed for many years, in conformity with his will, and constantly found unchanged. Numerous other accounts of this kind are on record; but they are for the most part so ill authenticated, that it would be idle to speculate upon them.

† Harvey—the author of the celebrated axiom, "Omnia ab ovo"—Leeuwenhoek, Redi, Valisnieri, Swammerdam, Spallanzani, Bonnet, Linnæus, Ehrenburgh, &c.

‡ This "bold and fanciful hypothesis," as it is called by Roget, originated with Tuberville, Needham, and Buffon, and has been adopted by Priestley, Ingenhouz, Lamarck, G. R. Treviranus, O. F. Müller, Tiedemann, H. M. Edwards, Dutrochet, Dumas, and Prevost, and many more. The doctrine, although allied to the ancient hypothesis of "Equivocal Generation," is not

tribes of plants and animals have been supposed to differ from the lowest, as well as the perfect plant and animal of every tribe from its earliest germ, only in the circumstance of more monads or organic molecules—the primary, as well as continual source of which is the aliment—entering into their composition. Hence it is easy to conceive that, as a progressive coalition of these molecules might, at the creation, form in succession each higher species of organized beings from those below it, as well as during the development of each individual in its generation, carry it successively through all the inferior types till it finished with its own, so a separation of the same monads or molecules might, either as passed off with the excretions, or on the final decomposition of each individual of a higher species, again give rise to innumerable individuals of a lower grade; the same being ready subsequently to contribute, either by receiving into themselves new monads or organic molecules, or furnishing the same to other organized beings, to the formation again of any mode of organized existence superior to themselves.* And that such is the origin of the mould and

identical with it; since, while by the latter certain matters were supposed to be vivified, *de novo*, by the heat, either evolved during putrefaction, or communicated by the sun—"being a god, kissing carrion"—and thus to assume the form of distinct animalcules; by the former, these matters are believed to be possessed of innate vitality, and to acquire merely each an independent existence by separation.

* Haud igitur penitus pereunt quæquumque videntur,
Quando aliud ex alio reficit natura; nec ullam
Rem gigni patitur, nisi morte adjecta aliena.

Well might the ancients say, if this be true, Death is the Mother of Life—*Nascimur ad mortem, morimur ad vitam*—since what is called the death of a tree or a man is nothing more than the separation of a vast bag of mould or animalcules, which, as Dr. Prichard expresses it, "had been tied up together, and obliged to subsist within one bark or skin," into fragments, which may either coalesce together into some higher tribes, indiscriminately, of plants or animals—"de même," says Edwards, "que les sels affectent en crystallisant"—or go to form a future tree of the same kind, or a future man, by entering with their food. "Here's fine revolution, and we had the trick to see it." It had been long known that "we fat all creatures else to fat us, and we fat ourselves for maggots"—it had been long known that "a man may fish with a worm that hath eat of a king; and eat of the fish that hath fed of that worm;" but it is only lately that it has been suspected that the said mag-

animalcules in question has been inferred from the globules of such organic matters having been observed to be, in all such cases of spontaneous decomposition, in constant agitation; and from such mould and animalcules having been detected in infusions of organic substances, during their decomposition, even when these substances have been previously exposed to a heat sufficient, it is presumed, to destroy all germs, when only distilled water has been used, and when the infusion has been kept constantly *in vacuo.** But that the doctrine of the perpetual transmigration of any supposed organic molecules, whether well or ill-founded, cannot apply to the globules of extractive, sodo-albumen, gelatin, &c., which are pretty certainly not identical with them, and have not the aptitude for life alluded to, is obvious; and it is equally so that it cannot be true of the really organic molecules, if we believe that it is into extractive, sodo-albumen, and so forth, that these molecules, or the organized tissues composed of them, are, on the cessation of their vitality, converted. It is a fair objection, likewise, to the hypothesis in question, or rather to an immediate corollary from it—namely, that the whole of organized nature consists at all times, and has at all times consisted of the same definite number of organic molecules†— that a very considerable proportion at least of

gots and the said worms were, *ab origine*, part and parcel of this lord of the creation, as he was a compound of millions of their fraternity; and that, as when a man has been devoured by maggots, it is only that his individuality is multiplied, so every time he takes a meal, it is only that the individuality of myriads of other organized beings is destroyed. "Il n'y a point," says Cabanis, "la mort pour la nature."

* G. R. Treviranus, &c

† It would be a curious speculation to enquire, upon the principles of the advocates of this doctrine, in what way the determinate complement of the organic molecules on the surface of our planet has been, at any given time, disposed of; that is to say, what proportion has been appropriated, first, respectively to the vegetable and animal kingdoms, and afterwards, to each individual species of plants and of animals. It would appear that some of them must be very considerably minus what they were in "the mysterious week—the teeming work-days of the Creator," when the whole human race consisted of only a single pair, now that it numbers, at the lowest estimate, five hundred millions of individuals! In order to maintain any given balance of power in the organic kingdom, it is obvious that, upon these prin-

extractive, sodo-albumen, &c., is certainly resolved into merely mineral substances in every instance of the decomposition of organic matters—else whence the carbonic acid, carburetted hydrogen, and ammonia which they evolve? and as these substances must—unless the organic kingdoms of nature are gradually failing from off the face of the earth—be continually renewed, in the same proportion, by combinations of mineral substances, there seems to be no good reason why the whole of such substances should not be capable of being so resolved and so renewed.* It would be premature in this place to expatiate

ciples, each organized creature must furnish at its death precisely as many organic moelcules as it appropriated to itself during its growth, besides continually supplying by its excretions, as many as it receives with its aliment; and all these must, of course, be distributed again, directly or indirectly, over exactly the same tribes of organized beings as originally provided them. If then, in any tribe of such creatures, there should be in a given time a greater number of growths than of deaths, as happened among the patriarchs of old, it follows, that these tribes would soon be in excess, but in exactly the same proportion other tribes must fail. But the failure of a tribe of Iguanodons or Plesiosauri, of Megatheria or Mastodons, which were, perhaps, as Mr. Kirby suggests, too large to enter the ark (*Bridgewater Essay*, 1835, p. 18) would go further to maintain this excess, than that of thousands of tribes of smaller organized beings; and this was, it may be said, the final cause why these unwieldy monsters are no longer met with. They were merely vast masses in reserve, to be cut down afterwards, among other things, into human beings!

* Raspail accordingly, although he believes in the ultimate molecular or vesicular structure of organized beings, still does not regard these as unchangeable, but represents them as continually decomposed on the one hand, and recomposed, out of oxygen, hydrogen, and carbon, on the other! *Nouv. Syst. de Chem. Organique, translated by Dr. Henderson*, 1834,) and the same is the opinion of Dr. Prout, who conceives, after Paley, that the "organic agent" in its simplest form constructs out of inorganic matters the simplest order of organic molecules, that in a more complicated form it constructs a second and higher order of such molecules and so on, till, becoming progressively more and more complex, it constructs at length those of which the highest tribes of organized beings consist.—(*Bridgewater Essay*, 1834) It is well known that plants, and perhaps also animals, can feed on carbonic acid; and the fact also already mentioned of certain plants and animals appearing to thrive on other purely inorganic substances, such as water, as well as that of wolves and rein-deer, and even human beings, as the Ottomacs and other people, subsisting for months together upon a kind of earth, which, according to Humboldt, is "destitute of all organic substance, oily or farinaceous,"

on the obscure subject of generation, involving as it does the important question of the nature of life, which is so soon to occupy our attention; but it may be allowable to state here, that nothing hitherto adduced, in support of the hypothesis now under consideration, seems to be at all less easily explicable on the old doctrine of universally diffused germs, than on the new one of perpetually transmigrating organic molecules. With respect to the constant agitation of globules said to be observed in the infusions of organic matters during their spontaneous decomposition, a similar phenomenon has been noticed during the mechanical separation of particles of sulphur, flint, glass, manganese and other mineral substances, in which the existence of organic molecules was out of the question;* and with respect to the development, in the former, of mould and animalcules, when they have been exposed to heat, immersed in distilled water, and kept in *vacuo*, it is easy to conceive that minute germs may have been as competent to resist heat without destruction as organic molecules; and that such minute germs may as well have been contained from the first in and about the matters undergoing decomposition, as that they could find access to them only during their decomposition with the water or the atmosphere.† Nor will the countless myriads of new

is decidedly favourable to the idea that the supposed organic molecules, as they are decompoundable, so they are capable of being recompounded; and perhaps it is only, as Dr. Prout says, by "saving them the labour of forming the proximate principles"—in other words, the supposed organic molecules—"from their elements," or by affording these elements of the precise character and in the exact proportions required for the purpose, that organic matters constitute the most appropriate aliment for organized beings.

* Fray; (Sur l'Origine des Corps Org. et Inorg. 1817.) R. Brown; Brewster. (Edinburgh Journal of Science, 1829.)

† It is not less likely that insects, prompted by instinct, should deposit their eggs in substances susceptible of such spontaneous decomposition as may afford a congenial soil to the young animal, than that they should do so in substances already undergoing such decomposition; and that they do the latter is universally admitted—nay that, deceived by the putrescent odour of certain plants, as some species of Phallus and Agaricus, they sometimes choose these inappropriate receptacles for the purpose. That at least

beings, frequently so developed, appear to be any objection to this explanation, when we reflect on the incalculable rapidity with which, once evolved, they perpetuate their species.* Upon the whole, the difficulty of accounting, upon commonly received principles, for the phenomena in question, does not appear to be so great, as to warrant our adopting so overwhelming an hypothesis, as that proposed as an alternative, in order to explain it.—(*Fletcher's Rudiments of Physiology. January*, 1836.)

CHAPTER V.

NUISANCES, LEGALLY AND MEDICALLY CONSIDERED.

THE next part of hygiene, regards arts, trades, and manufactures, and is the consideration of the laws regarding nuisances, which are so beneficial to the preservation of public health. I shall notice the chief enactments under this head, and omitt he minor ones, as the medical practitioner is rarely consulted with respect to them.

"A nuisance is legally defined; any thing that worketh hurt, inconvenience, or damage to the person or property of another." Nuisances are of two kinds, *public* or common nuisances, which affect the public, and are an annoyance to all the king's subjects; and *private* nuisances, which injure individuals. Thus, if a man sets up some offensive manufacture or trade, as a tanner's, tallow chandler's, or a soap boiler's, &c. which annoys his neighbour, or injures his health, he has

some of the larvæ then which are developed during putrefaction result from ova cannot be questioned; and it seems *a priori* very improbable that there should be any second origin for the rest.

* It has been computed by Linnæus that three flesh-flies and their immediate progeny will devour the carcase of a horse in less time than a lion could have done it, the female not unfrequently giving birth to 20,000 larvæ at a time, and a few days being sufficient for the production of a third generation. See p. 504.

a remedy by action. Common nuisances are abated by indictment.

All trades and manufactures, which are noxious, highly disagreeable, or dangerous to health, except when carried on for many years in accustomed places, are nuisances. The smoke of a brewery is at least destructive to comfort, and may be injurious to health. A smelting house is a much greater nuisance, as it gives out larger volumes of smoke, together with the poisonous fumes of sulphur, lead, antimony, and arsenic, which so deteriorate the atmosphere, as to destroy vegetation, and to poison cattle that feed on the adjacent herbage. The fumes which arise from manufactories of sulphuric, nitric, muriatic, and other acids, when carelessly prepared in large quantities, are next in order of noxiousness to metallic fumes, and are a nuisance. (Rex. v. White and Ward, Burr. 333.)

The division of a house into lodgings, and filling it with poor people, renders it more dangerous in the time of sickness (query during the prevalence of epidemics), and plague, is a nuisance, and indictable. (2 Roll. Abr. 199—Paris and Fonblanque.*) Dirt, filth, &c. in a street, is also a nuisance.

It is enacted by 57 George III. c. 22, that if any person shall throw, or suffer to be thrown or remain, any ashes, dust, dirt, rubbish, offal, dung, soil, blood, or other filth, or shall kill, slaughter, scald, dress, or cut up any beast, &c. in or near any street, (within the act) as that any blood or filth shall run or flow over the pavements, such person, on conviction before any justice of the peace, shall forfeit and pay not less than forty shillings, or more than five pounds for each offence.

This law is not sufficiently enforced in our meat and vegetable markets. The quantity of offal, blood, and putrescent vegetables, in some of them, is disgraceful to the local autho-

* Fever was most destructive in the Earl of Meath's liberty in Dublin, a narrow ill-ventilated district, until the window tax was abolished. This is attested by the Annual Reports of the Physicians to the Cork Street Fever Hospital, the largest in Europe, from 1808 to 1822, when the impost was removed. This tax is still in force in England, and favours the diffusion of epidemic and contagious diseases among the poor.

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

The following arrangement of nuisances will be found in the conjoint work of Dr. Paris and Mr. Fonblanque, and is one of the best hitherto published in this country.

"There are in law many kinds of nuisance; but we shall confine ourselves to the consideration of those only which can be made the subject of medical or chemical investigation; these are such as are directly or indirectly detrimental to health, whether general or individual; or are destructive to comfort; or injurious to property: obstructions to the free course of air, light, and water, volumes of smoke, and noisome smells fall under the two first descriptions, while the fumes of some manufactories combine every species of annoyance.

The question, how far the salubrity of the atmosphere may be affected by the effluvia of particular manufactories, is one that the medical practitioner is often called upon to decide; and upon such an occasion let him beware that his judgment be not swayed by the fastidiousness of the surrounding inhabitants, nor warped by the clamours of invidious rivals or interested opponents; as a man of science and integrity he is called upon to decide between two parties equally valuable to the state,—between the health and comfort of the citizen, and the prosperity of the manufacturer.

The manufactories and occupations which have been considered exceptionable, for reasons to be hereafter enumerated, may be arranged under four divisions, viz.

1. Those, during whose operation gaseous effluvia, the products of putrefaction or fermentation, escape into the atmosphere, and are either noxious from their effects upon animals, or insufferable from the noisomeness of their smell: such as the steeping of flax and hemp; the manufacture of catgut; slaughter-houses; starch manufactories; tanneries; the feeding of swine; and the several occupations of horse slaughterers; skinners; fellmongers; curriers, &c. &c.

2. Those, where, by the action of fire, various principles are evolved, and diffused, in the form of vapour, or gas; the inhalation of which is not only disagreeable to the senses, but injurious to the health; as the process of brewing; the formation of various acids; the incineration of animal sub-

stances, as practised by the manufacturers of hartshorn; Prussian blue makers; roasters of horn for lanterns; glue makers; varnish makers; soap boilers, and renderers of tallow; smelting houses; gas works; brick kilns; turpentine distillers, and rosin makers, &c. &c.

3. Those, which are capable of yielding waste liquids, that poison the neighbouring springs and streams, as gas works, starch manufactories, dying houses, &c. &c.

4. Those trades, whose pursuit is necessarily accompanied with great noises, as those of copper-smiths; anchor-makers; gold-beaters; tin-men; trunk-makers; proof-houses (where cannons are proved): the tilting of steel; forging bar iron; flatting mills, &c. &c."

Division 1. *Gaseous effluvia, caused by putrefaction or fermentation, which taint the atmosphere, and are noxious to animals, or insufferable from the noisomeness of their smell.*

I. *Effluvia from the steeping of flax or hemp.*—Almost all vegetable and animal substances, when deprived of vitality and exposed to moisture, air, and a certain degree of temperature, sooner or later undergo the putrefactive fermentation; and evolve carburetted and sulphuretted by hydrogen, carbonic acid, and nitrogen, each of which is injurious to health, and often, destructive to life. The first and second act on the human body as sedative poisons, while the third and fourth induce asphyxia. The preparation of hemp and flax presents an illustration. These substances are placed in stagnant pools for the purpose of separating the vegetable fibre from the stems; and when this is effected by the putrefactive process, an effluvium arises, which is highly offensive and prejudicial to health; while the water is so poisoned as to destroy fish contained in it, and to prove noxious to cattle that drink it. The odour of it resembles that of bilge water in the hold of a ship. The gaseous emanations from it have frequently caused different types of malignant fevers, as typhus, remittent, and intermittent. It is therefore evident, that the preparation of flax and hemp for commerce, ought to be carried on at some distance from towns and cities. This regulation is enforced in some parts of Italy. In proof that the effluvia arising from

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

and habits of life, butchers are less subject than other trades to Cholera and Dysentery. To the same favourable combination, we attribute their comparative exemption from diseases, considered as infectious or contagious. Of five hundred and twenty patients taken to the House of Recovery in this town, during a year, only one was a butcher, and his was a case not of typhus, but of simple fever.

Notwithstanding the favourable circumstances in which butchers are placed, longevity is not greater in them, than in the generality of employments. I suspect it is even shorter than among most other men, who spend as much time in the open air. Butchers in fact live too highly; not too highly for temporary health, but too highly for long life.

The manufacture of glue and size.—This creates ammoniacal exhalations from the decomposition of animal refuse. The stench is disagreeable and prejudicial to the adjoining neighbourhood. Nevertheless, we are informed, that "all the glue and size-boilers we saw, were remarkably fresh-looking and robust."—*(Thackrah).*

The noisome processes in converting the flesh of *dead horses* to different uses, are thus described by Dr. Paris. "The dealers in dead horses, or *knackers*, as they are termed, begin their mercantile anatomy by taking off the shoes and disposing of them to the farrier; the skins are next stripped off, and sold to the tanner; the carcase is then cut into pieces, and boiled in large cauldrons of water, in order to extract the fatty matter, which, being skimmed off from the surface of the liquor, is "*rendered down*" and packed in cases for the soap-boiler, or the manufacturer of cart-grease. Whatever remains after this operation supplies the venders of dogs' and cats' meat with a dainty article of sale; at length, the views of the greedy trader are directed to the bones of this noble animal; a number of persons find employment in chopping them into small fragments, from which the marrow is then extracted by boiling for several hours, and added to the fat already obtained from the carcase; the dry remains are employed in the production of hartshorn by distillation; and after this process is finished, they are removed from the still, and calcined to whiteness, in

order to be mixed with clay for the manufacture of porcelain; or they are consumed for the formation of ivory-black."—*(Op. cit.)*

Mr. Thackrah adduces the following evidence against the preceding conclusions :—" It appears by the evidence given before a committee in France, 'That all the men, women, and children, engaged in knackers' operations, knackeries, or carrion-butcheries, had unvarying good health, were remarkably well in appearance, and strong in body. The workmen attained an old age. They handled diseased as well as healthy parts, and frequently cut themselves with impunity. Persons who live close to the places, or go there daily, share these advantages with the workmen.' It is also stated, in confirmation of the above, that above two hundred exhumations are made yearly in Paris, about three or four months after death, and not a single case of injury to the workmen had been known.

M. Labarraque has observed, that the catgut-makers, who live continually in a putrid atmosphere, arising from macerating intestines, enjoy remarkable health. Similar circumstances were remarked at the exhumations of the Cimetiere des Innocens."—*Med. and Physical Journ. new series, vol.* 6.

It is to be regretted that the date of this quotation was not given, as the present opinion as to the danger of exhumation when putrefaction has commenced, is universally admitted; and precautions deemed indispensably necessary on the part of those who perform the process. Ample proof of this fact will be found in the preceding remarks on Exhumation.

In the Annales d'Hygiène Publique et de Medecine Legale, tom. xiv., 1836, the following question is discussed:—*Whether the sale, slaughter, and consumption, of pork fattened with horse-flesh, were likely to be prejudicial to the public health?*—MM. Adelon, Huzard fils, and Pareut-Duchatelet, have decided in the negative, and their answer is in the paper before us. The circumstances which led to this investigation were briefly these :—Various localities about Paris, where knackeries and carrion-butcheries were established had, for above ten years, constituted a nuisance intolerable, yet irremediable; when, at last, the expedient was adopted, on a great scale, of

steaming the flesh of the dead animals. This prevented putrefaction, and rendered the bones perfectly pure, and free from ill odour. Some intelligent speculators then hit on the plan of giving the boiled flesh to pigs, and it proved very successful; so much so, that large herds of swine, from four to five hundred together, are now kept and fattened in the environs of Paris; and it is said, that some of them will presently be increased to the number of ten to twelve hundred. The carrion is steamed on the premises in some of these porkeries; in others, it is given to the pigs raw; but whether cooked or raw, the pigs thrive wonderfully on the diet, so as, in fact, to become from fifteen to eighteen francs a head more valuable, in the course of six weeks or two months.

The public raised the following objections to the preceding. 1. That pigs thus fed must be dangerous—perfect cannibals—eating all the children they could catch hold of. 2. That the flesh of such pigs must give rise to disorders in the human body, particularly to leprosy. And 3. That pork-butchers in certain places, sold sausages made of the produce of carrion, and therefore ought not to be dealt with. The pork-butchers suffered accordingly; but the Council of Salubrity took the matter up, as we have just now mentioned.

In the Veterinary School at Alfort, there are generally kept from one hundred to one hundred and fifty pigs of all sorts and sizes; and for the last seven years they have been fed on nothing but the *débris* of dead horses which have been dissected. This refuse matter is thrown to them in a raw state, and they eat it greedily. Now, there are no better pigs, nor better pork for eating, than are found at Alfort. The pupils eat it without scruple, and it has never had the least bad effect upon them. Nay, MM., the reporters, are highly pleased with the food—they tell us it is excellent. "*Nous avons assisté* (say they), *à un repas de cette école, et avons goûté le petit salé qu'on servait ce jour-là, et nous l'avons trouvé parfait.*" This was putting it to the pudding-test, than which we all know there is none better.

As to the assertion, that this sort of food renders animals ferocious, it is not borne out by the fact. At Alfort, the children of the swineherd are constantly about the pigs, pursue

them, and make them readily obey the word of command; yet, though thousands of swine fed entirely on *raw* carrion, have been reared in this establishment, not an accident has ever occurred which could be attributed to ferocity arising from that cause. It is not likely, therefore, that *boiled* flesh should infuriate them.

There is no evidence whatever of any disease (particularly leprosy,) being traceable to the animal nutriment of pigs. The herd at Alfort are always healthy, as are those who feed on them.

The question of possible danger from eating of swine fed on the flesh of animals which had died of *disease*, is also negatived. Dogs and cats have been fed for some time on cancerous flesh, and they have grown fat upon it. Desgenettes and Larrey have seen the dogs and jackals at Jaffa rooting up and devouring the bodies of those dead of the plague,—eating their very buboes, without appearing to suffer the least inconvenience. In the course, also, of the first French revolution, the starving wretches of the faubourg St. Germain, and the vicinity of Alfort, ate perhaps from seven to eight hundred distempered and farcied horses, which were sent to those places by government, for purposes of experiment; yet, so far from doing mischief in any instance, the supply saved the lives of many unfortunate people.

In conclusion, both on the score of administrative economy and that of hygiene, the reporters strongly recommend the encouragement of this new branch of industry. It puts an end utterly to the disgusting business of the former carrion-butchers: the flesh of dead animals is turned to a most useful purpose, and should there be a greater quantity of it than is wanted for immediate consumption, the steam process, by drying it, renders it fit for keeping, and for service in various ways.

Varnish making.—The effluvia which escape in this process from the incineration of animal matter, causes a stench of the most insufferable kind; and is so suffocating, that a few years ago, two workmen, in a manufactory, in Gray's-inn-lane, lost their lives by it. Varnish-makers also inspire a strong vapour of alcohol, turpentine, gum, and tar, which, at first, impairs

the appetite, and induces sickliness, "but the men accustomed to the employ, suffer no apparent injury."—*(Thackrah.)*

Tan-yards.—In the process of tanning, the hides are allowed to undergo incipient putrefaction, for the purpose of loosening the epidermis and of rendering the hair or other extraneous matter more readily separated from the skin. There is a very nauseous and disagreeable odour evolved from putrifying skin; but, nevertheless, tanners are remarkably robust and healthful. Disease is almost unknown amongst them, and they are never consumptive.—(Dods, Thackrah, &c.) The latter author is of opinion, that tan-yards, though nuisances in law, ought not to be excluded from towns. Ramazzini informs us, that at Padua, they were only permitted in the suburbs. Curriers and leather-dressers are healthful, and generally live to an old age.—(Thackrah.)

Prussian blue makers.—The first part of the process for making Prussian blue consists in mixing hoofs and tup's horns with Russian or American potass, in large iron stills, to which heat is gradually applied, until the vessel becomes red hot; when the animal matter and alkali are fused into a mass, which is poured into iron pans, where it concretes into solid blocks. The vapours given out in the manufacture of Prussian blue are highly offensive.

Comb and lantern leave makers.—The expansion of cow's horn, by the application of heat, for lantern leaves, is attended with a horrible stench. The less flexible parts are made into combs, and the tips of the horns are sent to Birmingham for the manufacture of buttons. Comb-makers are healthy and long lived.—(Thackrah.)

Soap-boiling.—The stench, which is caused by soap-boiling, has repeatedly formed the ground for action or indictment. Thackrah informs us that soap-boilers are healthy, and even ruddy. It is recorded that they were exempt, during the plague of London. They generally live to an old age.

Tallow-chandling.—The men who work in this manufacture are subject to a most offensive animal odour; but they enjoy good health, and attain a considerable age.

Buckram manufacturers are exposed to the odour of glue,

Unable to display this page

in the history of these works, that the apple trees in their vicinity grow and bear fruit without sustaining any of those ill effects which we should have anticipated; but, on the contrary, the arsenical fumes appear to destroy all the insects which usually infest such trees, and their trunks exhibit a cleanness which would delight the horticulturist. The men employed in these works are occasionally affected with a cancerous disease in the scrotum, similar to that which infests chimney-sweepers; it is however probable that this arises from the immediate application of the excoriating material made by the hand in the act of rubbing the part. A similar objection was a short time since observed in a manufactory, in which the workmen were engaged in making an arsenical preparation for a green dye, used in calico printing."

Brass-founders, copper-smiths, and manufacturers of white lead are generally unhealthy.

Gas-works.—Gases are much more dangerous to public health, and, therefore, worse nuisances than manufactories, which are objectionable, on account of the quantity of smoke they send into the atmosphere. The manufactories of sulphuric and nitric acids, and of chlorine, are of this description.

In the manufacture of *sulphuric acid* in this country, a vast deal of the materials escapes into the air, on account of the carelessness of the workmen, in the form of sulphurous acid and nitrous gas, which are injurious to animal and vegetable life. Much inconvenience and injury to health arise from breathing these gases. But MM. Guyton, Morveau, and Chaptal, reported to the French government, in 1806, that the distillation of acids commonly proves dangerous, from want of due precaution.

In the manufacture of *aqua fortis*, nitrous gas is evolved, and becomes so highly diluted by the atmosphere, as not to be insalubrious. This observation also applies to the manufacture of bleaching fluid, in which much chlorine is extricated. Though the dilution of these gases in manufactories render them respirable by the workmen, who are accustomed to them, they may prove fatal to strangers. The inhalation of diluted chlorine is found beneficial in consumption and pul-

monic diseases. Dr. A. T. Thomson was informed by Mr. Tennant, of Glasgow, the greatest manufacturer of bleaching materials in this country, that some of his men, affected with pulmonary diseases, are often relieved, if gradually taken into the chlorine house, and that consumptive persons frequently take lodgings near his works, for the express purpose of inhaling the highly diluted gas. (*Lectures on Medical Jurisprudence, in Dr. Ryan's London Medical and Surgical Journal*, 1835, vol. vii.) Sir James Murray had received similar information from a manufacturer at Belfast. (*On the Influence of Heat and Humidity, with Practical Observations on the Inhalation of Iodine and other Vapours, in Consumption, &c. London*, 1829.) Dr. Sanders, of Edinburgh, had previously advised the fumes of muriatic acid and of æther "in pulmonary ulcerations of depraved condition," (*op. cit.*) The following year, the treatise of M. Gannal, on the successful inhalation of diluted chlorine in the early stages of Pulmonary Consumption, as a Remedy, capable of prolonging Life, &c., was translated by Mr. Potter, London, 1830; and this was succeeded by Sir Charles Scudamore's treatise on the same subject, 1834. I have repeatedly tried the inhalation of chlorine and iodine in vapour in tuberculous consumption, but in a very few cases only with temporary benefit.

The fumes of the mineral acids, when largely evolved, excite cough and a sense of tightness of the chest. Hence asthmatics cannot bear this employment. The enamel of the teeth is also injured by the acid fumes. Some men become accustomed to these gases, their general health is not impaired, and arrive at an advanced age.

Coal gas works.—Some of the deleterious gases escape in these works, which are breathed, more or less diluted, by the workmen, though supposed to be deleterious to others. Gasmen, who are exposed to the abominable evolutions of sulphuretted hydrogen in the manufacture of gas for lights, are not aware of any injury resulting from the process, and say they are well and hearty. The manufacture, however, being of comparatively recent origin, does not afford us the opportunity of seeing its full and ultimate effects.—(*Thackrah.*)

Brick and Lime-kilns evolve carburetted hydrogen and carbonic acid gas; and may prove fatal to those who sleep near them. They are seldom regarded as nuisances; but they are generally erected on the suburbs of towns and cities.

Foul drains, sewers, privies, cess-pools.—These give rise to exhalations which infect the atmosphere with the miasms of disease; and these are ammonia, sulphuretted hydrogen gas, and carburetted hydrogen gas. When a drain is obstructed by an accumulation of filth, it becomes a source of miasms which are more destructive than those arising from stagnant pools, in consequence of the greater quantity of animal matter contained in the mud. The contents of drains may pass into wholesome rivers or streams, and render water unwholesome, unless filtered. The gases evolved, unless largely diluted with atmosphere, may suddenly extinguish life, or cause the worst forms of typhus. A few years ago, a malignant fever prevailed about Manchester Square, which was attributed to the opening of a common sewer, which had not been examined for a century. In 1828, twenty-one boys, at a boarding-school a Clapham, were suddenly seized with violent cholera, in consequence of approaching an open drain, which exhaled sulphuretted hydrogen.

Many fatal cases are recorded by M. Halle (*Recherch. sur la Nature du Mephitisme des fosses d'aisance*, 1785), and also in the numerous works on Medical Jurisprudence. Baron Dupuytren ascertained, by experiments, that air, containing 1-1300th of this gas, destroyed a bird in a short time; that which contains 1-800th killed a middle-sized dog; and that a horse died in an atmosphere impregnated with 1-250th of it.

It is important to *sewer-men*, or persons employed in cleaning drains, to ascertain the presence of sulphuretted hydrogen gas before they venture to descend into such places; and this may be accomplished by letting down into the suspected drain, a piece of paper, moistened with a solution of subacetate of lead, or merely rubbed over with the dry carbonate. If the gas is present, the paper will be stained of a deep brown colour. Laennec found the lungs of persons destroyed by this gas crepitous, the air cells greatly distended and incontractible.

Unable to display this page

polis, open into that river, and it contains "unutterable things." The wholesomeness of the Thames water is thus accounted for by Dr. A. T. Thomson: "this depends on the vast body of water, and the constant change which it is undergoing, so that the poisonous contents of the drains are rendered inert by dilution, in the same manner as the poisonous exhalations emanating from some manufactories are dissipated in the atmosphere by means of high chimneys. But the same reasoning does not hold good with regard to tanks and stagnant waters, or wells into which imperfect drains may pour their contents by filtration, and render the water not merely insalubrious but poisonous." Lakes and other collections of stagnant waters, and fish ponds, may be poisoned, and the latter have been so contaminated in this country, that the 7 & 8 Geo. IV. declares it a transportable offence. It is a common crime in oriental nations, where tanks are often poisoned. It is stated by Dr. Wallich, that during the Burmese war, the natives poisoned a tank which was to supply a large detachment of the British army, by throwing bruised aconitum ferox into the water. This was fortunately discovered by the narrator.

A vast deal of prejudice has been shown on the subject of the supply of water to this metropolis, which was fomented by the different water companies, but most wisely annihilated by the commissioners appointed by parliament a few years since. Too many of the medical profession joined in the public clamour; but as they were not guided by science, their opinions failed to produce any effect. The public too, were in favour of the water companies, but it was finally discovered in 1835, that these were no better than they ought to be, and accordingly a new one is now being established to surpass all the rest.

There is one thing certain, that every river water intended for domestic purposes, should be filtered by a proper machine, such as those now in use, before it is employed in culinary processes.

It is now admitted by the ablest medical jurists, that the Thames, or any other river water used in London, is, when filtered, as wholesome as any other.

THE END.

INDEX.

Abatement of nuisances, 520, 536
Abdomen, enlargement of, during pregnancy, 252
examination of, 304
wounds of, 332
Abortion, laws on, 265—280
signs of, 265
proofs of, derived from the fœtus, 266
proofs of, derived from the mother, 267
accidental causes of, 269
criminal causes of, 270
danger of death to the mother, 270
mechanical means to procure, 270
involuntary causes of, 270—290
examination of the fœtus, 266
examination of the mother, 267
laws against criminal, in various countries, 280
Absorption, poison acting by, 380
Abstinence, cases of long, 397
Access, when unknown to woman, 245, 488
Accidental homicide, 340
Accoucheur, legal liabilities of, 174
Acetate of lead, poisoning by, 415
copper, poisoning by, 412
morphine, poisoning by, 421
Acids, concentrated poisons, 388
Acid, nitric, death by, 389
sulphuric, 388
muriatic, 903
phosphoric, 390
arsenious and arsenic, 399
oxalic, 393
prussic, 424
manufactories, nuisances by, 520—534
Aconite, poisoning by, 428
Acrid poisons, 418
Actions for nuisances, 520, 536
Actions, for unlicensed practice, 177, 178
Actions, by medical practitioners, 179
for mala praxis, 174
Adipocere, formation of, a legal question, 507, 508, 514
Adolescence in females at twelve, 201
in males at fourteen, 201
Adulterations of food, 437
of bread, 441
of beer, 441
of milk, 443
of medicines, 444
Æthusa cynapium, poisoning by, 428
Aerial poisons, 370
Affairs, competency to manage, 446
Ages, 459
Age of consent, 201
of puberty, 202
old, 247
no bar to marriage, 247
when pregnancy is possible, 201
impossible, 242
of deceased persons, 201
of fœtus, 266
of criminal responsibility, 197
Air, deprived of oxygen, effects of, 341
consumption of, 364
hindering the circulation of, 528
tainting of, 528
revival by fresh, 375
putrefaction in, 500
Albumen, an antidote to sublimate, 399
to copper, 413
Alcohol, poisoning by, 368
physiological action of, 368
Ale, adulteration of, 441
Alienation, mental, account of, 446, 450
Alimentary canal, examination of, in poisoning, 384
Alkalies, caustic poisons, 397

Alkaline earths, poisons, 397.
Almonds, oil of, poisoning by, 424
Amaurosis, feigned, 454
Amenorrhœa, 302
Amentia acquisita, 451
Ammonia, poisoning by, 370—397
use of, in detecting arsenic, 401
effect of, on sublimate, 398
on copper, 398
Ammoniaco-deutoxide of copper, a test of arsenic, 401
Ammoniuret of silver, a test for arsenic, 400, 401
of copper, 402
Anaphrodisiacs, 218
Anatomy, bodies for, 183
laws relating to, 198
Androgynæ, cases of, 226—241
Animal putrefaction, effects of, 507
a source of nuisance, 524, 526
poisons, 433
matters, putrefaction of, 500
flesh, diseased, use of, as food, 530
Animals, experiments on, not always conclusive, 383
Animation, suspended, 343
Antidotes for arsenic, 412
sublimate, 399
antimony, 415
sulphuric acid, 388
oxalic acid, 396
potass, 397
hellebore, 425
prussic acid, 425
mushrooms, 431
Antimony, 413
tartarized, poisoning by, 413
antidotes of, 415
physiological action of, 414
dissection after, 414
tests for, 414
Apoplexy, death by, 369—376
produced by poison, 419
Apothecary's wares, search of, 182
Apothecary, practice by, 172
Apothecaries', Society of, 172
their charter, 172
their powers, 183
actions against, 177
malpractice by, 174
court of examination of, 173
who may practise as, 173
or, as assistants, 173
examiners in the country, 172
practising without certificate, 173
of Ireland, 191
Appointments, medical, unfairly filled, 124
Aqua fortis, poisoning by, 389—553
Archbishop of Canterbury, license of, 194
Arms, bearing, exemption from, 185
Army, disqualifying diseases for, 457
Arsenic, sale of, should be regulated, generally, 191
properties of, 399
metallic, not poisonous, 399
garlic smell of, 399
imperfect tests of, 399
poisoning by, confounded with cholera, 411
putrefaction impeded by, 412
absorption of, and its compounds, 407
poisoning *per vaginam et rectum*, 407
acid, and its salts, 399
effect of tests on, 401
sulphurets of, 399
tests of, 401
Arsenious acid, or white oxide, 400
properties of, 400
poisoning by, symptoms of, 408
modes of poisoning by, 407
death by external application of, 407
experiments on external application of, 407
on internal use of, 407
physiological action of, 407
dissection of bodies poisoned by, 411
disease induced by, 411
chemical tests of, 400
solid, how detected, 403
how reduced to metal, 401—404
different modes of detecting, 403—407
metalized by charcoal, 403—407
by lime, 401—405
effect of chlorine on, 402
nitre on, 400, 401
ammonia on, 401
nitrate of silver, 400, 401
muriates on, 401
ammoniuret of silver, 401
sulphate of copper, 404
ammoniuret of copper, 404
sulphuretted hydrogen, 401—404
tests of, errors respecting, 404—405
examination of, when mixed with food, 404
Arsenical sulphurets, 401—426
Arson (See Combustion) 376
Asphyxia, history of, 343
pathology of, 343, 347
by drowning, 343
morbid appearances after, 352

Asphyxia, by means of restoring suspended animation after, 355
hanging and strangulation, 357
treatment of, recoveries, 361
by suffocation, 367
by Bishoping and Burking, 367
by intoxication, 368
by non-respirable gases, 370
as nitrogen, carbonic acid, 370
by sulphuretted hydrogen, 372
by gas evolved in privies, 373
treatment in such cases, 374
Assistant, Surgeon liable for the *mala praxis* of his, 178
Atropa belladonna, poisoning by, 426
Auscultation, value of, in detecting pregnancy, 250, 251, 252, 254
Authors, medical, their success, 132
rights of, 195

B

Ballottement, described, 252
Baryta, and its salts, poisoning by, 307
a test for arsenic, 401
Beer, adulterations of, 441
Belladonna, poisoning by, 426
physiological action of, 426
morbid appearances, 437
Bills of health, 479
of mortality, 483
Birth, legal time of, 259—264
in France, 220
Bishop of London, license of, 172
Bishoping, death by, 367
Bismuth, poisoning by, 415
Bites of venomous animals, 433
Bitter almonds, poisoning by, 424
Black flux, what, 402
Bleeding, danger of, during pregnancy, 270
Blindness, feigned, 454
Blood-vessels, fœtal, closure of, 277
black, its effects on the brain, 343
vomiting of, feigned, 343
Blows, murder by, 323
Bodies, combustion of human, 376
Body found in the water, examination of, 352
Bones, fractures of, 326
Brain, examination of, in cases of insanity, 328
diseases of, palliate homicide, 329
injuries of, 328,
Brandy, adulterations of, 440
Brass-founders, health of, 533
Bread, adulterations of, 441
Breath, danger of holding in the, 329
Breweries, when nuisances, 520, 532
Brick-kilns, nuisances by, 535
Brothel, death in a, 365
Brucea, poisoning by, 430
Bruises, definition of, 323
Bryony, poisoning by, 418
Buckram manufacturers, diseases of, 531
Bullet, murder discovered by examination of, 339
Burial, in cities, 485, 493
in Paris, 486, 493
not to be hindered, 486
premature, 487, 493
Burking, death by, 367
Burning (see Combustion), 376
Burns, death by, 326
Bye-laws, powers of making, &c., 182
of College of Physicians, 182
of College of Surgeons, 182
Butchers, laws relating to, 520
diseases of, 527

C.

Cadaverous lividity, 324
rigidity, 495
Cæsarian operation, 254—274
laws concerning, 254—274
resuscitation by, 489
Calcutta, black hole of, 371
Camboge, see (Gamboge) 418
Camphor, its effects, 430
Cancer, feigned, 455
Cantharides, poisoning by, 433
Carbonic acid gas, effects of, 370
Carburetted hydrogen gas, 370
Carnal knowledge, (see Rape,) 196, 309
Castration, paternity after, 205
Catalepsy, feigned, detection of, 456
conception during, 488
recoveries from, 487
Caustic alkalies, 397
alkaline earths, (see Silver,) 397
Censors to be elected, 182
their powers, 182
their search, 182
Celibacy, when advisable, 201, 223
Certificates of apothecaries, 173
in general, 95, 467
of exemption from acting as juror, 468
of exemption from military duty, 469
Cerusse, or white lead, poisoning by, 415
Cess-pools, dangers of, 535
Chancellor, his jurisdiction over idiots and lunatics, 185, 451
Chandling, tallow, nuisance by, 531

Charcoal, noxious fumes of, 370
Charlatanism of the faculty, 129, 135
Charters of College of Physicians, 182
of College of Surgeons, 182
of Society of Apothecaries, 183
Chemists, laws relating to, 173
Cherry laurel water, poisoning by, 424
Child, signs that a woman has borne a, 273
murder, 265—280
Child-bearing, 242
earliest and latest periods of, 242
premature 242
protracted, 259
see Parturition.
Children, legitimacy of, 264
legitimation of, 264
suppositious, 247
identity of, 274
greatest number at a birth, 257
black and white at a birth, 256
Chlorine, effects of, 533
proposed use of, 534
poisoning by, 370
Cholera, symptoms of, distinguished from those of poisons, 411
Chocolate, adulterations of, 443
Churches, burial in, 485
Church-yards, overcharged, 486
exhumations in, 486
of Paris, 486
Dublin, 508
St. Margaret, 508
Cicuta, poisoning by, 428
Cider, adulterations of, 441
Circulation, fœtal, peculiarities of, 277
Cities, cleanliness of, 277
Classification of poisons, 383
table, 383
Cleanliness of cities, as regards public health, 277
Clerks, parish, corporation of, 483
Clitoris, enlarged, 220
Cloths, infected, and disinfected, 479
Coculus Indicus, 431
Coffee, adulterations of, 443
Coffins, iron, curious decision on, 186
Colchicum, poisoning by, 426
Cold, death by exposure to, 375
death of infant by, 293
College of Physicians, 170
of Surgeons, 171
its charters, 182
its powers, 182
its bye-laws, 182
in Ireland, 188
Comb-makers, diseases of, 531
Combustion, spontaneous, 376
Commissioners of lunatics, 452
Commotion of organs, 325
Compos, or non-compos mentis, 446
Concealment of sex for years, 175, 226 to 241
of pregnancy, 245
diagnosis, 248
of delivery, proofs of, 273
Conception, signs of, 248
when the power commences, when it ceases, 250
physical state for, 205
moral state for, 224
false, 250
extra uterine 254,
during inebriety, asphyxia, narcotism, or sleep, 245, 259, 448
after the loss of the penis, 204
testicles, 205
Concussion of organs, 325
Confectionary, adulterations of, 444
Congelation, rigidity caused by, 498
Congress, nuptial, conditions for, 205, 209, 224
Consent, age of, 201
not necessary to impregnation, 201
Constable, physicians exempt from being, 185
when medical practitioners are exempt, and when not, 185
Consultations, necessity of, 40, 56, 90
Contagion in factories, 478
from dead bodies, 486
questions on, 486
Contagious diseases, 478
Contractability, after death, 499
Contusions, definition of, 328
Convulsions, feigned, detection of, 455
Copper, sulphate of, test for arsenic, 404
ammoniuret of, 404
whitened by sublimate, 398
poisoning by salts of, 412
works, when nuisances, 520
importance of, 532
Copper-smiths, diseases of, 533
Coroner's inquest, 464
how to be held, 464
must be on view, 464
Corrosive, or irritant poisons, 383
sublimate, 397
Cotton factories, laws relating to, 195
Courtesey, tenant to the, 198—274
effect of cæsarian operation, 254
Cranium of infant, examination of, 305
Criminal responsibility, 174, 197
Critics, medical, their duties, 133, 195
Croton tiglium, poisoning by, 418
Crying, a proof of infantile life in Scotland, 300

Unable to display this page

E.

Earths, effects of, on putrefaction, 501, 511
caustic alkaline, 397
Ecchymosis, definition of, 323
value of this sign in medico-legal inquiries, 324
Education, medical state of, 119
Effluvia, putrefactive, 524
contagious, 524
gaseous, 524
animal, 526
Elatin, poisoning by, 418
Elaterium, poisoning by, 418
Electricity, death by, 369
Emetic tartar, poisoning by, 413
Empirics, sanction of, 96, 132, 153, 336, 445
Emissio seminis, in cases of rape, 209,309
Epilepsy, feigned, 455
Epispadias, no bar to fecundity, 207
Ergot, or spurred rye, poisoning by, 432
Esprit du corps, necessity of, 96
Ethics, medical, of Hippocrates, 9
of middle ages, 26
of the present period, 44
of Gregory, 47
of Percival, 74
of the College of Physicians, 64
of America, 105
Eunuchs may commit a rape, 206
Euphorbium, poisoning by, 418
Evidence, medical, 193, 457, 460, 466,
mode of giving, in cases of rape, 310
in cases of poisoning, 434
Execution, pleas in bar of, 240
Exemptions of physicians, 184
of surgeons, *ib.*
of apothecaries, *ib.*
Exhumation, as regards public health, 486
Experience false, illustrations of, 58
Experiments, action for making, 178
Extra-uterine conception, 254
Extremities, wounds of, 334
Eye, orbit of the, dangerous wounds of, 330

F.

Face, wounds of, 330
Fainting confounded with death, conception during, 246, 448
Fermentation, nuisances by, 524, 525
Fallopian tubes, imperfect, 219—223
Fasting, protracted, 377
Fecundity, premature, 201
protracted, 242
Fecundity, return of, 225
multiparous, 257
Fees, physicians', cannot be recovered at law, 178
unless promised, 179
exorbitance of physicians', 41
not to be bargained for, 42
recovery of, by law, 179
small fees, advocates of, 42
presents, as, 43
of general practitioners, 42
rules for receiving, 42
Feigned diseases, 454
Fellow of College of Physicians must generally be a graduate of Oxford or Cambridge, 182
who may be, 182
who may not, 182
Female married as male, 228, 240
assumed male attire, 241
Fever, generation of, 521
pestilential, 478
sporadic, 521
malignant, 478
epidemic, 478
in Dublin, 520
Filth, whether capable of producing contagion, 520, 536
Fires, large, nuisances by, 532
Fish, poisonous, 433
destruction of, by contaminated water, 536
Flax, steeping, a nuisance, 524
Flesh, diseased, 484—528
of diseased horse, use of, as food, 530
Flexibility of body, apparently dead, 497
Flour, adulteration of, 441
Flux, black, chemical use of, 402
Fœticide, 280
Fœtus, circulation of, 277
obliteration of its vessels, 277
length of the, 216
quickening of, 250, 280
viability of, 75
extra-uterine, signs of, 254
Fomites, disinfection of, 478
Food, adulterations of, 437
law on, 484
Footsteps, importance of tracing, 355
Forensic Medicine, origin of, 475
Foxglove, poisoning by, 426
Fracture of the skull, danger of, 329
Froth or foam, appearance of, 348
Fumes of minerals, effects of, 534
Fumigation should be enforced, 479
Fungi, poisonous, 431
Funis umbilicalis, 287, 292, 293

G.

Galvanism, effect of, on dead bodies, 498
Gamboge, poisoning by, 418
Gaoler, to receive persons committed by the College of Physicians, 177
Gas-works, nuisance by, 532, 533
Gases, noxious poisoning by, 370—374
treatment, 374
carbonic acid, its effects, 370
from charcoal fumes, 372
chlorine, 370—374
hydrocarbonous, 371
nitrous acid, 373
from privies, 373
sulphuretted hydrogen, 372
sulphurous acid, 373
Gastric juice, perforations by, 386, 411
Generation, impediments to, 201
requisites for, 205
Genitals, diseases of, in children, 315
examination of the, 333, 334
Gestation, usual period of, 259
protracted, 259—264
Glass houses, nuisances by, 532
Glue manufactory, nuisances by, 527
Godfrey, Sir Edmondsbury, case of, 339
Graves, depth of, 506
Guardians of public health, 482
Gunshot wounds, danger of, 327

H

Hæmatemesis, feigned, 456
Hæmaturia, feigned, 456
Hæmoptysis, feigned, 456
Hæmorrhoids, feigned, 456
Hanging, death by, 355
signs of death, produced by, 356
sensations during, 359
appearances on dissection, 356
recovering after, 359
treatment, 361
death by, accidental, 358
before or after death, 356—362
murder by, 368
suicide by, 363
Head, injuries of the, 327
effects of falls on the infant's, 291
Health, preservation of the public, laws on, 475
in Ireland, 475
Heart, puncture on, 357
examination of the, 337
Heat, death by, 326
application of, for disinfection, 479
Hellebore, white, poisoning by, 425
black, 429
Hellebore, fetid, 418
Hemlock, poisoning by, 428
water, 428
Hemp, nuisance by, 524
Henbane, white, 425
black, poisoning by, 425
Hermaphrodites, 226
non-existence of, 227
supposed cases of, 228—240
Hernia, scrotal, a cause of impotence, 209
laws concerning, 194
Homicide generally, 323
whether the result of suicide or homicide, 357
after six months, 329
Horn manufactories, a source of nuisance, 524
Hospitals, ventilation of, 335
not nuisances, 521
medical officers, duties of, 74
Humane Society, system of, 374, 436
Hunger, death by, 377
signs of, 377
symptoms, 378
morbid appearances, 379
Hydrogen, sulphuretted, poisoning by, 372
Hydrocephalus, feigned, 456
Hydrocyanic acid, poisoning by, 424
Hydrostatic test of infanticide, 300
test, objections to, 300
Hygiene, Public, laws on, 475
Hymen, as a proof of virginity, 311
Hypospadias no obstacle to impregnation, 206
Hyssop, hedge, reputed effect of, 218

I

Identity of persons, 459
Idiot, cannot marry, 201
Idiots, definition of, 451
Idiotcy, medically considered, 451
congenital, 451
in criminal cases, legal exemptions, 450
Impotence, a cause of divorce, 201
mental, 213—216
corporeal, 204
in women, 218
caused by witchcraft, 218
Impositions, see Feigned Diseases, 454
Impregnation, sine penetratione, 204
per rectum, 220, 245
during sleep—asphyxia, 246, 259, 488
physical state for, 205
moral state for, 224
Incised wounds, 327
Indictment for nuisances, 520

Infant, violation of, 310
dead body of, how to be examined, 304
whether born alive, 300
dissection of, 276, 303
Infanticide, definition of, 280
murder of the fœtus in utero, 280
vitality of the fœtus, 280
viability and non-viability of, 281
congenital diseases in favour of and against viability, 283
signs of death, before, during, and after birth, 276, 286
hydrostatic and other tests, 288
death of the fœtus from involuntary causes, 290
death from voluntary causes, 292
by omission, 292
by commission, 294
by contusions and wounds, 294
by luxations and fractures, 296
by torrefaction or burning, 296
by strangulation, 297
by asphyxia, 297
by drowning, 298
circumstantial evidence, 299
Infanticide, autopsy after, 303
Infection, distinction of, 474
increasing, a nuisance, 481
Inhumation, as regards public health, 485
Inquest, Coroner's, 464
Insane persons, laws relating to, 446
civil and criminal responsibilities, 446
whether competent to manage affairs, 446
medically considered, 448
visitors of, 452
when to be separated from friends, 452
Insanity, laws relating to, 446
mania, definition of, 450
monomania, definition of, 450
dementia, definition of, 450
amentia, definition of, 450
idiotism, definition of, 450
symptoms of, 450
Insensibility, during delivery, 245
during conception, 246, 488
Insurance, laws relating to, 195
Intemperance, sexual, and consequences, 215
in eating and drinking, 385
Interment, premature, 487. *See* Burial.
Interval, lucid, meaning of, 449
Intoxication, suffocation during, 367
cause of death by, 368
treatment of, 369
does not excuse crime, 450
Iodine, poisoning by, 391
Irish Colleges, 188
Irish Health Act, 478
Iron, effect of copper on, 413
Irritative poisons, 418

J

Jatropa, curcas, 418
Jealousy, effect of, on fecundity, 216
Judgment, legally defined, 448
Juries, physicians exempt from, 184
disqualifying diseases for, 457
Juniperus sabina, effects of, in producing abortion, 270

K

Kali, (see Potass) 327
Kidneys, of the wounds of, 333
Knackeries, nuisance of, 527

L

Labour, premature, when to be excited, 268
Lantern-leave makers, health of, 531
Latin prescriptions, expediency of continuing, 162
rules for writing, 162
Laurel water, poisoning by, 424
Laws relating to public health, 475
Lazarettoes, 480
Lead, melted, death by, 340
poisoning by, 415
Legitimacy, laws on, 259—264
premature birth, 265
protracted, 259
questions relating to affiliation, 242
Legitimation of children, 259—264
Leucorrhœa, a cause of sterility, 221
Liabilities, medical, 177—193
Libel on medical authors, laws relating to, 195
Lightning, death by, 369
appearance of after, 370
Lime kiln, vapour of, a poison, 370
nuisance by, 535
water, effect of, on arsenic, 405
Lives, insurance on, 195
Lividity, cadaverous, 324
Lochia, a proof of delivery, 274
London, city of, practice in, 170
Lucid intervals, 449
difficulty of ascertaining, 449
Lunar caustic, a test for arsenic, 400, 401
Lunacy in criminal cases, 450
legal definition of, 450
Lunatic may contract marriage, and when, 448
Lunatics, 450
access to, 452
commissioners of, 452

Lunatics, asylums for, 452
commissions for visiting, 452
in Ireland, 453
Lungs, examination of the, in infant, 288
weight of, 288
Lytta, poisoning by, 433

M

Madness (see Insanity), 446
Maggots, how generated in dead bodies, 504, 514
Magnesia, antidote for mineral acids, 338—396
Mala praxis, punishment of, 174
death by, 323, 344
Males, diseases of, genital organs of, 216
Mania, (see Insanity), 450
hereditary, 201
Manufactories, effects of, on public health, 520
Markets, when nuisances, 520
Marriage, who may contract, 201, 226
age for females, 201
for males, 201
early, prejudicial, 201
parties to, must be habiles ad matrimonium, 201
must be habiles ad consensum 201
when to be interdicted, 201, 223, 225
disqualifying diseases for, 225
idiot cannot contract, 201
when lunatic may contract, 448
nullity of, 203
of medical practitioners, 138
Masturbation, effects of, 148, 211, 313
a cause of sterility, 205
Materialism refuted, 14
Maternal imagination, effect of, 521
Maturity of fœtus, 275
Medical practitioners, exemptions and liabilities of, 177-193
police, laws on, 475
ethics of Hippocrates, 9
of Middle ages, 26
of the present period, 44
of Gregory, 47
of the College of Physicians, 64
of Percival, 74
of America, 105
practitioners, piety of, 11
cultivation of religion by, 12
opposed to materialism, 13
opposed to irreligion, 16
Medical practitioners, liberality of, 21
learning of the faculty, 21
philanthropy of, illustrated, 23
virtue of, 28
oaths of, 63
visits of, 30—38
rules for prescriptions, 32
conduct to sick, 37
ambiguity of prognosis, 33—39
duty of, as to wills, 34
as to clergy, 31
as to deceiving the sick, 35
fees, remarks on, 40
exorbitance of, 41
not to be bargained, 42
small fees, advocates of, 42
recovery of, 178
of general practitioners, 42
punishment for malpractice, 43
secresy and honour of, 30
routine, 37
degrees, value of, 124
diploma, 124
periodicals, value of, 123
appointments unfairly filled, 124
authors, their success, 132
critics, their duties, 133, 195
Medicine, origin of, 1
antiquity of, 4
ancient, 5
veneration for its cultivators, 1
confidence reposed in, 7
importance and dignity of, 6
in Turkey, 43
of the mind, 143
physical, 144
clinical, 147
State, 475
Medicines, patent, abuse of, 96, 445
confidence in, 96
dangerous sale of, 96
action of, 154
doses of, 156
gratuitous supply of, not illegal, 174
adulterations of, 444
Menorrhagia, a cause of sterility, 215
Menses, suppression of, a sign of pregnancy, 248
appearance of the discharge, 202
cessation of, a cause of sterility, 242
Mercury, and its compounds, poisoning by, 397
Mental alienation, (see Insanity), 446.
Midwife, laws relating to, 174
Midwifery, laws relating to, 174
Mind, sound, legal definition of, 459

Unable to display this page

Parturition, during intoxication, 274
sleep, 245, 274
apoplexy, 274
narcotism, 245
recent signs of, 273
difficulty of determining, 273
through the abdomen, 224
per rectum, 220
when vagina is nearly closed, 221
Pastry, bad effects and adulterations of, 444
Paternity, when widows marry immediately, 243 (*See* Legitimacy)
Patients, not to be deserted, 39
nervous, unreasonableness of, 52
Peach, its kernel contains prussic acid, 424
Pelvis, distortion of, may prevent congress, 223
distorted, dangers of, 201
Penetration, in rape, 309
slightest, sufficient for impregnation, 204, 308
Penis, malformation of, 204
excessive, 207
amputation of, 204, 333
diminutive, 208
double, 208
mutilated, 204
paralysis of, 102
excision of, 204
diseases of, 206
Perforations, gastric, in the stomach, 386
from gluttony, 385
appearance of, 386
not always a sign of poison, 386
Periodicals, medical value of, 123
Perry, adulterations of, 441
Personal identity, 459
Pharmacology, 158
Phosphorus, poisoning by, 390
Phrenology, refutation of, 16
Physical disqualifications for marriage, 225
for military and naval service, 458
Physicians, moral duties of, 9—118
genius and talent necessary for, 49
moral qualities of, 50
old and young, 54
adherence to old practice, 55
quarrels of, not to interfere with the sick, 56
preference of old or young, 57
senescence of, 59, 99
dress of, 62
oath required of, 64
conduct relative to hospitals, 74
in private and general practice, 88
towards apothecaries, 100
civil responsibilities of, 177
Physicians, criminal responsibilities of, 174
privileges of, 184
entry of into the world, 127
how to acquire reputation, 131
ought to be married, 138
profession of, 170
College of, powers of, 170
confirmed, 182
College of, how to sue, 170
privileges of, 184,
in Ireland, 188
Pigs, fed on horse flesh, 528
nuisance by, 526
feeding of, on animal flesh as food, 529
Picrotoxine, poisoning by, 430
Plague, regulations in time of, 478
police, 478
Plomb, or asphyxia of privies, 373
Plouquet's test of infanticide, 288
Poison, definition of, 383
Poisons generally, 383
classification of, 383
acrid, 418
vegetable, 417
irritant, 383—418
animal, 433
septic, 433
aerial (*see* Asphyxia, 343)
acrid, 419
mineral, 386
narcotic, 491
narcotico-acrid, 433
absorption of, 383
external application of, 384
effect of on animals, 384
septic, 433
putrefiant, 433
of decayed animal matter, 433
Poisoning, murder by, 382
evidence of, 384, 434
by arsenic, 399
sublimate, 397
antimony, 413
copper, 412
muriate of tin, 415
sulphate of zinc, 415
nitrate of silver, 415
concentrated acids, 386
sulphuric acid, 388
nitric acid, 389
oxalic acid, 393
muriatic acid, 390
phosphoric, 390
potass, 397
soda, 397
ammonia, 397

Poisoning, by lime, 397
baryta, 397
aconitum napellus, 428
lead, 415
æthusa cynapium, 429
white hellebore, 425
black hellebore, 429
fetid hellebore, 418
elaterium, 418
colocynth, 418
euphorbium, 418
savine, 418
aconite, 428
nitre, 397
opium, 420
henbane, 423
prussic acid, 424
nightshade, 426
stramonium, 427
tobacco, 427
hemlock, 428
drop-wort, 428
nux vomica, 429
stychnine, 430
brucea, 430
mushrooms, 431
alcohol, 433
fish, 433
cocculus indicus, 431
upas antiar, 431
antidotes for, 436
Poisonous drugs, sale of, 191
Police, Plague, 479
Medical, 475
Posology, table of, 156
Potass, poisoning by, 327
Practice within London and seven miles, confined to College of Physicians and members, 170
Practitioners, medical, moral duties of, 9, 118
genius and talent of, 49
moral qualities of, 50
quarrels of, 56
entry of, into the world, 127
how to succeed, 135
they ought to be married, 138
remuneration of, 40, 41, 140, 178
malpractice of, 174
criminal and civil responsibilities of, 177
protection of, 181
privileges of, 184
Pregnancy, age at which it is possible, 242
it is impossible, 242
physical state for, 205
moral state for, 224
signs of, 248
Pregnancy, how to ascertain, 250—252
mistaken for dropsy, 242
may be coexistent with dropsy, 249, 250
plea of a stay of execution, 243, 244
women, ignorant of, 246, 259
effected during catalepsy, 246
during insensibility, 246
during sleep, 247
as regards paternity, 243, 259
natural term of, 247
protracted, 247, 259
feigned, 245, 247
concealed, 245
following rape, 321
extra-uterine, 247
no one sign certain of, 249
ascent of uterus, during, 251, 252
malicious frights during, 521
Prescriptions, rules for, 150
Presumption of survivorship, when mother and infant die after delivery, 274
Pretended delivery, case of, 274
Priapism, cause of sterility, 212
Primogeniture, 255
Prisoners at Calcutta, 371
Privy council, powers of, 479
Privies, cleansing of, 535
asphyxia of, 373
nuisance by, 535
gas of, 373
infants found in, 298
Procidentia uteri, conception in, 224
Procreation, proper age for, in males, 201
females, 201
Profession, medical, laws relating to, 169—198
remuneration of, 40, 41, 140, 178
duty of, to the dying, 165
malpractice of, 174
civil responsibilities of, 177
criminal responsibilities, 174
Professional etiquette (see Ethics), 9, 118, 141
conduct in Hospitals, &c. 74
in private and general practice, 88
of physicians towards apothecaries, 100
reputation in America, 105
remuneration, 40, 41, 140
Prolapsus uteri, a cause of sterility, 224
Prolicide, or infanticide, 280
Provisions, unwholesome, laws against, 484
Prussian blue, nuisance of manufactory, 524, 531
Prussic acid, 424
suicide by, 424

Prussic acid, accidents by, 424
physiological action of, 424
antidotes, 425
test of, 424
Puberty, age of, 202
premature, singular case of, 242
Pulmonic, test of infanticide, 288
Punctures after death, 499
Purulent, discharges in infants, 314
children, 314
Putrefaction, whether capable of generating contagion in air, 500
in water, 501
in earths, 501 505, 511
progress of, 502
causes of, 511
nuisances by, 523
as a test of death, 500
in cases of poisoning, 412
should not prevent dissection, 338
Putrescent animal matter, 433

Q

Quacks, encouragement of, 96, 132, 153, 336, 445
medicines, objections to, 96
Quarantine, laws on, 478
vexatious application of, 480
necessity of, 478
Quick or not, question of, 265, 268
Quickening, erroneous opinions concerning, 250, 265, 280, 282
the law distinguishes between murder before or after, 282
Quicksilver, see Mercury, 397

R

Ranunculi, poisoning by, 418
Rape, legal definition of, 196, 309
accusation of, should be immediate, 309
without the knowledge of the woman, 321
during insensibility, syncope, asphyxia, narcotism, inebriety, and sleep, 321
during catalepsy, 246
signs of, 312
accuser and accused to be mutually examined, 314
false accusation of, 313, 321
on the person of an infant, 312, 313
habit of body and age, 312
state of mind of the female, 314
during sleep, 247
venereal infections, a proof of, 314
mistakes on, 314
execution of a husband for, 309
Reason, definition of, 450
Recovery of asphyxied persons, 374
Recruits, examination of, 458
Rectum, wounds in, 340
Remuneration, precepts on, 40—42
recovery, 148
exorbitance of physicians', 41
moderate advocates of, 42
rules for receiving, 40
Reputation, how acquired, 131
Respiration, 343
artificial, 374
cessation of, 343
utmost suspension of, 344
of infants, in utero, 300
Responsibility, criminal, 174, 177
Rhus, poisoning by, 418
Ricinus, poisoning by, 418
Rigidity, cadaverous cause of, 495
Rum, adulteration of, 440
Rupture, spontaneous, of stomach, 385
Rye, spurred, poison of, 432

S

Saffron, meadow, poisoning by, 426
Salt, spirit of, see Muriatic acid, poisoning by, 390
Savine, poisoning by, 418
administering in abortion, 270
Scammony, poisoning by, 418
Scientific terms, when to be explained, 446
Scilla maritima, poisoning by, 426
Scottish colleges, 187
Searchers, inadequacy of, 483
in France, adequacy of, 486
Secale cornutum, poisoning by, 432
Secrets, professional, when to be divulged, 70, 163
Semen, injection of, conception after, 207
Seminis emissio, 207, 209
Senescence of practitioners, 59, 99
a cause of impotence, 210
Septic poisons, account of, 433
Sewer-men, precautions to be taken by, 535
Sewers, danger of, 535
Sex, doubtful, 226
concealment of, 227
male, assumed, 227—240
Sexual desire, excess of, 215
diminution of, 211
absence of, 210
Sight, defective, feigned, 454
Silver, and its compounds, poisonous by, 415
test of, for arsenic, 401
Size, manufacture, nuisance of, 527
Slaughter houses, nuisance of, 526

Small Pox, exposure of persons with, 481
Smelting houses, when nuisances, 520
importance of, 520
evidence on, 520
nuisance by, 532
Smoke, nuisance by, 520
Smothering, death by, 297
Soap boilers, a nuisance, 519, 531
Soda, poisoning by, 397
Sodomy, law on, 197
Soul, its immortality, 16
its mortality refuted, 16
Spine, fracture of, 296, 332
diseases of, cause sterility, 210
Spirits, effects of, 368, 433
adulteration of, 439
Spontaneous combustion (see Combustion) 376
Sporadic fever, 521
Spurred rye, 432
Squill, poisoning by, 426
Stabbing, statute of, 175, 323
Standing, professional, what, 84
Starch manufactories, nuisances by, 525
Starvation, death by, 377
cases of, 377
voluntary, 379
Statutes relating to the profession, 169 et seq.
moral, of physicians, 64
Stench, noxious, nuisances by, 519
Sterility, causes of, 203, 205, 224
Stiffness, cadaverous, 495
Stomach, injuries of, by poison, 384
changes in, after death, 385
solution, or digestion of, 385
of infants, examination of, 304
ruptured, 385
Stramonium, poisoning by, 427
Strangulation, death by, 356
Strychnine, poisoning by, 430
Stricture, a cause of impotence, 209
Sublimate, corrosive, 397
poisoning by, 397
Sublimate, mode of detecting when mixed, 396
Suffocation, death by, how produced, 367
by compression, 367
by obstruction, 367
during intoxication, 368
Sugar, adulteration of, 443
Suicide, laws on, 196
by drowning, 355
by fire-arms, 340
by hanging, 358
by poisoning, 435
by starvation, 379
by strangulation, 358
by wounds, 340
Sugillations to be distinguished from ecchymosis, 324
Sulphuric acid, poisoning by, 388
antidotes to, 388
tests of, 388
Sulphurous acid gas, 373
Sulphuretted hydrogen gas, 372
Sulphate of copper, effect on arsenic, 404
Sulphurets of arsenic, 399
tests of, 401
of mercury, 398
Superfœtation, 255
cases of, 255
modern case of, 256
in animals, 256
questions on, 255
circumstances essential to, 257
Suppositious children, 247—274
Surgeons of London, College of, 171—182
their Charters, 182
of Ireland and Scotland, 187
military and naval, 183
actions against for mala praxis, 174—183
moral duties of, 9, 74, 118
genius and talent necessary for, 49
moral qualities of, 50
quarrels of, not to interfere with the sick, 56
preference of old or young, 57
sinecure of, 59—99
dress of, 62
oath required of, 68
and not relative to Hospitals, 74
entering of, into the world, 127
how to acquire reputation, 131
ought to be married, 138
professional etiquette, 141
duty of, to the dying, 165
civil and criminal responsibilities of, 174, 177.
privileges of, 184
Survivorship, laws on, 274
Suspended animation (see Asphyxia), 348
Swine, keeping in cities, a nuisance, 526

T.

Tallow-chandlers, nuisance of, 531
Tan yards, when nuisances, 531
Tartar emetic, poisoning by, 274
Tea, adulterations of, 442
Technical terms, when to be explained, 466
Temperament, effect of, on generation, 210
Tenant by the courtesy, 198, 274
Testicles, absence of, 205

Unable to display this page

Wounds, examination of, on new-born infants, 294
inflicted before and after death, 339
mortal and dangerous, 327
enumeration of wounds, 323
in a legal sense, 323
contusions or blows, 323
ecchymosis, 323
cadaverous lividity
or livor, 324
sugillation, 324
commotion and concussion of organs, 325
distortion, luxations, fractures, 326
burns, 326
gun-shot wounds, 327
wounds of the head, 327
face, 330
neck, 330
larynx and glottis, 331
the chest, 331
fractures of the ribs, 332
vertebræ, 332
of the abdomen, 332
of the generative organs, 333
Wounds, of the extremities, 334
judiciary examination of, 335
organic state of, 335
state of constitution and habit, 335
personal conduct of the patient and attendant, 335
influence of the weather, situation, &c. 335
whether the treatment has been scientific, 336
autopsic examination, 337
when putrefaction exists, 338
whether wounds were inflicted by homicides or suicides, 340
suicidal proofs of, 341
whether inflicted during life, or after death, 339
whether mortal or dangerous, 327
Wounding, murder by, 323

Z.

Zeal, party, improper in a witness, 466,
Zinc, and its compounds, poisoning by, 415
tests of,

J. Haddon and Co. Doctors' Commons.

Unable to display this page

"A work replete with useful information.—*Good's Study of Medicine*, by Professor S. Cooper, 1830.—*Cooper's Surgical Dictionary*, art. Cæsarean Section.

The work of Dr. Ryan evinces considerable research, discrimination, acuteness of observation and talent."—*Medico-Chirurgical Review.*

"Dr. Ryan's work will contribute, in a high degree, to maintain the respectability and importance of midwifery. It contains, according to its size, more useful information on the subject than any work with which we are acquainted. Instead of spreading out the subject into an extensive systematic treatise, the author has drawn together all the facts, both in ancient and modern writing, and has condensed them into 353 duodecimo pages. (The present edition extends to 737 pages.) Every page of it is full of information, highly interesting to the practitioner; and we feel satisfied that it will be appreciated by every scientific member of the profession."—*London Medical and Surgical Journal. Late Editors.*

"M. Ryan vient de faire en Angleterre pour les accouchemens, ce que M. le Professeur Duges et M. Tarvenier avaient fait en France, pour la méme branche de l'art et pour la chirurgie.

"Le Manuel d'accouchement de M. Ryan est un livre destiné a devenir classique. Nous croyons notre devoir le recommander aux étudiens de Paris et de Montpellier, qui veulent étre au courant des progrès de cette partie de la chirurgie chez nos confrères d'outre mer."—*Dr. Martinet, Revue Médicale Francaise et Etrangère.*

"Comme M. Duges, M. Ryan a rassemblé, dans un manuel fort bien résumé, ce qu' on possède de mieux sur la tocologie."—*Traité Complet de l'Art des Accouchemens, etc. Par Alf. Velpeau, Professeur de Clinique Chirurgicale a la Faculte de Medecine de Paris, etc., etc.*, 1835.

"He rarely fails to instruct by his erudition, and as seldom misleads by his practical precepts, or his therapeutical views; he appears to be well qualified to choose, from many sources to which he has resorted, as he manifests a tact for selecting, which can only be derived from both experience and correct reasoning. In a word, it is a work that we can confidently recommend, not only as safe to follow, so far as his directions go, but as one from which the experienced and well-instructed practitioner may find considerable information, and under these impressions we do most cordially recommend its perusal to the American public."—*American Journal of the Medical Sciences. Dr. Dewees.*

"Dr. Ryan has done great credit to his own talents and learning, and a service to mankind by his industry."—*North American Medical and Surgical Journal.*

"This work contains three times more matter, according to its size, than any one we have seen."—*Medical Gazette.*

DR. RYAN'S LONDON MEDICAL AND SURGICAL JOURNAL, Vol. I. 1836, is published this day, and contains Lectures now being delivered in London, Edinburgh, and Paris; with Reviews, Hospital Reports, Medical Politics, Foreign Medicine, &c. Illustrated by splendid Botanical and Obstetric Engravings, on steel. Price 13*s.* 6*d.*

Published every Friday, at 12 o'clock, by G. Henderson, 2, Old Bailey, price Sixpence. Rival Journals, without Plates, are sold at Eightpence, and One Shilling.

In the Press,

A TREATISE ON THE PHYSICAL EDUCATION AND DISEASES OF INFANTS, from Birth to Puberty, compiled from the best National and Foreign Works, and arranged as a Manual of the Practice of Medicine.

This work will comprise a complete account of Infantile Hygiene and Medicine, and will embrace a vast variety of information, which is not to be found in any production hitherto published in this country. The first part, on physical education, and prevention of the diseases of infants, was arranged for medical students, who, at first, belong to the class of general readers. It is hoped that it may diminish infantile mortality. This part of the work embraces the natural history of man from his birth to the age of puberty; precepts on diet, clothing, air, exercise, sleep, cleanliness, bathing, amusements, moral management; and

exposes the errors, prejudices, and ignorance, of parents, nurses, scholastic instructers, and medical practitioners, on these topics.

The second part includes the history and treatment of congenital malformations and diseases, marks, distortions, &c., &c., and the maladies described in manuals of medicine and surgery which attack adults. It is scarcely necessary to observe, that the peculiarities of structure and functions of infants modify their diseases and their treatment; and it has been the object of the author to attempt to arrange a correct system of infantile medicine, according to the received doctrines of medical science and practice. An extensive experience in the treatment of diseases of children during the last twenty years, in different public institutions, as well as in private practice, has assisted him in the execution of the task he has undertaken.

Just published, price 4*s.* 6*d.*

A NEW FORMULARY OF HOSPITALS, British and Foreign. Containing select prescriptions of the most eminent Physicians and Surgeons, in Medicine, Surgery, and Obstetricy, with the doses of all new and common medicines; rules for prescribing, &c.; including all the new medicines described by M. Magendie, in the eighth edition of his Formulary of New Medicines.

MEDICAL SCHOOL,

WESTMINSTER GENERAL DISPENSARY,

GERRARD STREET, SOHO SQUARE.

DR. RYAN'S LECTURES.

Principles and Practice of Medicine.—Dr. Ryan's Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Medicine are arranged in two divisions:—*First Division.* Theory or Principles of Medicine, comprising a General View of Physiology, Pathology, and Therapeutics, as arranged in the Lecturer's Introduction to his edition of Dr. Hooper's "Physician's Vademecum," 1833. *Second Division.* The Pathology and Treatment of Diseases; first course as arranged by Dr. Cullen; second course as arranged by Dr. Mason Good. These Lectures are illustrated by Preparations from the Museum of Anatomy, a large collection of Plates, and, whenever an opportunity offers, by recent Morbid specimens.*

* The students of this class enjoy the most extensive opportunities of becoming acquainted with the practice of medicine, as they are allowed an opportunity of attending numerous patients at their own residences, and of observing daily, the cases of about sixty patients, on which clinical remarks are made, and lectures delivered.

Midwifery or Obstetricy. Dr. Ryan's lectures on midwifery, or obstetricy, include the fullest consideration of the diseases of women and children, with a description of the management of every species of parturition hitherto recorded. Weekly examinations are held, and an abundant supply of obstetric cases afforded pupils. The course is divided as follows:—*First Division.* Gynæcology, history of woman; gynæcotomy, anatomy of; gnæcophysiology, physiology of; genæseology, history of reproduction; embryology, physiology of the embryo; tocology, parturition; eutocia, natural labour. *Second Division.* Gynæcopathology, pathology of women, including parthenosology, diseases of virgins; encyonosology, diseases of pregnant women; dystocia, difficult or morbid parturition; chiragotocia, manual parturition; organigotocia, instrumental parturition; lochionosology, diseases of puerperal women; pædophysiology and pædonosology, physical education and diseases of children.

Medical Jurisprudence and State Medicine. Dr. Ryan will adopt the compre-

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

Books Printed for Sherwood, Gilbert, and Piper, Paternoster Row.

"The *British Medical Almanack* deserves to receive a high character from us; it is a production of much labour and professional learning, and is published at a price which will induce every member of the profession to purchase a copy."—*Lancet.*

"This little publication deserves to be generally known and possessed by members of the medical profession, as it presents in a compendious form, an immense quantity of information, which could not be found elsewhere in a single volume."—*Ed. Med. Journ. Jan.* 1836.

"It concentrates much important information, from sources not easily accessible; this well-conceived little work affords every thing that can assist the memory of the practitioner on subjects where it is most likely to be occasionally at fault, and were commend every medical man in England to possess himself of the book."—*Dr. Ryan's Med. Journal, Jan.* 1836.

"This little volume contains a vast mass of information, extremely useful to the profession generally. The tabular views of diseases are very curious and instructive."—*Johnson's Medico Review*, No. 47.

*** *Be careful to order the* "British Medical Almanack," *printed for* Sherwood, Gilbert, and Piper, Paternoster Row.

Hoblyn's Medical Dictionary.

A DICTIONARY of TERMS used in MEDICINE and the COLLATERAL SCIENCES; a MANUAL for the USE of STUDENTS: containing the ETYMOLOGY and MEANING, NOMENCLATURES, CLASSIFICATIONS of NOSOLOGY, MATERIA MEDICA, POISONS and their ANTIDOTES, Analyses of Mineral Waters, an Account of Climates, &c.; Tabular Sketches of Chemistry, Medical Botany, and Zoology. By RICHARD D. HOBLYN, A.M., late of Balliol College, Oxford. Price 9s.

A Vademecum for Surgeons.

LONDON SURGICAL POCKET-BOOK, (Medical, Operative, and Mechanical); founded on the Popular Lectures and Works of the late Mr. ABERNETHY, Sir ASTLEY COOPER, Mr. LAWRENCE, and other distinguished Surgeons; sub-digested in the Order of Causes, Symptoms, Chirurgical and Medical Treatment, Diagnoses, Prognoses, Modes of Operation, and other Agents employed in Hospital and Private Practice; including an adapted Pharmacopœia; with connected intermediate Practical Questions and Answers, preparatory to Examination before the Royal College of Surgeons; Anatomical Notes, References, Glossary, &c., for the convenience of the Junior Branches of the Profession, Students, &c. Price 12s. bound and lettered.

A Manual of the Practice of Physic.

LONDON MEDICAL, PHARMACEUTICAL, and POSOLOGICAL POCKET-BOOK; explaining the Causes, Symptoms, Diagnostic and Prognostic Signs of Diseases, and Treatment; the Natural and Chemical Characters, Medicinal Properties and Uses, Doses and Forms of Exhibition; Incompatibles, Adulterations, and Officinal Preparations of the various Substances, Vegetable and Mineral, contained in the Pharmacopœias of London, Edinburgh, and Dublin; in which are introduced the New Medicines, and Latest Discoveries: Classification of Poisons—their Antidotes, Tests, &c.; including Notices from Foreign Materia Medica. With an adapted Conspectus of Prescriptions in Medicine, Surgery, and Midwifery, deduced from standard professional authorities. Price 8s. bound and lettered.

Students Manual of Practical Chemistry.

PARKINSON'S NEW LONDON CHEMICAL POCKET-BOOK, or MEMORANDA CHEMICA; being a Compendium of Practical and Pharmaceutical Chemistry, adapted to the Daily Use of the Student. New Edition. By JOHN BARNES, Surgeon-Apothecary. 7s. 6d. bound and lettered.

*** The three preceding volumes are uniformly printed, and will be found not only valuable "POCKET COMPANIONS," or "VADEMECUMS," to assist the memory, and facilitate the Student in the acquisition of Surgical, Medical, Pharmaceutical, and Chemical Knowledge, but also ready and correct appendages to the counter of Town and Country Practitioners; being useful GUIDES to the Junior classes of the profession.

November 1*st*, 1835.

VALUABLE
MEDICAL BOOKS,

Published by
SHERWOOD, GILBERT, AND PIPER,

PATERNOSTER-ROW, LONDON.

Dr. James Clark on Consumption.

TREATISE on PULMONARY CONSUMPTION, comprehending an Inquiry into the Nature, Causes, Prevention, and Treatment of TUBERCULOUS and SCROFULOUS DISEASES IN GENERAL. By JAMES CLARK, M.D. F.R.S. 8vo. price 12s.

"Dr. Clark's treatise on Consumption is the best that has yet been published in this country, or on the Continent; it shows an intimate knowledge of the improved methods of diagnosis, and of the morbid anatomy so successfully investigated by the Continental pathologists, and by Professor Carswell; while it displays an acquaintance with the resources of the system, and the power of therapeutic agents, only possessed in this country and in Germany."—*Lancet*, Aug. 1835.

"We recommend strongly the study of the author's hygienic remarks to our professional brethren; indeed, we think that every parent ought to be acquainted with the excellent rules laid down on NURSING, DRESS, BATHING, AIR, EXERCISE, and EDUCATION. We have seldom seen a medical work more deserving of general circulation, or one that we would more zealously recommend to the younger members of the profession."—*Medical Quarterly Review*, April, 1835.

Dr. Prichard on Insanity.

TREATISE on INSANITY, and other DISORDERS affecting the MIND; accompanied with numerous Cases, exemplifying various Descriptions of Madness. By J. C. PRICHARD, M.D., F.R.S. Corresponding Member of the Institute of France; Member of the Royal Academy of Medicine of Paris, and of the Philosophical Society of Sienna; and Senior Physician of the Bristol Infirmary. Handsomely printed in Octavo, price 14s. in cloth.

"Dr. Prichard's work shows an extensive knowledge of his subject. The materials have been industriously collected in our own and in foreign asylums,—in the British, but more particularly in the French and German writers on Insanity. The style is elaborately finished. The work will form an indispensible addition to every medical library; and it may be regarded as an essential index to the literature of the disease."—*Lancet*, Aug. 1835.

"The author is entitled to great respect for his opinions, not only because he is well known as a man of extensive erudition, but also on account of his practical acquaintance with the subject on which he writes. The work, we may safely say, is the best, as well as the latest, on mental derangement, in the English language."—*Medico-Chirurgical Journal*, July, 1835.

"It is the most elaborate, comprehensive, and useful treatise on Insanity, that has yet appeared in this country."—*Medical Quarterly Review*, April 1835.

Hoblyn's Medical Dictionary.

DICTIONARY of TERMS used in MEDICINE and the COLLATERAL SCIENCES; a MANUAL, for the USE of STUDENTS and the SCIENTIFIC READER: containing the ETYMOLOGY and MEANING, NOMENCLATURES, CLASSIFICATIONS of NOSOLOGY, MATERIA MEDICA, POISONS and their ANTIDOTES, Analyses of MINERAL WATERS, an Account of CLIMATES, &c.; Tabular Sketches of CHEMISTRY, MEDICAL BOTANY, and ZOOLOGY. By RICHARD D. HOBLYN, A.M. late of Balliol College, Oxford. Price 9s.

"A work much wanted, and very ably executed."—*London Medical Journal*, Sept. 1835.

"This compendious volume is well adapted for the use of Students. It contains a complete Glossary of the terms used in Medicine,—not only those in common use, but also the more recent and less familiar names introduced by modern writers. The introduction of tabular views of different subjects is at once comprehensive and satisfactory. It must not however be supposed that the volume is a mere word-book; it is, on the contrary, an extremely interesting manual, beautifully printed, containing much excellent matter in a little space, and is deserving of our strong recommendation."—*Medical Gazette*, Sept. 1835.

"Concise and ingenious."—*Johnson's Medico Journal*, Oct. 1835.

"It is a very learned, painstaking, complete, and useful work—a Dictionary absolutely necessary in a medical library."—*Spectator*, Nov. 1, 1835.

Boivin and Duges on the Uterus, by Dr. Heming.

PRACTICAL TREATISE on the DISEASES of the UTERUS and its APPENDAGES. Translated from the French of MME. BOIVIN, Sage-Femme Surveillante en Chef de la Maison Royale de Santé, &c., and A. DUGES, Professeur à la Faculté de Médecine Montpellier, &c.: with copious Notes, by G. O. HEMING, M.D. Glasg. F.L.S. Physician Accoucheur to the St. Pancras Infirmary, &c. Elegantly printed in One large Volume, 8vo. 14*s.* boards.

Also, FORTY-ONE PLATES to illustrate the above, engraved from the originals, as Drawings from Nature, by MDE. BOIVIN. Price 12*s.*; or accurately coloured, 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

"The work of Boivin and Duges, on the Diseases of the Uterus, is indispensable to the library of every practitioner: nothing can exceed in fidelity the description here given of the natural structure of the uterus, and the various morbid changes to which that organ is liable; and Dr. Heming has shewn a sound discrimination in rendering it into English."—*Lancet.*

"The Preface, by Dr. Heming, contains a slight sketch of the recent improvements in this department of medical science, in which the structure of the healthy uterus, and its appendages, is considered in the infantile, virgin, pregnant, and puerperal states....Many excellent observations are added, both from Dr. Heming's own experience, and from the writings of the best authors of this country, and, whenever he has stated his own opinions, they appear to be sensible and to the purpose. The Plates to the work are of great assistance in understanding the Author's descriptions, and are exceedingly cheap."—*Medical Quarterly Review*, Oct. 1834.

Barnes's Medical Botany.

TABLE, containing the CLASS, ORDER, PLACE of GROWTH, FORM of EXHIBITION, PROPERTY, DOSE, ACTIVE PRINCIPLE, and NAME of SUBSTANCE of the PLANTS used in MEDICINE; for the Use of Students. By JOHN BARNES, Lecturer on Materia Medica. Price 2s. 6d. in cloth, for the pocket, or 1s. on a sheet.

"This is a useful pocket compendium, and the facts which it contains are those which young medical botanists most need to fix in their memory, compressed into a small form, and stripped of superfluous matter. This conspectus of Mr. Barnes's is well suited to the object of his labours, which is clearly arranged, neatly printed, and has our recommendation, as a cheap and useful adjunct to the stock of medical books."—*Lancet*, April 1835.

By Dr. Marshall Hall.

PRINCIPLES of DIAGNOSIS, founded on the HISTORY, SYMPTOMS, MORBID ANATOMY, and the EFFECTS of REMEDIES. Second Edition, entirely re-written. By MARSHALL HALL, M.D. F.R.S. L. and E., Lecturer on the Practice of Physic, &c. &c. Complete in One Volume, price 14*s.* bds.

This work is written as a *guide* in the study of the Practice of Physic.

"The object of it is most important, the execution of it is very able, and I have read it with great advantage."—*M. Baillie.*

COMMENTARIES principally on some DISEASES of FEMALES which are in their Nature and Origin CONSTITUTIONAL. New Edition, with Plates, price 16*s.*

OBSERVATIONS on the due ADMINISTRATION of BLOOD-LETTING; founded upon Researches principally relative to the MORBID and CURATIVE EFFECTS of the LOSS of BLOOD. 9*s.*

"We believe the credit of having first put forward in a strong light, the practical utility of attending to these points (blood-letting) is eminently due to Dr. Marshall Hall. * * *

"We may take this opportunity of recommending Dr. Hall's valuable work to our readers; they will find in it several rules and observations of great importance relative to blood-letting, as a diagnostic of diseases."—*Medical Gazette*, Nov. 1835.

CRITICAL and EXPERIMENTAL ESSAYS on the CIRCULATION of the BLOOD; especially as observed in the Minute and Capillary Vessels of the Batrachia and of Fishes. 8vo. with plates. Price 9*s.*

A Vade-Mecum for Surgeons.

LONDON SURGICAL POCKET-BOOK, (Medical, Operative, and Mechanical); founded on the Popular LECTURES and WORKS of the late Mr. ABERNETHY, Sir ASTLEY COOPER, Mr. LAWRENCE, and other distinguished Surgeons; sub-digested in the Order of CAUSES, SYMPTOMS, CHIRURGICAL and MEDICAL TREATMENT, DIAGNOSES, PROGNOSES, Modes of OPERATION, and other Agents employed in HOSPITAL and PRIVATE PRACTICE; including an adapted Pharmacopœia; with connected intermediate PRACTICAL QUESTIONS and ANSWERS, preparatory to Examination before the Royal College of Surgeons; Anatomical Notes, References, Glossary, &c. for the convenience of the Junior Branches of the Profession, Students, &c. Price 12*s.* bound and lettered.

"This work is well executed, and supplies the place of the "Surgeon's Vade-Mecum"; it is one of those useful and comprehensive manuals now so popular: every student and junior practitioner ought to possess it. The compiler has laid the best national and foreign works under contribution, and has compressed a vast deal of good information into a small space. The work only requires to be known to be greatly encouraged."—*Dr. Ryan's Medical Journal.*

A Manual of the Practice of Physic.

LONDON MEDICAL, PHARMACEUTICAL, and POSOLOGICAL POCKET-BOOK; explaining the Causes, Symptoms, Diagnostic and Prognostic Signs of Diseases, and Treatment; the Natural and Chemical Characters, Medicinal Properties and Uses, Doses and Forms of Exhibition; Incompatibles, Adulterations, and Officinal Preparations of the various Substances, Vegetable and Mineral, contained in the Pharmacopœias of London, Edinburgh, and Dublin; in which are introduced the New Medicines, and Latest Discoveries; Classification of Poisons—their Antidotes, Tests, &c.; including Notices from Foreign Materia Medica. With an adapted Conspectus of Prescriptions in Medicine, Surgery, and Midwifery, deduced from standard professional authorities. Price 8*s.* bound and lettered.

Student's Manual of Practical Chemistry.

PARKINSON'S NEW LONDON CHEMICAL POCKET-BOOK, or MEMORANDA CHEMICA; being a Compendium of PRACTICAL and PHARMACEUTICAL CHEMISTRY, adapted to the Daily Use of the Student. New Edition. By JOHN BARNES, Surgeon-Apothecary. 7*s.* 6*d.* bound and lettered.

*** The three preceding volumes are uniformly printed, and will be found not only valuable "POCKET COMPANIONS," or "VADE MECUMS," to assist the memory and facilitate the Student in the acquisition of SURGICAL, MEDICAL, PHARMACEUTICAL, and CHEMICAL knowledge, but also ready and correct appendages to the counter of Town and Country Practitioners; being useful GUIDES to the Junior classes of the profession.

Pharmacologia.

DR. PARIS'S PHARMACOLOGIA; or, HISTORY of MEDICAL SUBSTANCES; with a view to establishing the Art of Prescribing and of Composing Extemporaneous Formulæ, upon Fixed and Scientific Principles. A new Edition, being the Eighth, very considerably improved, and closely printed, in ONE VOLUME OCTAVO, price 11. 4*s.*

*** The Publishers have much pleasure in offering this new edition of Dr. PARIS'S PHARMACOLOGIA to the Public. It is now so printed as to form one handsome volume in octavo (instead of two), and contains much new and valuable matter, derived from the recent discoveries of Dr. Paris in Pharmacological and Chemical Science; and such additional observations respecting the powers of simple and combined remedies as the extended experience of the Doctor has enabled him to offer.

"Dr. Paris's happy illustration of the operation of medicines, as diversified by combination, appears to be peculiarly his own; and he has so far succeeded in reducing his principles to scientific accuracy, and in rendering them applicable to practice, as justly to merit the praise of forming a new era in the departments of pharmacy and prescription. The PHARMACOLOGIA is a work entitled to the double commendation of being admirably suited to the wants of the profession, and the only one of the kind."—*Preface to the Second American Edition.*

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

Epidemics of the Middle Ages.

DANCING MANIA in the FOURTEENTH CENTURY. 6s.

BLACK DEATH in the FOURTEENTH CENTURY. 5s. 6d.

ENGLISH SWEATING SICKNESS in the FOURTEENTH CENTURY. *In the Press.*

Translated from the German of J. F. C. HECKER, M. D.
by B. G. BABINGTON, M.D. F.R.S.

"Dr. Hecker has executed a useful labour in throwing together, from all available sources, the facts relating to the frightful plague of the fourteenth century. Dr. Babington's translation into English has rendered it especially available to the profession and people of this country."—*Lancet*

"Hecker's account of the 'Black Death,' which ravaged so large a portion of the globe in the fourteenth century, may be mentioned as a work worthy of our notice, both as containing many interesting details of this tremendous pestilence, and as exhibiting a curious specimen of medical hypothesis."—*History of Medicine, by Dr. Bostock.*

Dr. Flood on Hernia.

FOLIO PLATES of HERNIA; complete in One Fasciculus, price 10*s.* 6*d.*; drawn from Nature by Mr. W. LOVER, M.R.C.S.L.; representing the several Structures concerned in Inguinal and Femoral Hernia as they appear on Dissection, and illustrating, in the fullest manner, the peculiar opinions of Hey, Cooper, Colles, and Guthrie; accompanied by a Letterpress Description of the Anatomy of the Parts and Mode of Operating. By VALENTINE FLOOD, M.D. M.R.I.A. Member of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, and one of the Lecturers on Anatomy in the Richmond Hospital School of Medicine, Dublin.

*** No labour or expense has been spared to make this work a valuable acquisition to Students and those Practitioners who, from Country residence or other circumstances, may not have opportunities for Dissection.

Hunter on the Blood.

TREATISE on the BLOOD, INFLAMMATION, and GUN-SHOT WOUNDS. By the late JOHN HUNTER. Complete in one volume, 8vo. illustrated with plates, price 18*s.* boards.

"I know of no book to which I can refer a surgical student for a satisfactory account of those febrile and nervous affections which local disease produces, except that of Mr. JOHN HUNTER'S TREATISE on the BLOOD, INFLAMMATION," &c.—*Mr. Abernethy on Local Diseases.*

Hunter on the Venereal.

TREATISE on the VENEREAL DISEASE. By JOHN HUNTER. With an Introduction and Commentary by JOSEPH ADAMS, M.D. In one volume, 8vo. Second Edition, with Additions, price 14*s.* boards.

Sir John Sinclair on Health and Long Life.

CODE of HEALTH and LONGEVITY; or, a General View of the Rules and Principles for PRESERVING HEALTH and PROLONGING LIFE. By the Right Hon. Sir JOHN SINCLAIR, Bart. Fifth Edition, in one large volume, 8vo., illustrated with Seven Portraits of Celebrated Persons who attained Extraordinary Ages. Price 20*s.* Embellished with a Portrait of the Author.

*** Four heavy and expensive Editions of Sir John Sinclair's "Code of Health" have stamped its merit and utility; it is the most comprehensive and useful work on Health and Longevity yet published, and has been the storehouse from which all subsequent writers have extracted much valuable information.

"The art of preserving health, and giving longevity to man, *forms a link in that chain of useful pursuits* to which you have devoted all your time." He adds, "My obligations for the communication of your interesting thoughts upon this subject, are augmented by the advantage and information I have derived by perusing them."—*The Baron D'Edelcrantz.*

"Many subjects are considered in a new point of view; many new and remarkable facts are introduced: on the whole (he states) the author has communicated the most important results regarding the effects of external substances on health."—*Dr. Sprengle's Preface to his Translation of this work into German.*

"The subject is of the greatest importance. The work I have read with great satisfaction, and the observations which it contains are very important."—*Dr. Matthew Baillie.*

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page

THE

CYCLOPÆDIA

OF

PRACTICAL MEDICINE.

" Hæc demum sunt quæ non subgessit phantasiæ imaginatricis temeritas sed phænomena practica edocuère."—SYDENHAM.

This ORIGINAL and NATIONAL WORK is now completed, and is the joint production of no less than *Sixty-seven* of the most eminent *Practical Physicians* of Great Britain and Ireland, and is edited by

JOHN FORBES, M.D. F.R.S. *Physician to the Chichester Infirmary;*
ALEXANDER TWEEDIE, M.D. *Physician to the London Fever Hospital;*
JOHN CONOLLY, M.D. *late Professor of Medicine in the London University.*

The distribution of the labour among so many writers, and the *authentication of all the Articles by the Signatures of the Authors*, give to this Work a character of originality and authority very different from that which belongs to Encyclopædias on the plan of anonymous publication, or to compilations by single writers, however learned and industrious.

" Such a work as this has long been wanting in this country. British Medicine ought to have set itself forth in this way much sooner. We have often wondered that the medical profession and the enterprising publishers of Great Britain did not, long ere this, enter upon such an undertaking as a *Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine.*"—*Medical Gazette.*

" This Cyclopædia contains a vast accumulation of materials which are really of great practical value. In fact, it may be consulted with advantage by students and practitioners; and as a book of reference in medical literature, it will prove a work of great interest and profit to the Medical Bibliographer."—*Lancet, May* 16, 1835.

" ———The Editors entertain a hope that they have presented a Work required by the present wants of Medical Readers, acceptable to the Profession in general, and so capable by its arrangements of admitting the progressive improvements of time, as long to continue, what the general testimony of their Medical Brethren, as far as it has hitherto been expressed, has already pronounced it to be—A STANDARD BRITISH WORK ON THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE.—It is impossible for the Editors to look at the List of the Contributors by whose assistance this work has been accomplished without a deep-felt satisfaction; distinguished as that list is by so many names of celebrity in modern medicine, and including so many of the professors and teachers in London, Edinburgh, Dublin, and Glasgow, whose reputation conveys a high and just authority to their doctrines. To have directed some part of the scientific exertions of such writers to the pages of the Cyclopædia, and, also, to have elicited from not a few of the most accomplished among the provincial physicians of the empire, numerous and valuable contributions which but for the comprehensive plan of this work might never have been communicated to the profession, is a result to which the Editors must ever feel proud and gratified to have conduced."—*Extract from the Preface.*

The Plan of the " CYCLOPÆDIA OF PRACTICAL MEDICINE" has been fully detailed in Prospectuses issued previous to its publication; it is now completed, and the Publishers consider that the following LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS and of THE ARTICLES WRITTEN BY EACH, will best explain the nature and object of this work, and at the same time establish its very great value as A SYSTEM OF PRACTICAL MEDICINE.

and Queen's College of Physicians in Ireland.

Identity, personal
Pregnancy and delivery, signs of
Rubeola
Succession of inheritance.—Legitimacy

J. A. PARIS, M.D. F.R.S. Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, London.

Dietetics

J. C. PRICHARD, M.D. F.R.S. Physician to the Infirmary, Bristol.

Delirium
Hypochondriasis
Insanity
Somnambulism and animal magnetism
Soundness and unsoundness of mind
Temperament

JONES QUAIN, M.D. Professor of Anatomy and Physiology in the London University.

Brain, inflammation of the membranes of

ARCHIBALD ROBERTSON, M.D. Physician to the Northampton General Infirmary.

Aphonia,
Aphthæ

P. M. ROGET, M.D. Sec. R.S. Consulting Physician to the Queen Charlotte's Lying-in Hospital, and to the Northern Dispensary, &c.

Age
Asphyxia

JOHN SCOTT, M.D. Edinburgh.

Barbiers
Beriberi
Elephantiasis Arabum
Feigned diseases

WILLIAM STOKES, M.D. Physician to the Meath Hospital, Dublin.

Derivation
Dysphagia
Enteritis
Gastritis
Gastro-enteritis
Liver, inflammation of
Peritonitis

ROBERT J. N. STREETEN, M.D. Physician to the Worcester Dispensary.

Constipation

J. A. SYMONDS, M.D. Physician to the General Hospital, Bristol.

Tetanus

A. T. THOMSON, M.D. F.L.S. Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics in the London University.

Anthelmintics
Antispasmodics
Astringents
Cathartics
Diaphoretics
Diuretics
Emetics
Emmenagogues
Expectorants
Favus
Herpes
Ichthyosis
Impetigo
Narcotics
Porrigo
Prurigo
Refrigerants
Sedatives
Stimulants
Tonics

THOMAS THOMSON, M.D. F.R.S. L.&E. Regius Professor of Chemistry in the University of Glasgow, &c.

Calculus (chemical composition)
Waters, mineral

T. J. TODD, M.D. Physician to the Dispensary, Brighton.

Achor
Acne
Alopecia
Bullæ
Ecthyma
Ephelis
Indigestion

ROBERT B. TODD, M.D. Candidate of the Royal College of Physicians, London, and Lecturer on Anatomy and Physiology.

Paralysis
Pseudo-morbid appearances
Suppuration
Spinal marrow, diseases of

RICHARD TOWNSEND, M.D. M.R.I.A. Fellow of the King and Queen's College of Physicians, Dublin.

Apoplexy, pulmonary
Atrophy
Emphysema
Emphysema of the lungs
Empyema
Heart, displacement of
Hypertrophy
Rupture of the heart

ALEXANDER TWEEDIE, M.D. Physician to the London Fever Hospital, &c.

Abscess
Colic
Convalescence
Erysipelas
Exanthemata
Fever, continued
Inflammation
Miliaria
Roseola
Scarlatina
Throat, diseases of the

R. VENABLES, M.D. London.

Liver, diseases of

THOMAS WATSON, M.D. Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, Physician to the Middlesex Hospital, and Professor of Medical Jurisprudence in King's College, London, &c.

Hemorrhage

JOHN WHITING, M.D. Member of the Royal College of Physicians, London; Physician to the Surrey Dispensary, &c.

Anodynes
Cold
Colic
Colica Pictonum

CHARLES J. B. WILLIAMS, M.D. Member of the Royal College of Physicians, London.

Bronchitis
Catarrh
Coryza
Counter-irritation
Dyspnœa
Expectoration
Incubus
Irritation
Malformations of the heart
Obesity
Pneumonia
Stethoscope

The CYCLOPÆDIA OF PRACTICAL MEDICINE is comprehended in Four large Volumes, printed in royal octavo, double columns, containing as much matter as is usually found in *Twenty*, or even *Thirty*, ordinary sized octavos.

It may be had in Parts, price 5*s*. by one or more at a time.

In Volumes neatly done up in cloth, and lettered, price £6 : 15 : 0.

Or handsomely half-bound in morocco, gilt and lettered, with marbled edges, price £7 : 7 : 0, serving as a valuable

PRIZE BOOK FOR MEDICAL STUDENTS.

London:—SHERWOOD, GILBERT, and PIPER, Paternoster-row; and to be had of all Booksellers.

Unable to display this page

CONTENTS OF THE FIRST FOUR NUMBERS

OF THE

British and Foreign Medical Review.

NO. I.—JANUARY, 1836.

BOOKS REVIEWED.

1. Professor Bene's Elementa Medicinæ Practicæ. 5 vols. (Latin).
2. Dr. Boott's Life of Armstrong. 2 vols. (English).
3. Mr. Rix's Dr. Armstrong's Lectures (English).
4. Dr. Clark's Treatise on Consumption (English).
5. Dr. Hohl's Obstetric Exploration. 2 vols. (German).
6. Dr. Kilian's Instruction for Accoucheurs (German).
7. Dr. Carswell's Pathological Anatomy. 8 Fasciculi (English).
8. The American Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine. 7 Parts (English).
9. Dr. Cowan's Translation of Louis on Phthisis (English).
10. Dr. M'Cormac's Treatise on Continued Fever (English).
11. The Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine. 4 vols. (English).
12. Dr. Unger on Sanguineous Tumours of the Head of Infants (German).
13. Dr. Geddings on ditto. (English—American).
14. Dr. Spillan's Translation of Andral's Clinique Medicale. 3 Parts (English).
15. Dr. Günther on Nature and Art in curing Diseases (German).
16. Dr. Johnstone's Syllabus of Materia Medica (English).
17. Dr. Lombard, on the Influence of Professions on the duration of Life (French—Switzerland).
18. Dr. Hall's Introductory Lecture to the Practice of Physic (English).
19. Dr. Hall's Syllabus of Lectures on the Nervous System. (Do.)
20. Dr. Bardsley's Introductory Address to the Manchester School of Medicine (Engl.)
21. Mr. Law's Address before the Birmingham School of Medicine (English).
22. Dr. Macrobin's Introduction to the Study of Medicine (English).
23. St. Thomas's Hospital Reports, No. I. (Do.)
24. Dr. Jackson's Memoir of his Son (English—American).
25. Mr. M'Nab's Compendium of the Ligaments (English).
26. Mr. Royle's Illustrations of Oriental Botany and Zoology (English)
27. The British Medical Almanac for 1836. (Do.)
28. The German Medical Journals.
29. The Italian Medical Journals.
30. The French Medical Journals.
31. The Danish Medical Journals.
32. The American Medical Journals.

SELECTIONS FROM FOREIGN JOURNALS.

1. W. and F. Arnold, on the Structure of Bone, &c., *with a Plate* (German).
2. Hourmann and Dechambre, on the Thorax of old Persons, *Plates* (French).
3. Boehm, on the Structure of the Intestinal Glands (Latin—German).
4. Horner, on the Anatomical character of Cholera (English—American).
5. Rochoux, on Tubercles (French).
6. Baer, on the development of the Embryo, *Plates* (German).
7. Tiedemann, on Pulmonary Exhalation (German).
8. Becquerel and Breschet, on the Temperature of the Body in Diseases (French).
9. Clot Bey, on the Plague in Egypt (French).
10. Lombard, on Nux Vomica and Aconite (French).
11. Chiappa's Clinical Report for 1832-4 (Italian).
12. Kluge, on the Pneumonia of Infants (German).
13. Parise, on the Pathology of Rheumatism (French).
14. Geddings, on Nux Vomica in Dysentery (American).
15. Duerr, on Alumina in Infantile Cholera (German).

16. Seidlitz, on Hæmorrhagic Pericarditis (German).
17. Bennett, on Cherry-laurel Water in Neuralgia (American).
18. Lombard, on the effect of certain Medicines on the Heart (French).
19. Solon, on the Action of Creosote (French).
20. Corneliani's Experiments on Creosote (Italian).
21. Smith, on Palate Suture (American).
22. Cramer, on the Cure of Fistulæ and Ulcers (German).
23. Goyraud, on Permanent Retraction of the Fingers (French).
24. Heron, on the Treatment of Ozœna (American).
25. Ricord, on the Treatment of Leucorrhœa (French).
26. Esquirol, Statistics of the Lunatic Asylum at Charenton (French).
27. Holst, on the state of Lunatics in Norway (Danish).
28. Guibourt, on the means of Increasing Leeches (French).
29. Chevallier, on the Diseases of Painters (French).
30. Pinel unchaining the Lunatics (French).
31. John, on the Analysis of the Brain (French).
32. Arago, on the Solidification of Carbonic Acid (French).

MEDICAL INTELLIGENCE.

1. Dr. Hecker's Report on the present state of Medicine in Prussia. Drawn up expressly for the Review.
2. On the present state of Medicine in Spain.
3. Mr. Buckingham's Bill for establishing Public Walks, &c.
4. The King of Sweden and M. Gama.
5. Responsibility of Practitioners.
6. Degrees and Licences granted by the Medical Corporations.
7. Study of the Materia Medica in Edinburgh.
8. Dinner to Dr. Balmanno, of Glasgow.
9. Lunatic Asylum on an Improved Plan.
10. Obituary.
11. List of Original Papers in the British Journals.
12. List of Books received for Review.

No. II.—APRIL, 1836.

BOOKS REVIEWED.

1. Dr. Southwood Smith's Philosophy of Health (English).
2. Dr. Combe's Physiology applied to Health (English).
3. Dr. Dunglison's Elements of Hygiene (English—American).
4. Dr. Kilgour's Lectures on the Ordinary Agents of Life (English).
5. Dr. Hodgkin's Lectures on Preserving Health (English).
6. Report of the British Association (Dr. Henry, on Contagion.—Dr. Clark, on Physiology), (English).
7. Mr. Martin's Translation of Louis, on Clinical Instruction (English).
8. M. Louis, on the Effects of Bloodletting, &c. (French).
9. M. Lepelletier, on the use of Tartar Emetic in Large Doses (French).
10. M. Bouillaud's Treatise on Diseases of the Heart. 2 vols. (French).
11. Dr. Marshall, on Functional Diseases of the Heart, &c. (English).
12. M. Baring, on Medullary Cancer of the Testes (German).
13. M. Raciborski's Complete Manual of Auscultation, &c. (French).
14. Mr. Fitzherbert's Translation of Raciborski's Manual (English).
15. Dr. Aldis's Introduction to Hospital Practice (ditto).
16. Mr. Lee's Observations on the Medical Institutions on the Continent (ditto).
17. M. Unger, on Diseases of the Cæcum (Latin—German).
18. Mr. Ferrall, on Phlegmonous Tumours of the Right Iliac Region (English).
19. Dr. F. W. Smith, on a peculiar Disease of the Cæcum (ditto).
20. Dr. Hancock, on the Climate, &c. of Guiana (ditto).
21. Dr. Sharpey, on Ciliary Motions in Animals (ditto).
22. Dr. Reid's Manual of Practical Midwifery (ditto).

23. Dr. Forbes's Manual of Medical Bibliography (English).
24. Mr. Hoblyn's Dictionary of Medical Terms (ditto).
25. Mr. Underwood's Medical Students' Guide to Latin (ditto).
26. Dr. Venables' Translation of Gregory's Conspectus (ditto).
27. M. Boehm, on the Structure of the Intestinal Glands, *with a Plate* (Lat.—Germ.)
28. Transactions of the Provincial Medical Association (English).
29. Dr. Pearson, on the Action of Broom Seed in Dropsy (ditto).
30. Mr. Stafford, on Permanent Stricture of the Urethra (ditto).
31. Mr. Griffith, on Hydrocephalus (ditto).
32. The Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology. 4 Parts (ditto).
33. Mr. Cock's Practical Anatomy of the Nerves of the Head, &c. (ditto).
34. Guy's Hospital Reports, No. I. (ditto).
35. St. Thomas's Hospital Reports, No. II. (ditto).
36. The German Medical Journals.
37. The Italian Medical Journals.
38. The French Medical Journals.
39. The American Medical Journals.

SELECTIONS FROM FOREIGN JOURNALS.

1. Medici, on the Structure of Bones (Italian).
2. Arnold, on the Origin of the First Cervical Nerve (German).
3. Arnold, on the Development of the Iris (German).
4. Schultz's Experiments on Saliva (German).
5. Hourmann, on the Respiration and Pulse of the Old. (French).
6. Mayer's Experiments on the Brain, &c. *with Plates.* (German).
7. Voigt, on Diseases of the Spleen in India (Danish).
8. Brera, on the Use of the Balotta Lanata (Italian).
9. Fouquier, on Alum in Typhoid Fever (French).
10. Zimmerman, on Sulphate of Copper in Croup (German).
11. Ducros, on Turpentine in Sciatica (French).
12. Froriep, on Purulent Metastasis (German).
13. On the proper Temperature of Sinapisms (French).
14. Pleischl, on Salicine as a Substitute for Quinine (German).
15. Geoffroy, on Hydrated Oxide of Iron as an Antidote for Arsenic (French).
16. Bineau, on ditto (French).
17. Dohm, on Fumigations in Hooping Cough (German).
18. Richet, on the Vertebral Disease of Pott (French).
19. Alibert, on the Treatment of Porrigo (French).
20. Ratier, on Copaiba in Gonorrhœa (French).
21. Everitt, on Stramonium in Sarcocele (American).
22. Geddings, on Hæmorrhoids (American).
23. Velpeau, on a new Mode of Treating Burns (French).
24. Hintze, on Yellow Wash in Burns (American).
25. Siebergundi, on Viper Bite (German).
26. Taramelli, on Hernia of the Appendix Cœci (Italian).
27. Malgaigne, on the After-Treatment of Dislocations (French).
28. Velpeau, on Luxations of the Clavicle (French).
29. Malgaigne, on Dislocation of the Shoulder (French).
30. Koëhler, on the Suction Pump in Strangulated Hernia (German).
31. Michaelis, on the Re-position of the Umbilical Cord (German).
32. On the Midwifery Cases in the Paris Lying-in Hospital (French).
33. Gmelin and Tiedemann's Researches on the Blood (German).
34. Miguel's Experiments on the Hydrate of Iron (French).
35. Borelli's Experiments on ditto (Italian).
36. Chevallier, on the Means of preventing Poison (French).

MEDICAL INTELLIGENCE.

1. Dr. Lefevre's Report on the present State of Medicine in Russia (original).
2. Medical Association in Belgium.
3. Medical Reform in Spain.

4. Qualification of Dentists in Prussia.
5. Encouragement of Vaccination in Prussia.
6. Relative value of Apothecaries' Weights in different Countries.
7. Irish Medical Corporations.
8. Mr. Jones's Anatomy of the Ovum.
9. Biographical Notice of Sir David Barry.
10. Mr. Twining.
11. Dr. Cheyne.
12. Dr. Marsden.
13. List of Original Papers in the British Journals.
14. Books received for Review.

No. III.—JULY, 1836.

BOOKS REVIEWED.

1. Mr. Travers's Inquiry on Constitutional Irritation (English).
2. M. Chomel's Clinical Lectures on Typhoid Fever (French).
3. Dr. Collins's Treatise on Midwifery (English).
4. Baron Dupuytren's new Method of Cutting for Stone (French).
5. Dr. Ley's Essay on Laryngismus Stridulus (English).
6. Dr. W. Phillip's Treatise on Obscure Affections of the Brain (English).
7. Dr. Willis's Translation of Rayer on Diseases of the Skin (English).
8. Medico-Chirurgical Transactions. Vol. XIX. (English.)
9. Dr. Wardrop, on Bloodletting (English).
10. Dr. Berndt's Clinical Communications (German).
11. Mr. Macilwain's Remarks on the Unity of the Body (English).
12. Mr. Phelan's Inquiry into the Irish Medical Charities (English).
13. Mr. Mitscherlich's Elements of Chemistry (German—French).
14. Mr. Swan's Illustrations of the Nervous System (English).
15. M. Lebaudy's Anatomy of the Regions in Surgical Operations (French).
16. Guy's Hospital Reports. No. II. (English.)
17. St. Thomas's Hospital Reports. Nos. II. and III. (English.)
18. M. Walther's System of Surgery (German).
19. Mr. Cooke's Memoir of Sir W. Blizard (English).
20. Dr. Gully's Translation of Majendie's Formulary (English).
21. Dr. Ryan's Translation of Edwards's Formulary (English).
22. Philosophical Transactions for 1835 (English).
23. M. Reich's Outline of the Fever of Growth (German).
24. Eupædia, or Letters to a Mother (English).
25. Dr. Osborne, on Dropsy (English).
26. Mr. Coulson, on Diseases of the Hip Joint (English).
27. The Danish Medical Journals.
28. The German Medical Journals.
29. The American Medical Journals.
30. The Colonial Medical Journals.

SELECTIONS FROM FOREIGN JOURNALS.

1. Römer, on the Arteries of the Conjunctiva (German).
2. Weber, on the Retention of the Head of the Thigh Bone (German).
3. Hirsch, on Thymic Asthma (German).
4. Alexander, on the Glanders in Man (German).
5. Berra, on Glanders in Man (Italian).
6. Ratier, on the Mode of administering Copaiba (French).
7. Roth, on Indigo in Epilepsy (German).
8. Bauwens, on Snuff as a Cure for Sneezing (French).
9. The Magnet a Remedy for Gout (Italian).
10. Donné, on the Relation of Respiration and Temperature (French).
11. Aboussohn, on Worms in the Air Passages (French).

12. Polletti, on the salutary Effects of Small Pox (Italian).
13. Gerardin, on Vaccination in France (French).
14. Otto, on Carburet of Sulphur in Rheumatism (Danish).
15. Fricke, on the Treatment of Orchitis by Compression (German).
16. Goyraud, on Fractures of the Radius, *with Woodcuts*, (French).
17. Chelius's Surgical Observations (German).
18. Gerard, on Belladonna in Retention of Urine (French).
19. Carré, on Belladonna in Spasm of the Uterus (French).
20. Porta, on Belladonna in Strangulated Hernia (Italian).
21. Guyot, on the Effect of Heat in the Cure of Wounds (French).
22. Lisfranc, on the Treatment of White Swellings (French).
23. Decondé, on the Injections of Gas in Hydrocele (Belgium—French).
24. Schindler, on Traumatic Ophthalmia, &c. (German).
25. Lorch, on the Power of Nature in curing Diseases of the Eye (ditto).
26. Michaelis, on the Cæsarean Operation performed thrice (ditto).
27. Report of the Dresden Lying-in Hospital (German).
28. Retzius, on Acidity of the Catamenial Blood (Danish).
29. Kluge, on a new Sign of Pregnancy (German).
30. Weihe, on Ergot in Abortion (Danish).
31. Civiale, on the Statistics of Calculus (French).
32. Prevost, on Suicide in Geneva (French).
33. Statistical Report of Cholera in Italy (Italian).
34. Vaccination in Austria (German).
35. Re-vaccination in the Prussian Army (German).
36. Ambrosioni, on Sugar in the Blood in Diebetes (Italian).
37. Chevreul, on the Effect of Boiling on Meat (French).
38. Giordano, on a Mode of obtaining Creosote (Italian).
39. Arnold, on the Action of Oxalic Acid (German).

MEDICAL INTELLIGENCE.

1. Dr. Otto's Report on the Present State of Medicine in Denmark (original).
2. The Siamese Twins.
3. Provincial Medical and Surgical Association.
4. Eastern Provincial Medical Association.
5. Account of a Danish Medical Poem.
6. New Magazine of Zoology and Botany.
7. The Jacksonian Prize for 1835.
8. Fothergillian Prize Essays for 1837-8.
9. Biographical Notice of Dr. Fletcher.
10. Dr. Drake.
11. Dr. Walshman.
12. Dr. Hosack.
13. List of Books received for Review.

No. IV.—OCTOBER, 1836.

BOOKS REVIEWED.

1. M. Bouillaud's Treatise on Diseases of the Heart (French).
2. Mr. Middlemore's Treatise on Diseases of the Eye (English).
3. The Stuttgardt Collections in Children's Diseases. 8 vols. (German).
4. Dr. Combe's Physiology of Digestion (English).
5. M. Devergie's Treatise on Forensic Medicine. 2 vols. (French).
6. Mr. Taylor's Elements of Medical Jurisprudence (English).
7. MM. Breschet and Vauzeme's Researches on the Structure of the Skin, *with Plates*, (French).
8. M. Gurlt, on the Comparative Anatomy of the Skin (German).
9. M. Wendt, on the Human Epidermis (German).
10. Dr. Carswell's Illustrations of Morbid Anatomy (English).
11. Discussions in the French Academy on Lithotomy and Lithotrity (French).

Unable to display this page

Unable to display this page